

2023 Archerd History



by William F. Archerd

Archerd Family History

Third Edition

2023

William F. Archerd

The image on the front cover is that of Leonidas H. Archerd, who died in action with Company D of the 7th Regiment of Ohio Cavalry at sunset on December 30, 1862 at Carter's Station, Tennessee.

Copyright © 2015 and 2023 by William F. Archerd [bill.archerd.sr+gmail.com].

All rights reserved. This book or any portion thereof may not be reproduced or used in any manner whatsoever except for brief quotations in a family history or genealogy or in a book review or scholarly journal.

Table of Contents

Introduction	I
John Archerd Grave Marker	3
Archerd Family Record	4
Coming to America	9
Mary <u>McMichael</u> & John Archerd	II
Elizabeth Hays & John Archerd	19
Litigation over 1838 Will of John Archerd	31
Rufus Hays Archerd	33
Leonard Pollard Simmons Archerd	45
Hays Pennington Archerd	55
<u>Havard</u> Wesley Archerd	61
Siblings of Leonard Archerd	67
Siblings of Hays Pennington Archerd	III
Martha Jane (Archerd) McClain	120
Leonidas H. Archerd	123
Robert <u>McMichael</u> Archerd	137
John Mead Archerd & Nelson Archerd	159
James <u>Whilldin</u> Archerd	187
Margaret Lyon (Archerd) <u>Herron</u>	207
Appendix:	
* John Archerd - Deeds for Ohio Farm	2
* John Archerd - Will & Estate Papers	7
* Circuit Court of <u>Clermont</u> County - 1885 Opinion	20
* Kentucky & Northwest Territory Presbyterians	22
* <u>McMichael</u> Inlaws	23
* <u>Hays</u> Inlaws	28
* <u>Simmons</u> Inlaws	34
* <u>Pennington</u> Inlaws	46
Index (names & page numbers)	

Introduction

John Willy alias Archerd was the founder of the Archerd family in the United States. His parents were Thomas and Jane Willy in the Parish of Kingsbury Episcopi in southern Somerset, England. John emigrated to America in the late 1790's. Descendants of his brothers and sisters are located in Australia, New Zealand and the United States.

The book *Thomas & Jane Willy of Mid-Lambrook* describes the y-dna analysis of 2018 and the other proof that Thomas and Jane's son John was the same person as John Archerd of Kentucky and Ohio.



The motive for John's concealment of his birth name and the existence of his English wife and children may never be discovered.

John Archerd Grave Marker

John Archerd was buried at Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery in Clermont County, Ohio in 1838. His grave marker inscription records his birth and death dates and also the fact that he was born in Somersetshire, England.¹



Part of the inscription was lost when the marker stone was placed in a concrete base. According to an early record of the marker, the words after 1838 are “Aged 68 years 3 months 21 days” and also “The sweet remembrance of the just shall flourish while they lay in dust.”²

¹ Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery was also known as Hulington Cemetery, Monroe Cemetery and Monroe Township Cemetery. It is located on the west side of Ohio State Route 222 at its intersection with Crane Schoolhouse Road. The photo was taken by R.N. Haynes in 2011.

² Monument Inscriptions Prior to 1900 from Cemeteries in Clermont County, Ohio, by the Clermont County Genealogical Society.

Archerd Family Record³

FAMILY RECORD.	
BIRTHS.	BIRTHS.
John Archerd, Sr. born July 4 th 1770	Elizabeth Archerd. born December 11 th 1799
Robert M. Michael Archerd born. December 7 th 1800	Thomas Rufus Archerd born July 30 th 1819
Thomas Rufus Archerd was born June 24 th 1803	Rufus Hays Archerd born April 30 th 1822
William James Archerd was born August 7 th 1805	Sirius, Sidney Archerd born July 28 th 1824
John Mead Archerd was born September 22 nd 1807	Martha Jane Archerd born February 22 nd 1828
Wilson Archerd was born March 8 th 1810.	Leonidas Archerd born November 19 th 1836
James Whittedin Archerd was born August 14 th 1812	Nancy R Archerd was born October the 4 th 1823
Peggy Lyon Archerd was born 26 th of June 1814	John Thomas Archerd was born November the 12 th 1842
	James Berk Archerd was born September the 16 th 1844

³ The four Family Record images were scanned in 2008 from originals shown to me by Carolyn Christoffersen.

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

John Robert Archerd
was born Apr. 24th 1824

Williametta Archerd
was born Jan. 19th 1828

James Orlando Archerd
was born June 20th 1831

Cyrus Simmons^{Archerd} was
born Nov. the 29th ~~1844~~ 1847

Lavanda Roselle Archerd
was born Nov. the 29th
~~1848~~ 1847

Mary Archerd was
born October 12th 1829

Cyrus Rufael Archerd
was born September 18th 1847

Leonard Pollard Simmons
Archerd was born July
the 6th 1853

Elizabeth Jane Archerd
was born August 4th 1850

BIRTHS.

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

John Archerd and
Mary M^c. Michael
was married December
18th 1799

John Archerd and Elizabeth
Kays was married April 30th
1818

MARRIAGES.

James Henron and
Peggy Lion Archerd
was married October
1st 1833

James Whitson Archerd
was married to Jane
Warren April 13th 1837

Rufus H Archerd and
Nancy R Simmons were
married October the 17th 1841

Thomas R Archerd
and Mary Watkins
were married October
8th 1846

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

Mary Archerd. departed
this life February 22nd 1816

Thomas Ruffel, Archerd
departed this life July 11th
1818

John Archerd
departed this
life September
the 5th 1818

Cyrus S Archerd
departed this life
December the 25th 1846

Thomas R Archerd
Departed this life July
the 3rd 1849

Mary Archerd.
departed this life April
5th 1852

DEATHS.

Robert M. Archerd
departed this life
1832.

Laura Archerd died
August 15th 1840.

Elizabeth Jane Archerd
died July the 23rd 1851

Cyrus Simmons Archerd
died April the 16th 1854

Martta Jane M. Combs
departed this life
November 20th 1856
Aged 2 years 8 months
and 29 days

Several different persons made entries in the Archerd Family Record. John Archerd was one of them. His cursive writing has the distinctive *d* at the end of his surname.

The original Family Record pages probably passed from widow Elizabeth (Hays) Archerd to Marie, widow of Leonidas Archerd, and then to Marie's son John Archerd; John's daughter Marie (Martin); Marie's daughter Edna (West); and finally to Edna's niece Carolyn Christoffersen.

In the early 1960's Edna West prepared family group sheets showing birth dates for John Archerd's children. The following is an example of one of Edna's group sheets.

HUSBAND John Archerd (Summersetshire?)		Where was information shown on this family record obtained?	
Birth.....	4 July 1770	Place.....	Somersetshire, England
Chr.....		Place.....	
Death.....	25 September 1838	Place.....	Monroe Twp., Clermont Co., Ohio
Burial.....		Place.....	
Father.....	Thomas Archerd	Mother.....	Jane Russell
Mar.....	30 April 1818	Place.....	Monroe Twp., Clermont Co., Ohio
Other Wives (if any)	Mary McMichael 1st. wife		
WIFE Elizabeth Hayes (Hays?)		Name and address of person submitting this sheet:	
Birth.....	11 December 1799	Place.....	Venango Co., Pennsylvania
Chr.....		Place.....	
Death.....	12 December 1883	Place.....	Marshall Co., Iowa
Burial.....		Place.....	
Father.....	John Hayes (Hays?)	Mother.....	Martha McMullen
Other Husb. (if any)			

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Give names in full in order of birth)	WHEN BORN			WHERE BORN		State or Country	DIED			MARRIED
		Day	Mo.	Yr.	Town	County		Day	Mo.	Yr.	
	(Russell)				Monroe						
M	1 Thomas Rupel Archerd	30	July	1819	Twp. Clermont	Ohio	3	July	1849	Date 8 October 1846 To Mary Watkins	
M	2 Rufus Hayes (Hays?) Archerd (Sirus)	30	April	1822	" "	"	21	Sept.	1898	Date 19 October 1841 To Nancy Rebecca Simmons (over	
M	3 Cyrus Sidney Archerd	28	July	1824	" "	"	25	Dec.	1846	Date To	
F	4 Martha Jane Archerd	22	Feb.	1828	" "	"	20	Nov.	1856	Date 16 April 1853 To William H. McLain	
M	5 Leonidas Hamline Archerd	19	Nov.	1836	" "	"	30	Dec.	1862	Date 28 August 1856 To Maria Aceneth Willis	
	6									Date To	
	7									Date To	
	8									Date To	
	9									Date To	
	10									Date To	
	11									Date To	
	12									Date To	
	13									Date To	
	14									Date To	
	15									Date To	

Copyright, 1941, Joseph Fielding Smith, Church Recorder. Printed in U.S.A. D.N. 100M 12-1-55

WORK COPY

Mrs. West cited *Old Family Bible* (meaning apparently the four Family Record pages) and *A printed History of the Archerd Family* (meaning the *History of the Archerd Family* written by John Thomas (J. T.) Archerd of Eagle Grove, Iowa in September 1911. The 1911 history does not include birth information for the children of John's marriage to Mary McMichael. Indeed, as late as the early 1990's, only copies of the second, third and fourth Family Record pages were held by Rufus Archerd descendants Beth Mather and Elaine Lionberger.

Coming to America

The reasons for and details of John Willy's voyage to America are unknown except for the general timing and the location where he settled.⁴

Mary, John's second child by his English wife Jane Cable, was born in 1795 in or near Middle Lambrook. Mary (married name Pitcher) died in 1851 at age 56, according to her burial record. Edward was the first child.

On December 18, 1799, in the part of the Northwest Territory of the United States directly across the Ohio River from Mason County, Kentucky, John Willy (under his alias John Archerd) married Mary McMichael.⁵

John Willy sailed to America between the time of conception of his daughter Mary and the time of his 1799 marriage to Mary McMichael on the American frontier.⁶

Thomas Willy, John's older brother, married Ann Fry in 1772 in Kingsbury Episcopi. William Humphry was one of the witnesses. William's brother Samuel Humphry married Ann Fry's sister Hannah in 1781 in Kingsbury Episcopi. The extended Humphry family lived and worked on farms in West Lambrook and Compton Durville, close to the Willy home farm in Middle Lambrook in Kingsbury Episcopi. Many of the Humphry's were Presbyterian's, as were the Willy's. John Willy would surely have been well acquainted with the Humphry family. During 1786, Samuel and Ann Humphry and their three sons emigrated to Philadelphia and by 1796 they had moved across the Appalachian Mountains to settle in the Northwest Territory of the United States. By 1797 they resided in Waterford in Washington County and that year they purchased property in nearby Belpre on the Ohio River. The Isaac Monkton family of Kingsbury Episcopi settled near the Humphry family shortly after 1800 and bought land from Samuel.

Samuel Humphry and his wife were surely corresponding with their parents and siblings in Somerset, and the news about them would have spread to the Monkton's and Willy's and other families in Kingsbury Episcopi.

In considering a possible reason for John Willy's trip to America, he may have wished to visit the Humphry family and to judge his own prospects in case he should decide to bring his family to America (a scenario requiring his return to England, which did not happen). The most logical route to the Humphry's home in the Northwest Territory would include travel down the Ohio River by flatboat or canoe from Fort Duquesne (later renamed Pittsburgh) to Belpre. Northern Kentucky, where John Willy alias Archerd eventually settled, was approximately 240 river miles below Belpre.⁷

⁴ Thomas Willy of Middle Lambrook wrote his last Will and Testament in August 1800. He left a legacy to his son John in *America* if John would return to England.

⁵ No facts are known that explain John's abandonment of his family in England or how he met Mary McMichael.

⁶ No facts are known about John's voyage to America or the exact route he followed to Kentucky.

⁷ A rough horse path called Zane's Trace (located well to the north of Belpre) was completed during 1797; it ran from Wheeling, Virginia to Limestone in Mason County. The federal government contract of May 1796 required Ebenezer Zane to complete a road and to provide ferries across rivers by January 1, 1797. As initially cut through the forest along Indian trails, Zane's Trace was 226 miles long. [Source: *A People Set Apart* (Scotch-Irish in Eastern Ohio), by Lorle Porter; New Concord Press, 1998.]

John ARCHERD [Willy] (b.1770-Kingsbury Episcopi Parish, S, England d.1838-MT, CC, Ohio)

sp: Mary MCMICHAEL (b.1778-Ulster [Ireland] m. 1799 d.1816-Clermont County, Ohio)

Robert McMichael ARCHERD (b.1800-Mason County, Kentucky d.1832-Cincinnati, HC, Ohio)

sp: Laura WASHBURN (b.1801-Plainfield, WC, Vermont m. 1823 d.1840-HC, Ohio)

Thomas Russel ARCHERD (b.1803-Mason County, Kentucky d.1818-Unknown)

William James ARCHERD (b.1805-Mason County, Kentucky d.Ab. 1812)

John Mead ARCHERD (b.1807-Lewis County, Kentucky d.Ab. 1832-Wilkinson County, Mississippi)

sp: Elizabeth Brown MCRAE (b.1809-DD, South Carolina m. 1830 d.Ab. 1866-CS, PC, Texas)

Nelson ARCHERD (b.1810-Mason County, Kentucky d.Ab. 1835-Wilkinson County, Mississippi)

sp: Elizabeth Brown MCRAE (b.1809-DD, South Carolina m. 1833 d.Ab. 1866-CS, PC, Texas)

James Whilldin ARCHERD (b.1812-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1873-New Richmond, CC, Ohio)

sp: Jane WARREN (b.1815-New Richmond, CC, Ohio m. 1837 d.1902-Clermontville, CC, Ohio)

Peggy Lyon ARCHERD (b.1814-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1908-Brazil, C, Indiana)

sp: James HERRON (b.1798-Lancaster County, Pennsylvania m. 1833 d.1869-PT, CC, Indiana)

sp: Elizabeth HAYS (b.1799-Allegheny County, Pennsylvania m. 1818 d.1883-Laurel, MC, Iowa)

Thomas Russel ARCHERD (b.1819-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1849-New Richmond, CC, Ohio)

sp: Mary WATKINS (b.1827-Clermont County, Ohio m. 1846 d.1852-Clermont County, Ohio)

Rufus Hays ARCHERD (b.1822-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1898-SO, DC, Nebraska)

sp: Nancy Rebecca SIMMONS (b.1823-MT, CC, Ohio m. 1841 d.1867-Gilman, MC, Iowa)

sp: Mary Elizabeth MERWIN (b.1837-Pennsylvania m. 1869 d.1910-South Omaha, D, Nebraska)

Cyrus Sidney ARCHERD (b.1824-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1846-CC, Ohio)

Martha Jane ARCHERD (b.1828-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1856-CC, Ohio)

sp: William Page MCCLAIN (b.1823-Clermont County, Ohio m. 1852 d.1888-H, West Virginia)

Leonidas Hays ARCHERD (b.1836-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1862-CsS, CC, Tennessee.)

sp: Maria Aceneth WILLIS (b.1836-Clermont County, Ohio m. 1856 d.1920-NR, CC, Ohio)

Mary McMichael & John Archerd

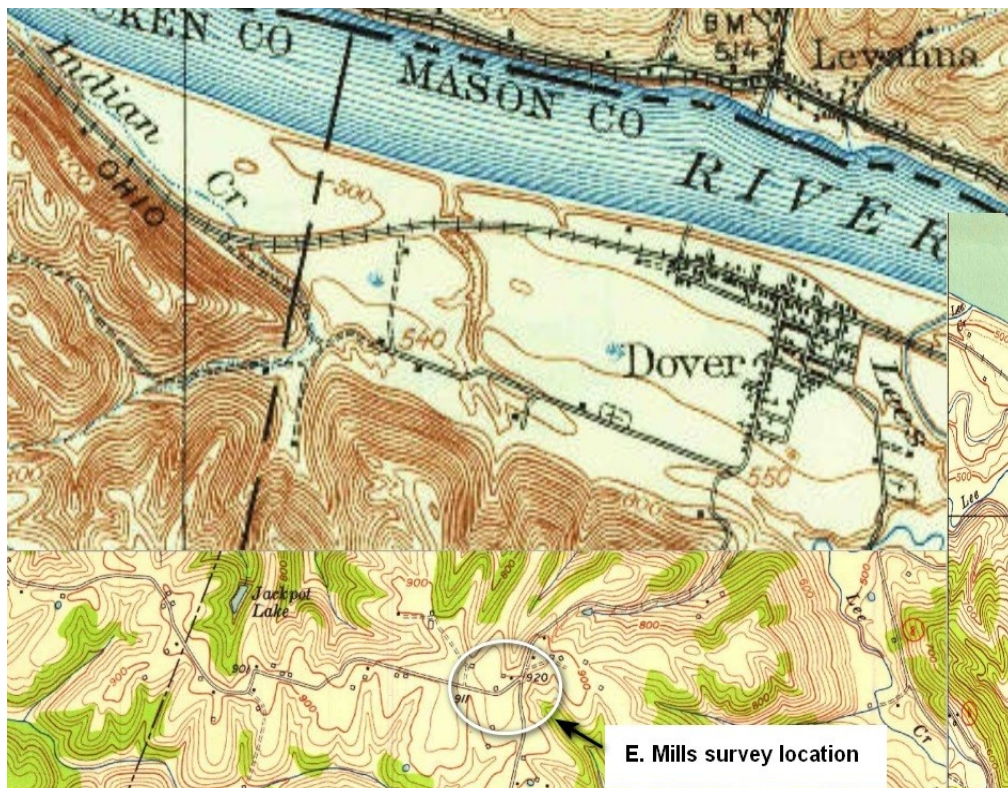
On June 1, 1792, Kentucky was admitted to the United States as its fifteenth state. Mason County had been created in 1788 when Kentucky was still part of Virginia. In the 1790's Mason County was divided into three taxing districts. Tax district 3 covered county land located south of the North Fork of the Licking River and north of the main branch of the river separating Mason County from Bourbon County.



On August 17, 1796, Mary McMickle (sic) was enumerated on the Mason County tax list with 3 cows, 4 horses and no land. Landowners enumerated on the same day were Hugh Fulton⁸ and James Threlkeld. They were located on the waters of Johnson Creek (implying that Mary also was in that specific area). The map above shows Johnson's Fork (aka Johnson Creek). The 1796 enumeration reported that the Threlkeld land was in the Jno Walden survey and that the Fulton land was in the Robert Wallace survey. Kentucky Land Office records indicated that the Walden survey (Fayette County #4392, Dec. 27, 1785, 1666 2/3 acres on the waters of Johnson's Fork) was only a few miles

⁸ In 1791 Hugh Fulton donated the land for the Johnson's Fork Presbyterian Church and its graveyard, located about two miles north of Elizaville.

Mary (McMichael) Archerd's mother was Margaret (Lyon) McMichael. In 1797 she was listed as a landowner in Kentucky tax district 1 (west side of Mason County abutting the Ohio River). Margaret was reported as the owner of 60 acres of land near Indian Run not far south of where the village of Dover would be founded by Arthur Fox Jr. in 1818. The property was not deeded to Margaret until 1802 (by Edward Mills). The land was later described as being on the Dover to Minerva turnpike. Margaret continued to appear on the tax lists as owner through the year 1813.



Margaret McMichael's property was most likely on the high ground at the headwaters of Bracken Creek and Indian Run near the junction of what is now called the Augusta-Dover Road with the Dover-Minerva Turnpike. The junction was likely within the bounds of the Edward Mills Survey.

William Lyon, Margaret's brother, settled on land settled on land near Straight Creek, north of the Ohio River and nearly north of Margaret's acreage. William received his deed in 1802, but had lived on his land since the late 1790's.

Robert McMichael Archerd was born to John and Mary on December 7, 1800.¹²

An 1802 list of persons who joined the Cabin Creek Presbyterian Church during its first four years of existence included John and Polly Archard and separately Mary Archerd.¹³

¹² The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record. Robert McMichael may have been Mary Archerd's father.

¹³ Wilson W. Tate's 1884 sermon on the history of Ebenezer Presbyterian Church, located on Cabin Creek, Lewis County, Kentucky. Detailed early Presbyterian history in northern Kentucky is included in the Appendix.

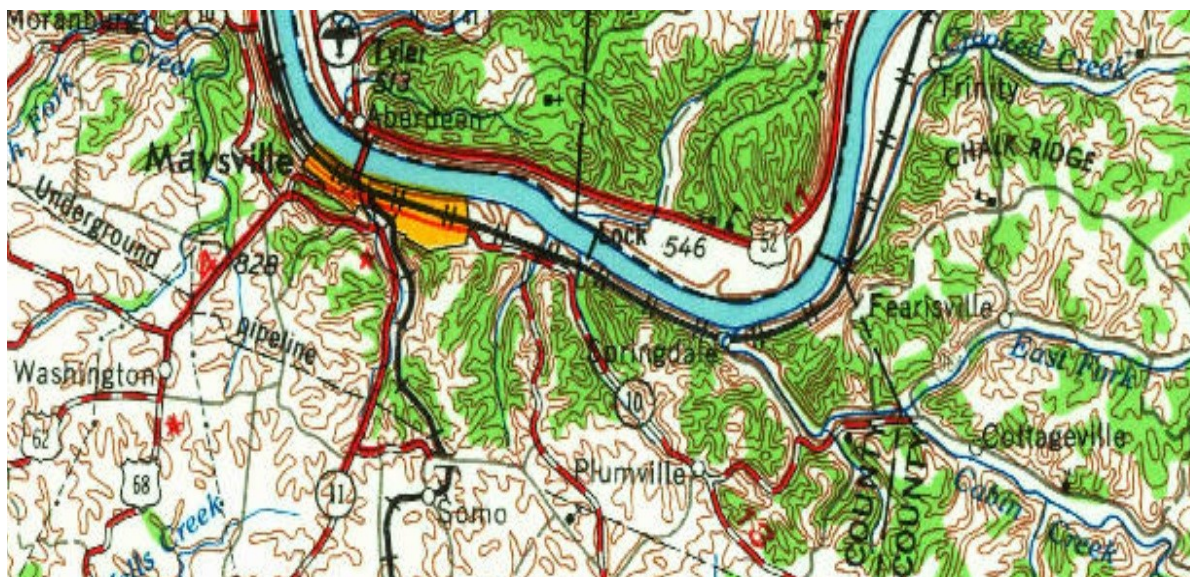
John Archerd and his mother-in-law Margaret McMichael were both listed in Mason County tax district 1 as of May 20, 1802. She was described as living on the waters of the Bracken. In the 1803 listing Margaret's land was said to be on the waters of the Ohio, as were others with land in the Edward Mills' survey. John and Mary and son Robert probably lived with or very near Margaret.

Thomas Russel Archerd was born on June 24, 1803.¹⁴

On April 3, 1804 John Archerd was reported in Mason County tax district 3, but he was not listed in any tax district in 1805 or 1806.

William James Archerd was born on August 7, 1805 and John Mead Archerd on September 22, 1807.¹⁵ According to an undated record of the Cabin Creek Presbyterian Church (located in Lewis County, which was formed in 1807 from Mason County), John M. Archerd was baptized.

For the years 1807, 1808 and 1809, Lewis County tax lists recorded John Archerd with land in the Lee & Gains' survey on the waters of Cabin Creek. In 1808 his surname was spelled as Archibald.¹⁶



In 1807 [On] the East Fork and main Cabin Creek Road crew are the names of James Barkley (overseer) and Samuel Cox, David Peters, Humphrey Bell, John Archard (sic), Robt. Rob, William Rob, John Brownfield, Thos. McClain, William Murphy, John Murphy, Robert and Jack Roberts, Neal and John Wallingford (hands). As this road extended from East Fork to main Cabin Creek, we know that these people lived in that section of the county.¹⁷

¹⁴ The date of the birth is from the Archerd Family Record. Russel may have been the maiden name of John Archerd's mother. The 1911 *History of the Archerd Family* claims that John's parents were Thomas Archerd and Jane Russell.

¹⁵ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record. Mead was a common surname in the Middle Lambrook area.

¹⁶ On June 14, 1788 the Governor of Virginia granted 6615 acres of land in Fayette County (then in Virginia) to Richard Gains, Charles Lee, Pitman Hoffman and Charles Duncan, pursuant to Land Office Treasury Warrants 11385, 13856, 15572, 15700. The metes and bounds description for the survey indicated that the land was between the mouths of Cabin and Crooked Creeks on the Ohio River on the north and Cabin Creek on the south.

¹⁷ Reagan, *History of Lewis County, Kentucky*, 1912, p. 98.

John Archard bought land on the waters of Crooked and Cabin Creeks by deed dated February 5, 1808 (probably completing an installment purchase at that time). David Peters and Humphrey Bell owned adjoining land. The Archard, Peters and Bell land was likely on Chalk Ridge.

In 1809, John's statement to the governing session of the Cabin Creek Church reflected troubles with the Neill family.¹⁸

To the Honorable Session of Cabin Creek Congregation.

Having taken a review of the business between my wife and Mr. Neill as far as it has been investigated and I think that the following facts appear, after hearing the report (as soon as I could) I view Mr. Neill being favored with Mr. Jones in accompanying me as a witness. I asked her if she had weighed the coverlets and the filing that were returned together, she replied that she had, and the whole did ^{not} weigh fourteen pounds and half and this is as the report has gone out now Mr. A. Boyd has weighed the coverlets and they weigh ¹⁴ ~~14~~ without any of the filing that were returned, which agreeable to Mr. Neill's report and your calculation was ~~14~~ which would have made ~~14~~ and then it would have put the business on fairer ground, and nearer the truth. I ask why not make a mistake in weighing the stuff before we, as after, ~~the business was put on a fairer ground~~ is evident, after ~~finding~~ ^{seeing} that Mr. Boyd did not weigh the returned stuff with the coverlets my wife asked her before the Session then sitting concerning the filing that were returned, if there were ^{of black yarn} 24 cut, went home. Mr. Neill said she were share that there were not more than two, I asked her if she had counted it, she said not, ~~then I ask you~~ ^{now I ask you} what grounds had she to be share, will guessing so where a senior carector is at stake, I asked Mrs. Neill that day in the ~~first~~ school house before Mr. One if her self or husband weighed the stuff and coverlets before and after it was wove, but in this perticular her memory were short she said she could not remember, now ~~she~~ ^{she} could remember the ~~weight~~ ^{weight} without making a mistake, and yet could not remember who weighed it. Both this appear like a certainty, surely not how suppose you take her way so as testimony what weight can it bear, is it not spurious in every perticular.

I leave it with you to judge whether she has not done us a very serious and ~~public~~ ^{without a cause} injury, and whether both her and her husband ought or ought not to make a public satisfaction.

N.B. you will remember Mr. Neill acknowledging the return of 1 cut of blue and 2 cuts of Cotton and 2 cuts of Black.

Sh 18, C111, 13.

Lewis County Circuit Court records for 1809 reported trouble with neighbors named Moore.¹⁹

¹⁸ An image of John's statement was made from the Shane Manuscript (film #498616, familysearch.org).

¹⁹ File 87: Commonwealth vs. Daniel Moore and wife, Prudence. Sept. 1809. Peace bond toward John Archard. *John Archard [to] pay unto SD. Moore the sum of \$5 for damage for abusing Moore son*; file 96: Commonwealth vs. John

John and Mary Archerd sold their Cabin Creek land during 1809 and 1810, one parcel to James Graham, one to Peter Hoover and one to David Peters. The Archerd's may have been trying to put the Neill and Moore troubles behind them. The deeds were signed by John and Polly (a nickname for Mary). The use of signatures (rather than X marks) indicated literacy. The 1810 deed was dated April 25, and was recorded on June 4, 1810 by the Lewis County Court.²⁰

Nelson Archerd was born on March 8, 1810.²¹

The 1810 census for the village of Washington, Mason County, Kentucky listed John Archerd (indexed Archibald) with the notation brewer in the right margin. The census record was dated December 19, 1810.

Schedule of the whole numbers of Persons allotted to John McKee

Names of Persons living in Village	Names of Heads of Families	Free White Males					Free White Females					Slaves	Total	
		Under ten years of age	Ten years and under sixteen	Sixteen and under twenty-one including heads of families	Twenty-one and under forty including heads of families	Forty and upwards including heads of families	Under ten years of age	Ten years and under sixteen	Sixteen and under twenty-one including heads of families	Twenty-one and under forty including heads of families	Forty and upwards including heads of families			
	Archard John	5	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	8	Brewer

1810: Washington,
Mason County, Kentucky

The census reported six children under 10, and both John and Mary were in the 26-45 age category. The births of sons Robert, Thomas, William, John and Nelson were reported in the Archerd Family Record, but the young girl is unknown (and might be a McMichael cousin).

Margaret McMichael made her Last Will and Testament on September 8, 1811. She bequeathed to her daughter Mary Archard five dollars. William Lyon was one of the witnesses.

On December 7, 1811 John Archerd purchased 80 acres of land and the premises thereunto belonging [a log cabin?] located on the northwest rim of Boat Run in Ohio Township, Clermont County, Ohio. The land was about 300 feet above the level of the Ohio River. The deed was witnessed and notarized on March 7, 1812. It was recorded in Deed Book I-8:118.²² The price was \$160. The deed recited that John was from Mason County, Kentucky. John and Elizabeth Fee of Bracken County, Kentucky, were the sellers. The land was part of the 765 acres purchased by Fee on Oct. 10, 1810 from Walter and Margaret Garfield of Fayette Co., Kentucky. Walter Garfield patented the 765 acres in 1798. It was part of the Thomas Overton survey made pursuant to Military Land Warrant #83 (for 6,000 acres) assigned to him by Joseph Revise. One of the deed witnesses was Robert McMichael,

Archard and wife, Polly (laborers), Sept. 1809. To keep the peace with Prudence Moore, a spinster. Bail by Arch. Boyd; file 121: Amos Moore [under 21] vs. John Archard, Oct. 1809. *Assault and battery. Sues by his next friend, Daniel Moore.* [Daniel Moore owned 75 acres of land on Cabin Creek. He was listed on the Lewis County tax lists for 1808, 1810 and 1811.

²⁰ An 1821 deed from various Wilsons to James Graham covered the same land that John Archerd sold Graham in 1809, and it described a prior claim by a man named Beadle. The purpose of the deed was to eliminate the prior claim.

²¹ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; it may have occurred in the village of Washington.

²² Clermont County Ohio Deeds & Mortgages 1791-1830 An Index, by Alma A. Smith, 1991.

Mary Archerd's brother. In the metes and bounds description of the land, there are references to beech, mulberry, sugar, walnut, elm and hickory trees. An 1891 map shows an Ancient Mound on the Archerd land.

The first settlement in the Franklin neighborhood was made by Alexander Rob in 1804; and in 1806, Hugh Ferguson, William Candles, James Whitaker, and probably Joshua and David Brown; and in 1808, John Shaw, Sr.; and before 1812, Timothy Cardin, Josiah Cannes, Nathan Nichols, Jonathan Sinker, Daniel Derry, Benjamin Morris, William and Archibald Benet, Andrew Gray; and soon after John Archard, Jephthah Moore, Everard Bettle, Nathan Laycock, Jonathan S. Donham, James Gates, Nathan and Nicholas Corbin, and Absalom Cook.²³



On July 22, 1812 John Archerd (of Clermont County, Ohio) acquired 10 more acres of land, adjoining the 80 acres he purchased from the Fees (Deed Book I-8:305). The price was \$20. By comparing the dates of the two 1812 deeds, it may be assumed that the Archerd family moved from Kentucky in the spring of 1812. The 10 acres were part of the James Allen patent and John McDugal survey. The signatures of seller George Brown and his wife Elizabeth were notarized on August 10, 1812.²⁴

Mary Archerd's sister Margaret and her husband James H. Gates were nearby Archerd neighbors.

James Whilldin Archerd was born on August 14, 1812 and Peggy Lyon Archerd on June 26, 1814.²⁵

²³ History of Clermont County, Ohio; Philadelphia—Recollections of Hon. Shaw, p. 398; Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

²⁴ Clermont County Ohio Deeds & Mortgages 1791-1830 An Index, by Alma A. Smith, 1991.

²⁵ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

At some point after the Archerd family moved to Clermont County, probably around 1814, son William James drowned in a pond (perhaps in nearby Boat Run).²⁶

John Archerd served as a juror in Clermont County.²⁷

September term, 1815: John Archerd, Everard Bettle, and David Brown were appointed to alter the New Richmond and Bethel road, asked for by Nathan Nichols and others.²⁸

On February 22, 1816 Mary Archerd died.²⁹ She was only 40 years old, and may have been buried on the Archerd farm.

On July 11, 1818, Thomas Russel Archerd died.³⁰ He also may have been buried on the farm.

²⁶ Handwritten notes of Flora Scott, a grand-daughter of William Asa Archer, describing hearsay information obtained from William Asa Archer Jr. (Uncle Billy) in about 1930; copy of Flora's notes received from Wayne Wilkinson in 2021.

²⁷ 1812-1816 minutes of the Clermont County Court of Common Pleas, p. 79.

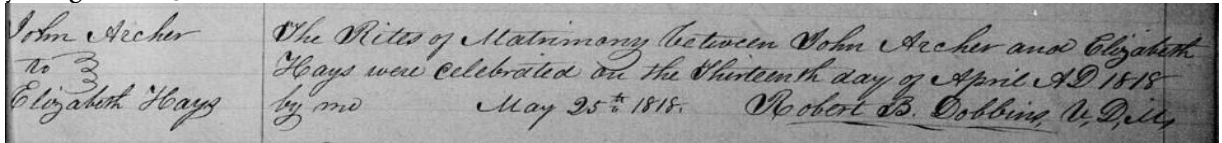
²⁸ History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 83; Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

²⁹ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

³⁰ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

Elizabeth Hays & John Archerd

Elizabeth Hays married John Archerd in Clermont County, Ohio on April 30, 1818.³¹ She was 29 years younger than John.



Thomas Russel Archerd was born on July 30, 1819.³²

The John Archerd household was reported in the 1820 census for Ohio Township in Clermont County. In addition to John and Elizabeth, there were two males and one female under 10 and one male between 10 & 16. Column 12 of the census implies that John was a naturalized citizen of the United States but no record of naturalized has been found. The children under age 10 would have been James W., Peggy L. and the second Thomas R. The son over 10 may have been John M. or Nelson.

The original Archerd family log cabin farmhouse was upgraded, most likely during the 1820's.³³



The photo on the left, from Jack D. Taylor, is from about 1900 and the one on the right, my photo, is from 1997.

³¹ Clermont County marriage records 1800-1821, Vol. 1, image 86 of 109 at family search.org shows a date of April 13, 1881. This was probably a clerical error because the Archerd Family Record gives the date of April 30, 1818. It seems likely that the marriage was solemnized at Dobbins' church in Felicity, about ten miles east of the Archerd farm.

³² The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

³³ The structure of the original log cabin or house was incorporated into a new brick building. During a renovation in the late 1900's, a *hewed wood floor and pegged joists and rafters* were discovered by owner Jeff Stine (phone conversation of William Archerd and Mr. Stine in spring 1997). The address of the house at that time was 1571 Frank Willis Memorial Drive, New Richmond, Ohio. Hermon Fagley, an expert in the early history of the area, opined to the writer in the 1990's that the early settlers usually replaced their original log structures with two-story, federal style, brick buildings with a plain front, a door in the center and one, two or three windows on each side, a kitchen wing of one, one & 1/2 or two floors, and fireplaces at each end of the main structure and in the kitchen wing.

The Presbyterian Church of New Richmond (in Ohio Township of Clermont County) was organized on March 11, 1821. The records of the Session showed James Wilden (sic) as Moderator and John Archerd as Clerk. Martha Wilden and Elizabeth Archerd were among those who voted in favor of their husband's selection. John Archerd gave the blessing at the start of the Session. Wilden, Archerd and Thomas Collard were chosen as the first Elders. The Presbytery of Washington having been asked to recognize this new body, Rev. Robert B. Dobbins and Rev. John Ross were appointed to proceed to New Richmond and ordain the elders. For this purpose a meeting was held June 15, 1821, and John Archard was ordained, the other two having previously been ordained, to the elder's office. John was an elder until Nov. 19, 1831. In 1822 John had been elected as church trustee.³⁴

*Grandfather and grandmother [Archerd] were strict Presbyterians and grandmother could argue the five points of Calvinism with any man I ever saw. They used to ride to church on horseback using paw bark strings for bridle reins.*³⁵

Rufus Hays Archerd was born on April 30, 1822; he was baptized on June 9, 1822 at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.³⁶

Robert M. Archerd married Laura Washburn on January 14, 1823 in Clark County, Indiana.³⁷

Sirus (sic, Cyrus) Sidney Archerd was born on July 28, 1824; he was baptized at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond on September 5, 1824.³⁸

John Archerd was executor of the estate of James Whilldin, who made his will in 1824 and died in 1825.³⁹ Whilldin owned property at the mouth of Boat Run for many years, and John's farm was nearby on the heights overlooking Boat Run. In 1812 John and Mary Archerd named a new-born son *James Whilldin*, and in 1821, as noted above Whilldin moderated the organizational meeting of the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.

The part of Clermont County's Ohio Township in which the Archerd family lived was included in the new Monroe Township in mid-1825. Taxpayers of Monroe Township were listed in 1826. One of them was *John Archard, No. 2497; Thos. Overton, original proprietor.*⁴⁰

In April 1827 David Rardin and John Archerd each deeded about 9 acres of what may be the same land to the other, probably to clarify title in some way (Deed Book Y-23: 202, and Y-23: 209). The legal description for the land (from the deeds) was: *Beginning at three sugar trees, in a branch of Boat Run, thence N.49.E 21 poles to a hickory and white walnut – thence N.21.W 60 poles to 2 sugar trees on a mound, thence S.88.W 26 poles to a white walnut and beach, thence S.31.30 E 76 poles to the place of beginning, containing 9 acres more or less.*⁴¹

³⁴ History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 420: Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia; and Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993.

³⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

³⁶ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; the baptism date was on p. 24 of Aileen Whitt's book, op. cit., footnote 32.

³⁷ Clark County marriage records, Vol. B, pp. 64, 65, at familysearch.org.

³⁸ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; the baptism date was from p. 24 of Aileen Whitt's book, op. cit., footnote 32.

³⁹ Clermont County Record of Wills, Vol. D, 1824-1836, film 5428869 (images 243 & 244), familysearch.org.

⁴⁰ History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 385: Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

⁴¹ Clermont County Ohio Deeds & Mortgages 1791-1830 An Index, by Alma A. Smith, 1991.

By a deed dated June 27, 1827 Jacob and Caty Light conveyed to John Archerd, for \$35, lot 204 (1/4 acre on the corner of Columbia and Sycamore Streets) in New Richmond, Ohio. *In-lots numbers 204 and 237 of Ashburn's survey of the Village of Susanna were reserved for places of worship.* In 1828 the Village of Susanna merged into New Richmond. Apparently John Archerd acquired lot 204 in his capacity as "church trustee" of the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.⁴²

In the spring of 1827, a 6 cent reward notice was posted in the Batavia, Ohio newspaper by Jona C. Rathbone of Ohio Township seeking the return of his indentured apprentice farmer Nelson Archerd.⁴³

SPRIT OF THE TIMES
24 March 1827
6 cents reward: Nelson ARCHERD, about 17, indentured apprentice farmer, ran away from Jona. C. RATHBONE, Ohio tp.

Martha Jane Archerd was born on Feb. 22, 1828; she was baptized at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond on August 28, 1828.⁴⁴

Nelson Archerd was listed as a member of the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond in 1828-29.

Margaret L. Archard (sic) joined the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond *ca* 1829.⁴⁵

The 1830 Monroe Township census for the John Archerd household showed four boys and two girls, presumably James, 1812; Thomas, 1819; Rufus, 1822; Cyrus, 1824; Peggy, 1814; and Martha, 1828; and John (60-70) and Elizabeth (30-40).

On August 7, 1830 John M. Archerd married Elizabeth McCrea in Wilkinson County, Mississippi. John and Elizabeth had a son John William in 1831. John M. died at an unknown time, probably in 1831. His brother Nelson on February 4, 1832 married John's widow Elizabeth. Nelson and Elizabeth had a son Robert Nelson and a daughter Mary. Nelson Archerd died before his father made his Will in 1838.⁴⁶

The Presbyterian Church at the *Scotch settlement* north of Nicholasville in Clermont County was established on Nov. 19, 1831, by the Revs. Thomas Cole, of New Richmond, and A. F. Rankin, of Felicity. This was accomplished through the *friendly dismissal* of eighteen persons from the Presbyterian Church at New Richmond. The initial members of the new church included John Archerd, John Hays, Martha Hays and several Hays' adult children, but not John's wife Elizabeth. Alexander Porter, John Archerd, and Andrew Coombs were chosen the first ruling elders [and after] much effort, and doing a large share of the work themselves, a small brick meeting-house was built in 1836, at the grave-yard north of Nicholasville, on land given by Elder Porter.⁴⁷

⁴² History of New Richmond, 1966, by Chester L. Hamilton.

⁴³ Batavia, Ohio *Spirit of the Times*, March 24, 1827 (reprinted in The Report, Fall 1983, Vol. XXIII #3, Ohio Genealogical Society, pages 146-158, Clermont County News Items, 1826-1829, copied by Carol Willsey Bell, C.C.).

⁴⁴ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; the baptism date was from p. 24 of Aileen Whitt's book, op. cit., footnote 32.

⁴⁵ From p. 24 of Aileen Whitt's book, op. cit., footnote 32.

⁴⁶ John and Nelson Archerd's marriage records are from official records of Wilkinson County, Mississippi; the marriages were not entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁴⁷ History of Clermont County, Ohio, pp. 392, 392: Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia; and Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996.

Robert Archerd, age 32, was ordered buried on February 28, 1832 in the Cincinnati First Methodist Episcopal Church burying ground.⁴⁸

On May 29 and November 17, 1836 John Archerd, as clerk of session of the Presbyterian Church of Monroe, wrote minutes of the meetings and signed his name. The signatures appear to match various entries in the Archerd Family Record.⁴⁹

May 29th 1836
 Session met. Constituted with prayer.
 Members present. A. Porter. J. Archerd.
 Eldr. George Becher, Moderator.
 Mrs. Alice Kid came forward and was
 received on examination to the communion
 of the church. Dismissed with prayer.
 John Archerd, Clerk
 November 17th 1836. Jacob Monroe was
 dismissed from this Church for the Church
 of Lima in the Presbytery of Miami
 by order of Session. John Archerd, Clerk.

In 1833 John Archerd vouched for the integrity of Edward Coen, a Revolutionary War veteran, in connection with Coen's application for a government pension (pension file S. 17356). In an affidavit of May 22, 1833 John said he was well acquainted with Coen, believed him to be age 78 and stated that Coen was respected and believed in his neighborhood.

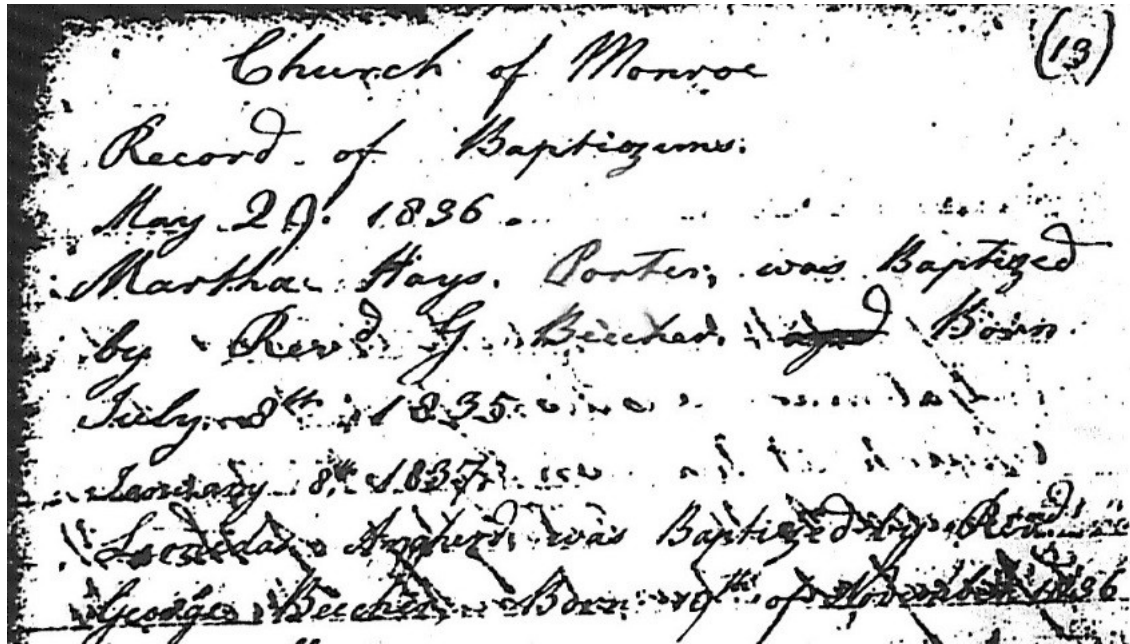
Edw. Coen and subscribed in
 this Court this 22nd day of May 1833.
 Dan Dain
 John Archerd
 J. D. Morris Clerk

⁴⁸ Manuscripts 591 & 592 of First Methodist Episcopal Church of Cincinnati, held by the Cincinnati Museum Center.

⁴⁹ Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996.

On October 1, 1833 Peggy Lion (sic) Archerd married James Herron at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond. Edmund Garland was the minister.⁵⁰

Leonidas H. Archerd was born on November 19, 1836; he was baptized on January 8, 1837 at the Presbyterian Church of Monroe in Nicholasville by Rev. George Beecher (brother of Harriet Beecher Stowe).⁵¹



On February 28, 1837 John Archerd witnessed the signing of a Will by his father-in-law John Hays. Other witnesses were Rufus Archerd, Alexander Porter and John McCoy.

John Archerd made his last Will and Testament on April 5, 1838.⁵² Charles McCoy, Nancy Morehead and Rebecca Watkins were the witnesses. Nancy and Rebecca were daughters of John Hays. The Will recited that John was *very unwell and weak but of perfect mind and memory*.

A handwritten signature of John Archerd. The text reads: "Whereof I have herewith set my hand and Seal this fifth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight John Archerd".

⁵⁰ The marriage was entered in the Archerd Family Record, the Clermont County, Ohio marriage register and the church marriage register (Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993).

⁵¹ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; and the baptism was from p. 42, Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996. The baptism details were described incorrectly on two other pages of the church records.

⁵² Clermont County Record of Wills, Vol. D-1, 1831-1844, film 5428870 (images 101-103), familysearch.org; copies of the Will and selected estate papers are in the Appendix.

John gave his wife Elizabeth *All my real estate during her natural life as long as she remains my widow. If she shall marry again then in that case she shall have but one third of the above real estate and the other two thirds I give and bequeath to Leonidas Archerd my youngest son if he shall live till he arrives at the age of 21 years. I further give and bequeath all the profits and rents of the real estate which I have set off to my youngest son Leonidas Archerd, to the education of my three youngest children until the said Leonidas arrives to the age of 21 and if the said Leonidas Archerd shall live until the death of his mother, then in that case I give and bequeath him all my real estate.* John also gave Elizabeth most of John's personal property, including 2 horses, 3 cows, 10 first choice hogs, the sheep, the agricultural implements and farming tools and the furniture.

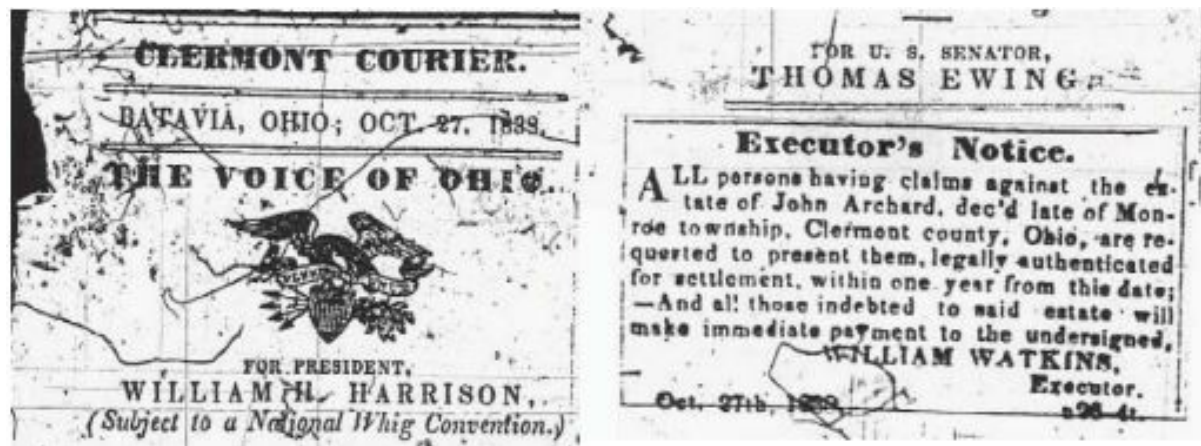
John made cash bequests to the following children and grandchildren: \$100 to son James, \$150 to daughter Peggy, \$110 to son Thomas to buy land, \$100 to son Rufus at age 21, \$100 to son Cyrus at age 21, \$100 to daughter Martha Jane at age 18, \$5 each to the three heirs of son Robert, \$5 to the heir of son John, and \$5 to the two heirs of son Nelson.

On April 13, 1837 James Archerd married Jane Warren at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond. The minister was George Beecher, brother of Harriet Beecher Stowe.⁵³

John Archerd died on September 25, 1838.⁵⁴

His last Will and Testament was proved before the Clermont County Court of Common Pleas on October 25, 1838; the court confirmed John's brother-in-law William Watkins as executor.⁵⁵

William Watkins published the following notices:



Appraisers James Gates, Jonathan Noble and David Jones were appointed on October 26, 1838. They made a \$300 special provision for John's widow and three children. They also appraised the personal property of the estate at \$449.15, and they listed the debts of the estate.⁵⁶

⁵³ The marriage was entered in the Archerd Family Record, the Clermont County, Ohio marriage register and the church marriage register (Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993).

⁵⁴ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record and on John's grave marker at Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery (see image of marker on page 3). The weekly *Clermont Courier* issues of September 29 through October 20, 1838 did not print a death notice or obituary.

⁵⁵ The appointment of William Watkins was in the Will record described in footnote 50.

⁵⁶ See the Appendix for copies of the Appraisers' and Executor's reports to the Court.

The estate file included a billing by New Richmond shopkeeper Abel Towner on the *John Archerd Deceased* account:

New Richmond Ohio 1838

John Archerd Deceased.
in account with Abel Towner Dr.

August 17 th	To 1 Bottle Castor oil	—	.25
"	" Sup. Carb. Soda & Tartaric acid	—	.88
"	" 1 Pint Madara wine	—	.37
22 nd	" 8 #s, 4 th Mails	2.12 1/2	1.00
23 rd	" 8 #s, 12 th ss.	2.12 1/2	1.00
"	" 1 Lt. winter Sperm oil	—	.44
24 th	" Spiritus Gallicus	—	.6
Sept 14 th	" Castor oil 4q. 2.6'	—	.25
4 th	" 1 Lt. Sperm oil	—	.22
10 th	" Cash	—	.25
"	" 1 Lt. Sperm oil	—	.44
"	" 1 Lt. Madara wine	—	.38
24 th	" 1 Lt. Sperm oil	—	.44
			\$5.98

The estate file indicated that John Archerd's doctor was John G. Rogers (probably Dr. Rogers of New Richmond, born 1797 Camden, N.J., who settled in New Richmond 1818), that John Archerd's minister was James Blakeslee (who was paid \$10 on John's subscription for ministerial labor), that the burying ground fence cost \$1.50, and that John still owed part of his pledge to the Presbyterian Church of Monroe.

In 1839 the Parker Academy opened at Clermontville near Boat Run and fairly close to the Archerd farm. Cyrus Archerd entered the academy on November 12, 1839 and was described as a *handsome interesting* boy who died in early manhood, the son of the *Englishman* who planted apple trees around the county. Martha Jane Archerd also attended. She was said to be a *fine looking young lady and a good pupil*. Several children of the James W. Archerd family also attended, including Eliza Archard (*brilliant and strong-willed*). James B. Archard, the son of Haze (Rufus was called Hays) Archerd, attended. The total enrollment for Nov. 1839 was 15 males, 5 females and 5 Parker boys.⁵⁷

⁵⁷ 1880 Parker Academy history by Mrs. Sarah Preston Baker Parker, wife of headmaster James Parker (manuscript 373.77179, C597p of the Clermont County Genealogical Society, held by the Ohio Historical Society)

The 1840 census for Clermont County included *Mrs. Archard* between James Hunt and James Gates. Her household included one male under 5 (Leonidas), one male 10-15 (Cyrus), one male 15-20 (Rufus), one female 10-15 (Martha Jane) and one female 40-50 (Elizabeth).

The 1840 census for Cincinnati included the Henry Noble household, with Robert McMichael Archerd's widow Laura and the three Archerd children. Laura Archerd died on August 15, 1840.⁵⁸

On September 20, 1841 *T R Archerd* (Thomas Russel Archerd) gave a receipt for \$82.50 to the John Archerd estate.

On October 5, 1841 James Herron, husband of Margaret (Archerd) Herron, signed an authorization related to the \$112.50 the estate was to pay his wife, and he certified *that I hereby authorize James W. Archerd to fill the above blanks in the above receipt when he receives the amount of money therein receipted for*. He probably mailed the papers to James from Indiana, where the Herron's lived. James Archerd filled in the date of Oct. 11, 1841.

Rufus Hays Archerd married Nancy Rebecca Simmons on September 19, 1841 at the Carmel Methodist Episcopal Church in the village of Laurel in Clermont County.⁵⁹

On January 10, 1842, Martha Jane Archerd joined the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.⁶⁰

In 1842 Elizabeth Archerd was appointed as guardian for minor children Rufus, 20, Cyrus, 18, and Martha, 14, with respect to all estate matters. On behalf of these children she gave a receipt for \$225 paid by the estate (John's legacies to the children). She signed with an X. Thomas R. Archerd, the witness, signed the receipt as *T R Archerd*.

On February 1, 1846 Elizabeth Archerd's father John Hays died at age 83 years, 11 months. He was buried near John Archerd in the Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery.

Thomas R. Archerd and Mary Watkins were married on October 8, 1846 at the Methodist Episcopal Church in New Richmond by Rev. J. W. Clarke.⁶¹

Cyrus Sidney Archerd died on December 25, 1846. He was unmarried.⁶²

On September 12, 1847 Thomas and Mary (Watkins) Archerd gave birth to a son they named Cyrus Russel Archerd.⁶³

⁵⁸ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁵⁹ The marriage was entered in the Archerd Family Record and in the marriage register of Clermont County; Rufus also mentioned the marriage details in his 1896 autobiography.

⁶⁰ Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993.

⁶¹ The marriage was entered in the Archerd Family Record, and was reported in the *Clermont Courier* of Oct. 16, 1846. Mary Watkins was born Oct. 12, 1827, according to the Archerd Family Record (parents William and Abigail Watkins) and baptized on Nov. 29, 1829 at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond, the church she joined on January 11, 1841. (Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993).

⁶² The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record, and recorded in the register of Ohio Township Cemetery as Cyrus S. Archerd – son of J & E Archerd – d Dec 25, 1846.

⁶³ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

In 1848 Thomas Archard (sic) bought Lots 150 and 151 in New Richmond from Phineas Carter. The lots were sold to James McDonald in 1849.⁶⁴

Thomas R. Archard died on July 3, 1849 and was buried at Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery.⁶⁵

Widow Mary (Watkins) Archard and son Cyrus were reported as residing with her parents William and Rebecca (Hays) Watkins in the 1850 census covering New Richmond.

The 1850 census for Monroe Township reported Elizabeth Archard (sic), 50, \$3800 value of property, born Pennsylvania; daughter Martha J., 22; son Leonidas, 13; and Elizabeth's mother Martha Hays, 70, born Pennsylvania. Neither Elizabeth nor her mother could read or write.

James W. Archard and Rufus Archard were farming nearby, according to the 1850 census.

*Mary W. Archard – wife of Thomas R. Archard d April 5, 1852.*⁶⁶

On May 29, 1852, Elizabeth Archard was appointed guardian for Cyrus Archard by the Clermont County Probate Court. On June 19, 1852 she received, on Cyrus' behalf, \$543.43 from his father's estate, and she invested the money in Lots 217 and 218 in New Richmond.⁶⁷

New Richmond Clermont County Ohio
Received this 19th day of June 1852
From James Watkins administrator of the
Estate of Thos R. Archard (deceased)
the Sum of five hundred and fortythree
dollars and $\frac{43}{100}$ cts it being the amount
collected in favor of said Estate up to the 19th
of May last, as recorded at Batavia in the
Settlement with the probate judge of sd. court
\$543.43
Elizabeth Archard Guardian
of Cyrus R. Archard Minor
heir of Thos R. Archard
and Mary Archard deceased

On December 4, 1852 Martha Jane Archard married William Page McClain at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.⁶⁸

⁶⁴ Clermont County deed indexes, film #333137 at familysearch.org.

⁶⁵ The death was entered in the Archard Family Record; the burial record said he was *aged 29 ys 22 ms 4ds*; according to the 1880 Parker Academy history, there was a cholera epidemic in 1849; William Watkins was appointed to administer Thomas' intestate estate.

⁶⁶ The death was entered in the Archard Family Record; Mary was buried at Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery.

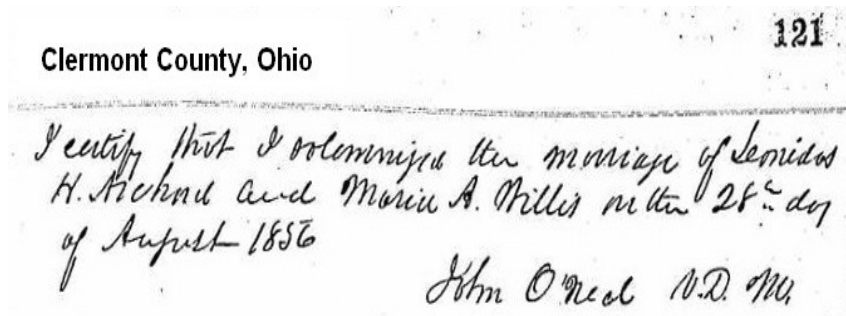
⁶⁷ 1852 Deed from Estate of Moses Stoops to Cyrus R. Archard; image on film #333137, familysearch.org.

⁶⁸ The marriage was entered in the Clermont County marriage register but was not included in the Archard Family Record.

On June 30, 1852, John R. Archerd, William A. Archerd and James O. Archerd signed a receipt for the bequests made by their grandfather in 1838. They were the children of the late Robert and Laura (Washburn) Archerd.

Martha Jane and William McClain had two sons, Asbury Christy on September 19, 1853 and Addison Trimble on October 15, 1855.⁶⁹

On August 28, 1856 Leonidas Archerd married Maria Aceneth Willis.



On November 20, 1856 Martha Jane (Archerd) McClain died. She was buried at Laurel Cemetery.⁷⁰

Elizabeth Archerd's mother Martha Hays died on May 10, 1857, and was buried at Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery.

The 1860 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County: Elizabeth Archerd, 61, farmer; her son Leonidas, 24, farmer and wife and their first two children. The child named Russel was Cyrus Russel, son of the late Thomas R. and Mary (Watkins) Archerd.

60	Elizabeth Archerd	61	f	Farmer				Presbyterian	
	Leonidas	24	m	do				do	
	Maria	24	f	Domestic Duties				do	
	Russel	12	m					do	
	J. W.	2	m					do	
	Elizabeth	4	f					do	

1860

On December 30, 1862 Leonidas Hays Archerd was killed at the battle of Carter's Station, Tennessee.⁷¹

Rufus Hays Archerd and his family moved to Marshall County, Iowa in 1864.⁷²

Elizabeth Archerd remained on the home farm in Monroe Township and provided lodging for the widow and three children of her late son Leonidas and also for grandson Cyrus Russel Archerd.

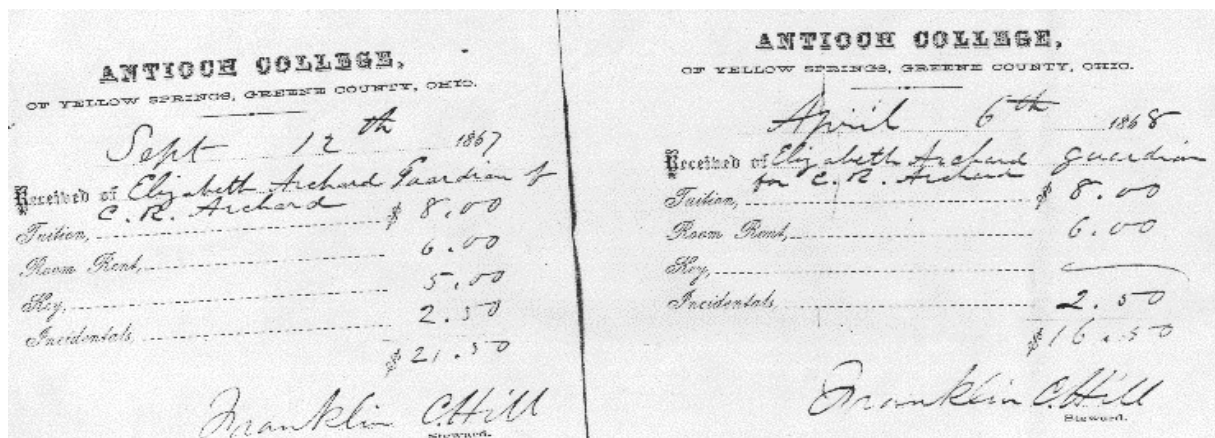
⁶⁹ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁷⁰ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record, and listed in the records of Laurel Cemetery in Clermont County.

⁷¹ The death of Leonidas Archerd was recorded in the Civil War service records held by the U.S. National Archives.

⁷² 1896 Rufus Archerd autobiography.

Cyrus Archerd attended the nearby Parker Academy and then the Antioch Preparatory School in Yellow Springs, Ohio during the period 1866-1869.



On September 3, 1867 Elizabeth Archerd filed a partial guardian's accounting and then the final accounting on September 14, 1868 with respect to her guardianship of Cyrus R. Archerd. The beginning balance was \$543.43 and the ending balance \$1,227.82. Cyrus was of legal age in 1868 and legally permitted to manage his own affairs.

In 1868 Cyrus Archerd filed an affidavit from Auglaize County, Ohio in support of the application of his first cousin John Thomas Archerd for a Civil War invalid's pension.

The 1870 census for Monroe Township reported Elizabeth Archard, 70; [Cyrus] Russel, 22, attending college; Maria, 34; and Maria's three children: John, 12; Lizzie, 10; and Lillie, 8.

On July 26, 1870, just after the census, Cyrus Russell Archerd died; he was buried at the Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery. The three linked circles at the top of his gravestone indicated that Cyrus had belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows (IOOF), an altruistic and benevolent fraternal organization.

In about 1873 Elizabeth Archerd moved to Iowa to live with her son Rufus and his family.

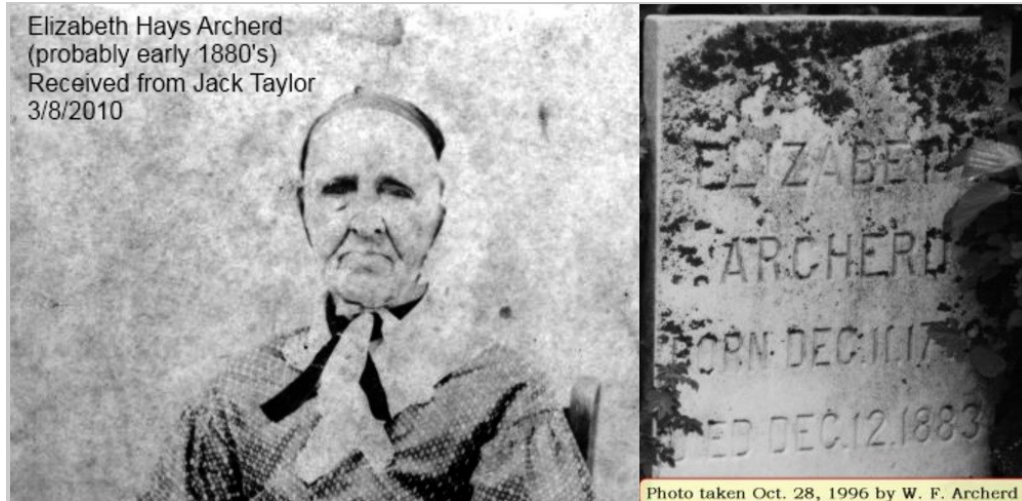
The 1880 census listed Elizabeth Hays with her son Rufus Hays Archerd and his family in Marshall County, Iowa. The census showed that Elizabeth's father was born in Ireland and her mother in Pennsylvania. Elizabeth was also reported in the 1880 census with her grandson Russell Harvey Archerd and his family in Highland Township, Tama County, Iowa (just east of Marshall County).

On December 12, 1883, Elizabeth Archerd died in Gilman in Marshall County, Iowa. She was buried on December 14 in the cemetery in nearby Laurel. Her death certificate reported that she died of old age. The informant was R. H. Archerd.⁷³

Died. In Gilman, Iowa, Dec. 12, 1883, Mrs. Elizabeth Hayes (sic) Archerd, aged 84 years and 1 day. She was born in Venango county, Penn, Dec. 11 1799; moved with her parents, John and Martha

⁷³ Marshall County, Iowa Death Book 1, p. 1; Elizabeth Hays Archerd's obituary from a newspaper clipping kept by James B. Simmons and pasted into an old hard bound Justice of the Peace journal, which he called his scrapbook (original held by The Kansas State Historical Society).

Hayes to Clermont Co. Ohio, in the spring of 1816. She was married to John Archerd, April 30, 1818. They settled on a farm in Monroe Tp., Clermont Co., where she lived fifty-five years. Her husband died Sept. 25, 1838, since which time she has lived a widow. She was the mother of five children, all lived to be grown, and all have passed away except one son, R. H. Archerd with whom she spent the last ten years of her life. She was converted and joined the Presbyterian Church in March, 1821, been one of the charter members of that society organized at New Richmond, Ohio and the last one to pass away. Her connection with that church has been unbroken with the exception of one year she was connected with the congregational Church of Gilman. She returned to Ohio, took a letter from the Congregational Church, and united with the old church again, of which she remained a member until she joined the church of the First Born above. The whole family is now gone except the one son, whose locks are whitening with age. May the consolations of that religion which he as so long enjoyed, keep him to the end. [By] J. Haymond.⁷⁴



⁷⁴ Elizabeth Hays Archerd's obituary from a newspaper clipping kept by James B. Simmons and pasted into an old hard bound Justice of the Peace journal, which he called his scrapbook (original held by The Kansas State Historical Society).

Litigation over 1838 Will of John Archerd

In his last Will and Testament made in 1838, John Archerd devised a life estate in his Clermont County, Ohio farm to his wife Elizabeth. He devised the remainder to his son Leonidas so that Leonidas would own the farm upon Elizabeth's death. Unfortunately the Will did not explain what was to happen if Leonidas died before Elizabeth, which is what actually happened. Leonidas died in 1862 and Elizabeth lived until 1883.

In early 1884, John Willis Archerd, the son of Leonidas, for himself and his two sisters (represented by attorney Frank Davis of New Richmond), petitioned the Clermont County Court of Common Pleas to appoint a receiver for the farm of the late John Archerd. The defendants were Rufus H. Archerd and other siblings and half siblings of the late Leonidas Archerd. On March 10, 1884, the Court appointed Mrs. Jane W. Archerd (widow of James Whilldin Archerd) as receiver. Trial of the case was set for May 10, 1884, but was actually heard by the Court on July 3, 1884. At that time Common Pleas Judge A. T. Cowen ruled in favor of John Willis Archerd and his two sisters, opining that because Leonidas was past age 21 when he died his 2/3 interest in the farm had vested (that is, he died seized of the undivided two thirds of the real estate described in plaintiff's petition). The other 1/3 of the farm descended to the heirs of John Archerd deceased, as tenants in common. The judge named all the defendants and listed their undivided shares and then ordered that the real estate be partitioned and he appointed three persons to make the partition. The judge then issued a writ of partition to the sheriff, and set \$100 as the bond to be posted in case of an appeal. On July 7, 1884 the parties appeared before the judge again and learned that partition was not practical and the judge ordered that the real estate be sold at public auction.⁷⁵

The defendants appealed the decision of the Common Pleas Court judge to the Circuit Court of Clermont County. The appeal was decided at the April 1885 Term of the Court. The Circuit Court reversed the Court of Common Pleas judge, holding that the 1838 last Will of John Archerd did not govern the disposition of the Archerd farm because Leonidas died before his mother Elizabeth, who remained a widow until her death. The Court said that the ownership of the farm was to be determined on the death of the widow, the said Elizabeth Archerd, according to the statutes of descent.⁷⁶

The Circuit Court divided the Archerd farm into eight parts, as follows: (i) the three descendants of Leonidas Archerd (John Willis Archerd, Lizzie J. Eastman and Lillie White), who would each get a 1/24 part, subject to the dower of their mother Maria A. Archerd; (ii) the five daughters of James W. Archerd (Eliza Conner, Laura Flanagan, Mary A. Latham, L. A. Cones and Jennie Gee), who would each get a 1/40th part, subject to the dower of their mother Jane W. Archerd; (iii) Peggy L. Herron; (iv) Rufus H. Archerd; (v) Addison McClain, son of Martha Jane (Archerd) McClain; (vi) the unknown heirs of Robert M. Archerd; (vii) the unknown heirs of John M. Archerd; and (viii) the unknown heirs of Nelson Archerd.

⁷⁵ Records of the Clermont County Court of Common Pleas, Vol. Z-1 (1884), from film #8715785 of familysearch.org (pages 98, 142, 287 & 295, being images 356, 378, 453 & 457).

⁷⁶ The details of the appeal to the Circuit Court were included in a draft of a proposed Petition in Error to the Ohio Supreme Court, according to a March 6, 2009 transcription of the draft made by John W. Taylor of Kent, Washington, a descendant of Leonidas. There is no public record indicating that the draft Petition in Error was ever filed, accepted, heard or decided by the Supreme Court of Ohio. Neither the Westlaw database of Ohio cases nor Volumes 44, 45 and 46 of Okey's Ohio State Reports (covering Ohio Supreme Court decisions from January 1, 1886 to the end of 1889) mention the Petition in Error. Indeed, the final disposition of the farm appears to match the requirements of the Circuit Court opinion. A copy of the Circuit Court opinion is in the Appendix.

The Circuit Court held that all of these heirs would become tenants in common and that if partition of the farm would not be practical, then it should be sold and the net sale proceeds should be distributed to the heirs.

At the May 1886 Term of the Circuit Court, an order was issued for the Archerd farm to be sold at public auction because partitioning was not practical.

The auction was held on October 2, 1886, and Frank Davis bought the farm from the Archerd heirs for \$1618.88. The sale was approved and confirmed by the Court during the January 1887 Term. On June 1, 1887, Clermont County Sheriff William B. Lloyd issued a deed for the farm to Frank Davis.

On May 26, 1887 Frank Davis and his wife sold part of the farm to Franklin Fridman, and on May 31, 1887 they sold the rest of the farm to the McMath's.

After expenses of \$324.80, the balance of \$1,294.08 remained for the Archerd heirs. By this time it had been determined that William Asa Archer, of Putnam County, Missouri was the sole heir of Robert M. Archerd.

In 1892, the Probate Court of Clermont County appointed Addison McClain as the administrator of the personal estates of John M. and Nelson Archerd. As administrator he represented to the Court that neither John nor Nelson had surviving widows or children, and he requested that the farm sale proceeds held for the heirs of John and Nelson be reallocated to the other heirs of John Archerd.

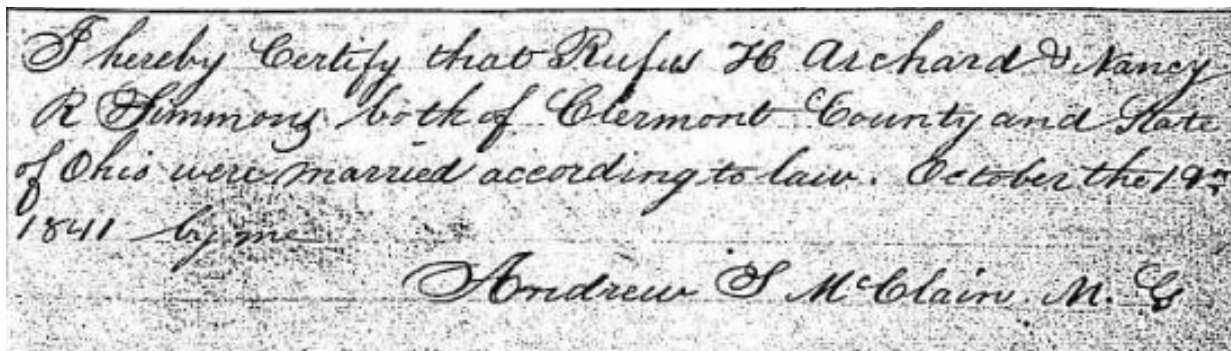
John William Archerd, the still living heir of John M. Archerd, apparently was not known to Mr. McClain (or was ignored because he served in the Confederate militia during the Civil War), and therefore John William did not get notice of the 1892 proceeding and could not contest the reallocation. He lost his share, which was reallocated to other descendants. This injustice was apparently never corrected.

Rufus Hays Archerd

*I was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio, April 30, 1822, where I lived until 1864.*⁷⁷
Rufus was baptized on June 9, 1822 at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.⁷⁸

*My father was by birth an Englishman. My mother was born in Venango County, Pa. They were both Presbyterians. My father was ruling elder in the church from my first recollection until he died. I was brought up under religious influences [and] [W]hen quite young I felt that I was a sinner and needed salvation, but I put off seeking for it until my 16th year. On the 25th day of December 1837 I joined the M. E. Church under the ministry of Rev. David Whitcomb and began to seek religion in earnest.*⁷⁹

*October 18 (sic), 1841 I was married to Nancy R. Simmons, daughter of James B. and Elizabeth H. Simmons, who was raised near where I was. She was a most excellent woman and was a great help to me in my spiritual life.*⁸⁰



Nancy Rebecca Simmons was born on October 3, 1823 in Monroe Township, Clermont County.⁸¹

*In the middle of 1842 there was a Methodist class organization in our neighborhood. They held meetings in a school house. I think there were forty members at the organization and I was appointed class leader. I trembled at the responsibility.*⁸²

On November 12, 1842, John Thomas was born to Rufus and Nancy Archerd and on September 16, 1844 James Burk (sic) was born.⁸³

Rufus was a member of the Franklin Agricultural and Horticultural Society, formed in 1846. In 1848 he was on the Board of Managers.⁸⁴

⁷⁷ Rufus Archerd 1896 autobiography; the birth date was also entered in the Archerd Family Record; in the records of the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond, the birth date is said to be July 30, 1821.

⁷⁸ Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993.

⁷⁹ Rufus Archerd 1896 autobiography; Rev. Whitcomb was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church of New Richmond (History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 419: Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia).

⁸⁰ Rufus Archerd 1896 autobiography; the Archerd Family Record gives a marriage date of Oct. 19, 1841; the marriage was solemnized at the Carmel Methodist Episcopal Church in Laurel, Clermont County, Ohio (the Simmons' family church), and was registered in the county marriage register (1834-1845), Vol. 3.

⁸¹ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁸² 1896 Rufus Archerd autobiography.

⁸³ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁸⁴ History of Clermont County, Ohio, pp. 94, 95: Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

Rufus Hays ARCHERD (b.1822-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1898-SO, D, Nebraska)

sp: Nancy Rebecca SIMMONS (b.1823-Monroe Township, C, Ohio m. 1841 d.1867-Gilman, M, Iowa)

John Thomas ARCHERD (b.1842-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1933-Clarion, Wright County, Iowa)

sp: Eliza Alice SELMAN (b.1844-Evansville, VC, Indiana m. 1879 d.1925-Clarion, WC, Iowa)

James Burk ARCHERD (b.1844-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1930-F, DC, Nebraska)

sp: Matilda Catherine ROGERS (b.1845-CC, Ohio m. 1864 d.1929-Fremont, DC, Nebraska)

Cyrus Simmons ARCHERD (b.1847-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1853-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio)

Lavanda Roselle ARCHERD (b.1847-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1927-Denison Township, C, Iowa)

sp: David Mullin CALDERWOOD (b.1846-NH, KC, Maine m. 1871 d.1924-DT, CC, Iowa)

Elizabeth Jane ARCHERD (b.1850-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1851-Clermont County, Ohio)

Leonard Pollard Simmons ARCHERD (b.1853-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1938-M, WC, Minnesota)

sp: Mary Frances PENNINGTON (b.1863-CT, LC, Illinois m. 1880 d.1937-Madelia, W, Minnesota)

Esther Angeline ARCHERD (b.1856-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1895-HT, Baker County, Oregon)

sp: Wilson Joseph WOODS (b.1856-County Tyrone, U, Ireland m. 1878 d.1931-BC, Oregon)

Russell Harvey ARCHERD (b.1856-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1938-Everett, SC, Washington)

sp: Charity Idora WEATHERBY (b.1862-Laurel, MC, Iowa m. 1878(div) d.1923-, , South Dakota)

sp: Mae B. ["Minnie"] ROONEY (m. 1903)

sp: Margaret Jane GRIER [Strow] (b.1850-Ohio m. 1919 d.1925-Alsea, Benton County, Oregon)

Elmer Ellsworth ARCHERD (b.1861-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1934-WW, WWC, Washington)

sp: Ardella Ann HALE (b.1879-Kearney County, Nebraska m. 1899 d.1912-Corvallis, B, Oregon)

sp: Susie BEAL (b.1868-Oregon m. 1928 d.1950-Olympia, Thurston County, Washington)

sp: Mary Elizabeth MERWIN (b.1837-Pennsylvania m. 1869 d.1910-South Omaha, DC, Nebraska)

Mabel ARCHERD (b.1870-Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa d.1938-M, MC, Indiana)

sp: Louis BRODIE (b.1872-Oakland, OC, Michigan m. 1896 d.1926-Dodge Center, D, Minnesota)

Sidney Hays ARCHERD (b.1874-Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa d.1947-O, D, Nebraska)

On November 29, 1847 twins Cyrus Simmons and Lavanda Roselle were born to Rufus and Nancy.⁸⁵

*In the fall of 1849 I moved from the neighborhood [called Franklin] but the meetings were kept up and in a few years a large church was built near there and is still a flourishing society.*⁸⁶

23		Amy Eliza "	14	18	Monroe Township, Clermont		Ohio	1
24		Corridon D "	6	M	County, Ohio 1850 census.		"	1
25	336	Rufus H. Archard	28	M	Farmer	2038	"	1
26		Nancy R "	27	F			"	1
27		John T "	8	M			"	1
28		James B "	6	M			"	1
29		Cyrus S "	2	M			"	
30		Lavanda R "	2	F			"	

On August 4, 1850 Elizabeth Jane was born to Rufus and Nancy Archerd. She died on July 23, 1851.⁸⁷

On February 15, 1853 Rufus Archerd purchased 60 acres of land from his father-in-law James B. Simmons. The property was on Indian Run in the John Woodford Survey and was adjacent to land of William Boys.⁸⁸



On April 16, 1853 Cyrus Simmons Archerd died.⁸⁹

There is an 1853 record showing that R. H. Archard (sic) purchased a woolen blanket and a double coverlet from the estate of Hannah Hodgson. Hannah was the grandmother of Rufus' wife Nancy.

On July 6, 1853 Leonard Pollard Simmons was born to Rufus and Nancy Archerd.⁹⁰

⁸⁵ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁸⁶ 1896 Rufus Archerd autobiography.

⁸⁷ The birth and the death were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁸⁸ Clermont County Deed Book 60, p. 305 (images 495 & 496 on film 8452263 of familysearch.org).

⁸⁹ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁹⁰ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

On February 28, 1856 Rufus Archerd and James B. Simmons purchased two parcels of land (one for 91 acres 119 poles and the other 37 acres 66 poles) from Rebecca Boys.⁹¹

Twins Esther Angeline Archerd and Russell Harvey were born to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on May 15, 1856.⁹²

On February 6, 1860 Rufus Archerd purchased 110 acres and 100 poles of land from James B. Simmons abutting Simmons' land and the New Richmond and Bethel Turnpike. The same year Rufus sold Simmons the 60 acres on Indian Run originally purchased from Simmons in 1853.⁹³

Dwelling-house, number in the order of valuation.	Fishes, number in the order of valuation.	The name of every person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1860, was in this family.	Description.			Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each person; male and female, over 15 years of age.	Value of Estate Owned.		Place of Birth, Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 years of age who cannot read & write.
			Age	Sex	Color (White, black or mulatto)		Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
216	211	N. H. Archerd	38	M.		Barber	5000	895.	Ohio			
		Nancy A. "	26	F.		Domestic duties			do			
		John T. "	17	M.		Farmer & Laborer			do		/	
		James B. "	15	M.		" do "			do		/	
		L. R. "	12	M.		" do "			do		/	
		L. P. O. "	7	M.		" do "			do		/	
		Hester A. "	4	F.		" do "			do			
		N. H. "	4	M.		" do "			do			

1860 census, Clermont County

In November 1860 Rufus was on the county jury in the manslaughter case of the State of Ohio v. Jonathan Palmer.

On January 16, 1861 Elmer Elsworth was born to Rufus and Nancy Archerd.⁹⁴

In the autumn of 1862 Leonidas Archerd asked his wife Maria to give his regards to Hays.⁹⁵

On November 8, 1862 Rufus Archerd sold 110 acres 100 poles of land (purchased in 1860 from James B. Simmons) to John Gelvin of Hamilton County, Ohio.⁹⁶ On the same day, Rufus purchased 520 acres of land in Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa from Gelvin.⁹⁷

On January 12, 1863 Rufus Archerd and James B. Simmons sold the John Gelvin two more parcels of land in Clermont County; these were the parcels Archerd and Simmons had obtained in 1856 from Mrs. Boys.⁹⁸ The next day Rufus purchased another 187 acres from Gelvin, of which 160 acres were in Jefferson Township in Marshall County, Iowa and 27 were in adjacent Timber Creek Township.⁹⁹

The transactions between Rufus Archerd and John Gelvin were an exchange of properties of equal value. The Gelvin deeds to Archerd were filed in Marshalltown, Iowa on April 17, 1863.

⁹¹ Clermont County Deed Book 64, p. 149 (images 81 & 82 on film 8585571 of familysearch.org).

⁹² 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

⁹³ Clermont County Deed Book 73, pp. 568 & 569 (images 301 & 302 on film 8585575 of familysearch.org).

⁹⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

⁹⁵ Implicit in this correspondence is that Leonidas was referring to brother Rufus and that Rufus was known as Hays Archerd to his friends and neighbors.

⁹⁶ Clermont County Deed Book 76, p. 390 (image 204 on film 8585577 of familysearch.org).

⁹⁷ Marshall County, Iowa Deed Book W, p. 304 (film 8531341 of familysearch.org).

⁹⁸ Clermont County Deed Book 76, p. 586 (image 303 on film 8585577 of familysearch.org).

⁹⁹ Marshall County, Iowa Deed Book W, p. 305 (film 8531341 of familysearch.org).



Leonard Archerd
about 1863

In April 1864 I moved to Iowa and settled in Marshall County.¹⁰⁰ There was no Methodist society in the township we settled in, so I began to cast about to get preaching there. I finally heard that Solomon Dunton, a Methodist preacher, had an appointment several miles from us on what was called Timber Creek Mission.¹⁰¹

According to a county history, the Rufus and his family came from Clermont County, Ohio to Jefferson Township in Marshall County in the Spring of 1864 where he served as Justice of the Peace a little over ten years.¹⁰² Rufus was said to have liked the location in Jefferson Township because it was the state coach route between Marshalltown and Newton. He bought 240 acres of ... rich prairie ground and immediately erected a large log cabin much larger than the family's need to accommodate people along this route ... a stopping place for travelers and transients.... called the Union House.¹⁰³

On April 26, 1864 James B. Archerd (son of Rufus and Nancy) married Matilda Catherine Rogers in Marshalltown. The minister was Rev. Solomon Dutton.¹⁰⁴ Their first child, Nellie, was born April 26, 1865 and she died on April 19 the next year. Rufus and Nancy decided to establish a cemetery and gave an acre of their farm to the Dunton M.E. Chapel as a public cemetery. Nellie was buried there.¹⁰⁵

On Jan. 27, 1867 my wife died. It was a triumphant death. Just such a death as might be expected from such a life. But what a loss to me; how I missed her! We had walked together to the house of God for more than twenty-five years. She had been my counselor for all these years. She was indeed a helpmeet.¹⁰⁶

Nancy Simmons Archerd was remarkable for great patience and for her good sence [sic]. She joined the M. E. Church when quite young, and was the first one converted in the new brick Carmel Church, and always set a pious example before her young associates and was a kind and affectionate Mother and raised her children in the fear of the Lord. She lived to see all of her children members of the M. E. Church. Nancy was one of the number to form the first class at Laurel in Marshall Co. in the State

¹⁰⁰ The first railroad train to arrive in Marshalltown, Iowa was in March of 1863; the route ran from Clinton to Cedar Rapids and then to Marshalltown. Rufus did not mention any details of his move to Iowa but it is likely he travelled by railroad as far as Marshalltown.

¹⁰¹ 1896 Rufus Archerd autobiography; and *The History of Marshall County, Iowa*, p. 539, Chicago: Western Historical Society, 1878.

¹⁰² *The History of Marshall County, Iowa*, p. 614, op. cit., footnote 100.

¹⁰³ Pamphlet prepared for Laurel, Iowa Centennial (1881-1981); Laurel was incorporated in 1881, and the village name remained the same as the original settlement started by Rufus Archerd of Laurel, Ohio (p. 1, Des Moines Register, Metro section, Sept. 8, 1999).

¹⁰⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁰⁵ Laurel pamphlet, op. cit., footnote 101.

¹⁰⁶ 1896 Rufus Archerd autobiography; the grave marker inscription: *Nancy R., Wife of R. H. Archerd; Died Jan. 27, 1867, Aged 43 y. 3 m. 24 d.*; she was buried in the Laurel Cemetery near the Dunton M.E. Chapel.

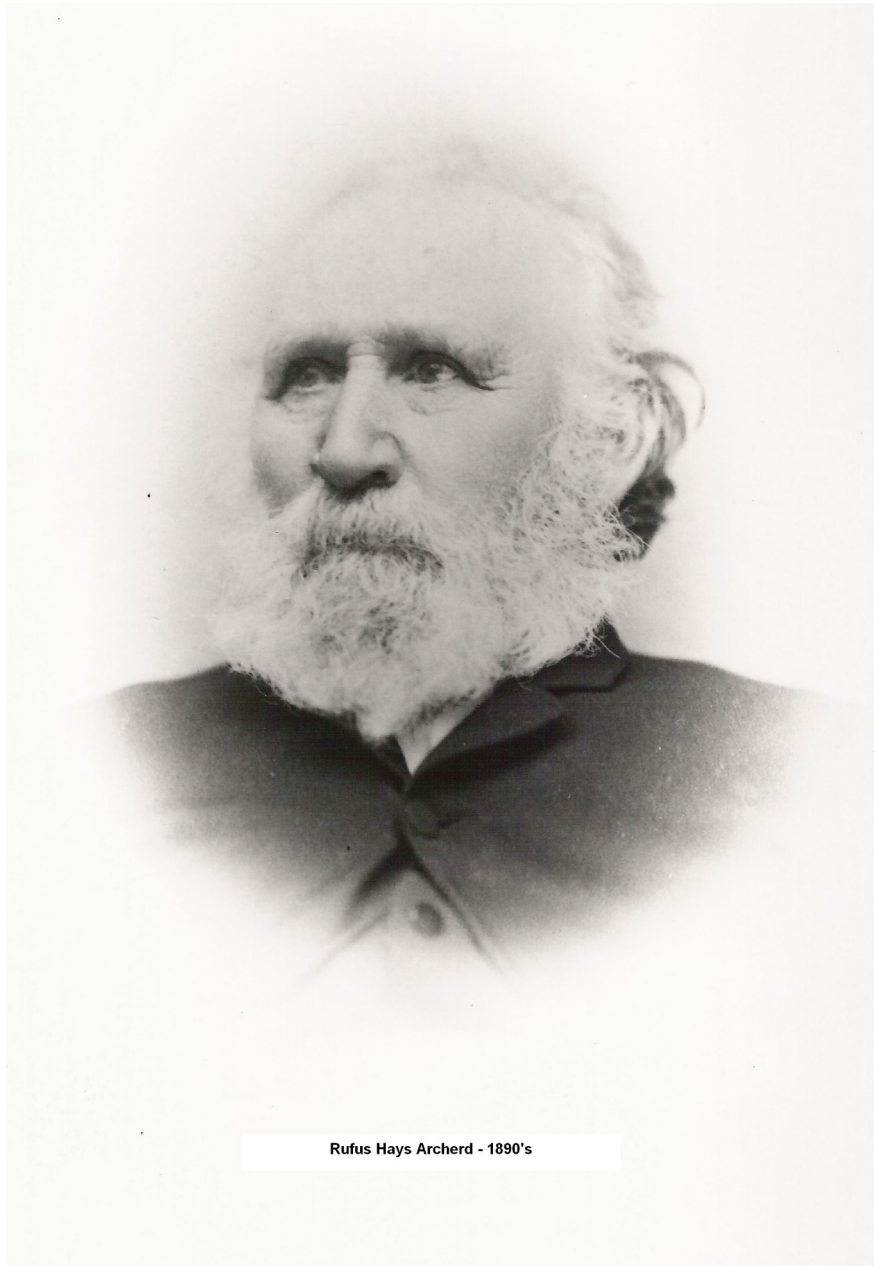
*of Iowa. It was formed and met in her house and then she died in great triumph January 27, 1867. She was a lovely daughter.*¹⁰⁷

*She was a fine woman, a devoted christian and a splendid wife with whom my father lived happily for more than a quarter of a century. She loved her children and they loved her.*¹⁰⁸



¹⁰⁷ 1884 Simmons Family Record, op. cit., footnote 105.

¹⁰⁸ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.



Rufus Hays Archerd - 1890's

On April 9, 1896 Mabel Archerd married Louis Brodie at the Cleveland church in Holt County, Nebraska.¹¹⁸

Hays P. Archerd mentioned a *short biographical sketch* written by Rufus at the age of 74, two years before his death. *It shows his mind was vigorous at that age, even though he was physically incapacitated due to a bad heart.*¹¹⁹

¹¹⁸ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹¹⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

*My father died Sept. 25, 1838. I was only sixteen years old, had the farm and family to care for, consisting of my mother, three brothers and one sister. They all lived to be grown but they are all gone and I only am left.*¹²⁰

Rufus Hays Archerd died in South Omaha, Nebraska in 1898. He was buried in Maple Grove (now Laurel) Cemetery adjacent to his old farm and beside his first wife Nancy Simmons. His grave stone inscription reported: *A man of strictest integrity and excellent judgment. He wielded a dominant and beneficent influence upon the community where he lived.*



*Obituary - Archerd. - Died, at his home, South Omaha, Neb., September 21, 1898, of paralysis, R. H. Archerd, aged 76 years, 4 months and days. The remains were brought to Laurel Thursday evening, and the funeral took place from the M. E. church Friday at 11 o'clock, Rev. Locke preaching the sermon. Cyrus Lodge No. 338, A. F. & A. M., of this place, of which deceased was a member, had charge of the funeral and burial took place according to the ritual of that order. The deceased was born in Clermont county Ohio, April 30, 1822 [and] [h]e moved to Laurel, Iowa, in 1864 [and] Mr. Archerd removed to Gilman, in the fall of 1876, where he opened a land and loan office and continued in that business until his removal to northwestern Nebraska, in the spring of 1890, remaining there some years, after which he took up his residence in Fremont, and from there removed to South Omaha [where] being stricken with paralysis August 3 last [he died].*¹²¹

My father, R. H. Archerd was a man of unusually good judgment having an excellent judicial temperament that enabled him to see and correctly grasp the real points on both sides of a question and to form correct opinions. In evidence of this fact it is only necessary to say that in a service of twenty years as Justice of the Peace in which hundreds of cases were tried by him there were few appeals and

¹²⁰ 1896 Rufus Archerd autobiography.

¹²¹ Newspaper clipping, transcribed by John Taylor of Kent, Washington.

*not a single reversal by the higher court. He invariably took the full time allowed by law to render judgment. He seemed especially endowed with ability to divest himself of all ideas of the parties to a suit, to see only the evidence and grasp and weigh the salient points on each side. His education in the schools was very limited being a desultory attendance in a county school a few months in winter until about his fifteenth year. But he read only good books and made excellent use of the knowledge obtained so that he passed among men as one unusually intelligent, and he was well posted on current events as well as a good judge of men and was naturally a leader of men and for year dominated the policies and politics of his township. From my earliest recollection he took great and active interest in politics. If he was not an abolitionist and connected with the under ground railroad, he at least knew about it and where its lines and stations were located and was in sympathy with the movement. I gained this knowledge from him by allusions to the subject during many conversations and feel certain I am right. After my mother's death he and I were very close to each other and I probably knew more of his inner life than any other person. While in many things we were not at all alike in many other things we were in the utmost harmony and We took sweet counsel together.'*¹²²

*Having taken great interest in politics all my life, I look back to the awakening of that interest to the Fremont campaign in 1856, while listening to him and others notably Dr. Phillip Kennedy, discuss the political questions of the day. Among my earlier recollections is that of a political meeting in my father's house. I do not recollect very much about it, but it was held there with the idea of secrecy. My brother and I were allowed to be present and I remember that I esteemed it a great honor perhaps because father had told us of the expected meeting and that we must be silent and listen and afterwards say nothing about the meeting. My recollection is it was a meeting of party leaders in consultation regarding a county convention in the immediate future.*¹²³

*His first votes for president were for James G. Birney in 1844 and for John Phillip Hale in 1848 and I think 1852. From the inception of the Republican party in 1854 he always voted for its candidates. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the government during the Civil War and was the victim of an unusual occurrence in the summer of 1864, being drafted in Ohio and in Iowa on the same day. Having moved from Ohio to Iowa in the spring his name had not been erased from those subject to military duty. Of course having gone from the state he was released, and his son James went from Iowa as his substitute.*¹²⁴

*Before leaving Ohio he served several years on the school board and served seventeen years on the school board after coming to Iowa in Jefferson township, Marshall county and in Gilman, and was at different times treasurer, secretary and president of the board. He also served twenty years as Justice of the Peace in Jefferson and Green Castle townships being first elected to that office the fall after coming to Iowa by the democrats they taking it for granted he was one of them. He was three times elected mayor of Gilman and was a member of the board of Supervisors and on the building committee that erected the one hundred and fifty thousand dollar courthouse in Marshalltown, Iowa. He was an earnest Christian practically all his adult life an official member of the Methodist Episcopal church.*¹²⁵

In the 1900 census for South Omaha City, Douglas County, Nebraska: Mary Archerd, 62, born Nov. 1837, Pennsylvania; and Sydney H., son, 26, born Jan. 1874, Iowa, laborer, packing company.

Hays P. Archerd described his *step-grandmother* Mary as a *rather large, plump, good natured, quiet-speaking woman*.¹²⁶ Mary died on April 1, 1910 in Nebraska.

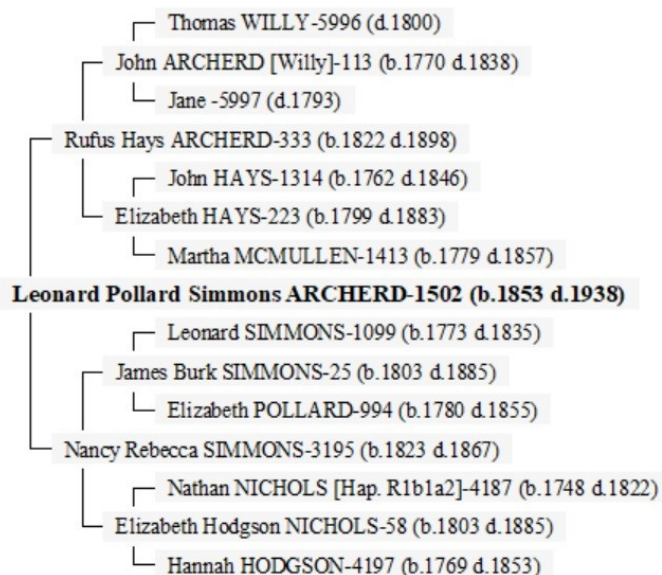
¹²² 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹²³ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹²⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹²⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹²⁶ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.



Leonard Pollard Simmons ARCHERD (b.1853-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1938-M, W, Minnesota)

sp: Mary Frances PENNINGTON (b.1863-CT, Lee County, Illinois m. 1880 d.1937-M, WC, Minnesota)

- Leora ARCHERD (b.1881-Vail, Crawford County, Iowa d.1916-Minature, SBC, Nebraska)
 - sp: Daniel Winchester BROWN (b.1875-Shelby County, Iowa m. 1899 d.1965-AC, California)
- Hays Pennington ARCHERD (b.1883-Gilman, Marshall County, Iowa d.1959-P, MLC, Minnesota)
 - sp: Mildred Iola GRINOLS (b.1891-Fair Haven, S, Minnesota m. 1910 d.1988-AH, R, Minnesota)
- Edith ARCHERD (b.1884-Marshall County, Dakota Territory d.1932-Madelia, WC, Minnesota)
 - sp: Clyde Earl KEECH (b.1884-Ogden, Riley County, Kansas m. 1911 d.1979-RF, RC, Minnesota)
- Olive ARCHERD (b.1886-Marshall County, Dakota Territory d.1966-Madelia, WC, Minnesota)
 - sp: Clinton Benjamin MATHER (b.1890-F, RC, Minnesota m. 1915 d.1982-M, WC, Minnesota)
- Elmer Malcom ARCHERD (b.1886-Marshall County, Dakota Territory d.1896-H, SC, North Dakota)
- Susie ARCHERD (b.1892-Dustin, Holt County, Nebraska d.1892-Dustin, Holt County, Nebraska)
- Vernon Simmons ARCHERD (b.1894-Marshall County, South Dakota d.1984-Madelia, W, Minnesota)
 - sp: Hazel Irene LEWIS (b.1901-Lewisville, WC, Minnesota m. 1923 d.1944-M, WC, Minnesota)
- Essie ARCHERD (b.1896-Havana, Sargent County, North Dakota d.1987-Madelia, WC, Minnesota)
 - sp: Earl Edgar MATHER (b.1893-Madelia, WC, Minnesota m. 1920 d.1988-LC, BEC, Minnesota)
- Nina ARCHERD (b.1898-Rutland, Sargent County, North Dakota d.1926-Evansville, VC, Indiana)
 - sp: Leland Masters YOUNGBLOOD (b.1895-B, WC, Indiana m. 1921 d.1981-M, HC, Ohio)
- Wayne Russell ARCHERD (b.1902-Dodge Center, Dodge County, Minnesota d.1967-S, S, California)
 - sp: Eunice Katherine STRUBE (b.1903-Emporia, Kansas m. 1925(div) d.1977-B, Pennsylvania)
 - sp: Thelma Marie BOWLING (b.1905-Radcliffe, LC, Kentucky m. 1952 d.1980-L, California)

Leonard Pollard Simmons Archerd

Leonard Pollard Simmons Archerd was born July 6, 1853 in Clermont County, Ohio.¹²⁷ His parents were Rufus Hays and Nancy (Simmons) Archerd. Leonard and his parents and siblings resided in Clermont County until they moved west to a farm in Marshall County, Iowa in early 1864. His mother died in 1867 and a step-mother joined the family in 1869. Leonard worked on his father's farm; the 1870 census lists him as a *farm hand*. In 1880 he was farming in West Side Township in Crawford County, Iowa with his brother-in-law Wilson Woods (who was married to Leonard's sister Esther). His married sister Lavanda (Mrs. David) Calderwood and his brother James B. Archerd were on an adjacent farm.¹²⁸

On December 29, 1880 Leonard Archerd married Mary Frances Pennington in Gilman, Marshall County, Iowa. The minister was Rev. H. E. Warner.¹²⁹

The records of The United Church in Westside, Crawford County, Iowa (near Vail) show that L. S. Archerd and Mary P. Archerd were received into membership on April 10, 1881 by letter, under Pastor D. F. Thompson, and that they were removed from membership without letter, but no date of removal was given.¹³⁰

Leora Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on October 7, 1881 near Vail, Iowa. Hays Pennington Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on March 7, 1883 near Gilman, Iowa.¹³¹



Mary F. (Pennington) Archerd

Leonard Archerd journeyed with his brothers John and Elmer to the Dakota Territory in 1883 to find land to homestead. Leonard chose a spot in Marshall County about seven miles east of Havana and the same distance south of Rutland (villages that would be in North Dakota).¹³² On December 12, 1883, Leonard paid the land office in Watertown, Dakota Territory \$194.14 for the S 1/2 of the NW 1/4 and the N 1/2 of the SW quarter of Section 2 in Township 128 North, Range 56 West (153.31 acres) (\$1.20 per acre).¹³³ Leonard also homesteaded the S 1/2 of the NE 1/4 and the NE 1/4 of the NE 1/4 of Section 3 in the same township; his brother John Thomas Archerd homesteaded land in the NW 1/4 of Section 11; and his brother Elmer Archerd claimed land nearby in Sargent County.

The Leonard Archerd family moved to their new land in Dakota Territory in the late summer of 1884. The first home was a *shack on the prairie a little distance east of the small town of Havana. The first home that I remember was a dug-out; an excavation in the bank of a ravine, so that three sides were formed by the excavation and thus well protected from wind and storm. The front and the roof were made of lumber.*¹³⁴

¹²⁷ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

¹²⁸ 1880 census for Crawford County, Iowa, enumerated on June 4.

¹²⁹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Mary Pennington was born on January 5, 1863 in China Township, Lee County, Illinois to John Robinson and Susan (Rogers) Pennington; Mary Pennington resided with her sister Rachel Jeffs on the Jeffs' farm in Green Castle Township, Marshall County, Iowa. Gilman is in Green Castle Township.

¹³⁰ Letter of August 11, 1993 from the pastor of The United Church in Westside, Iowa.

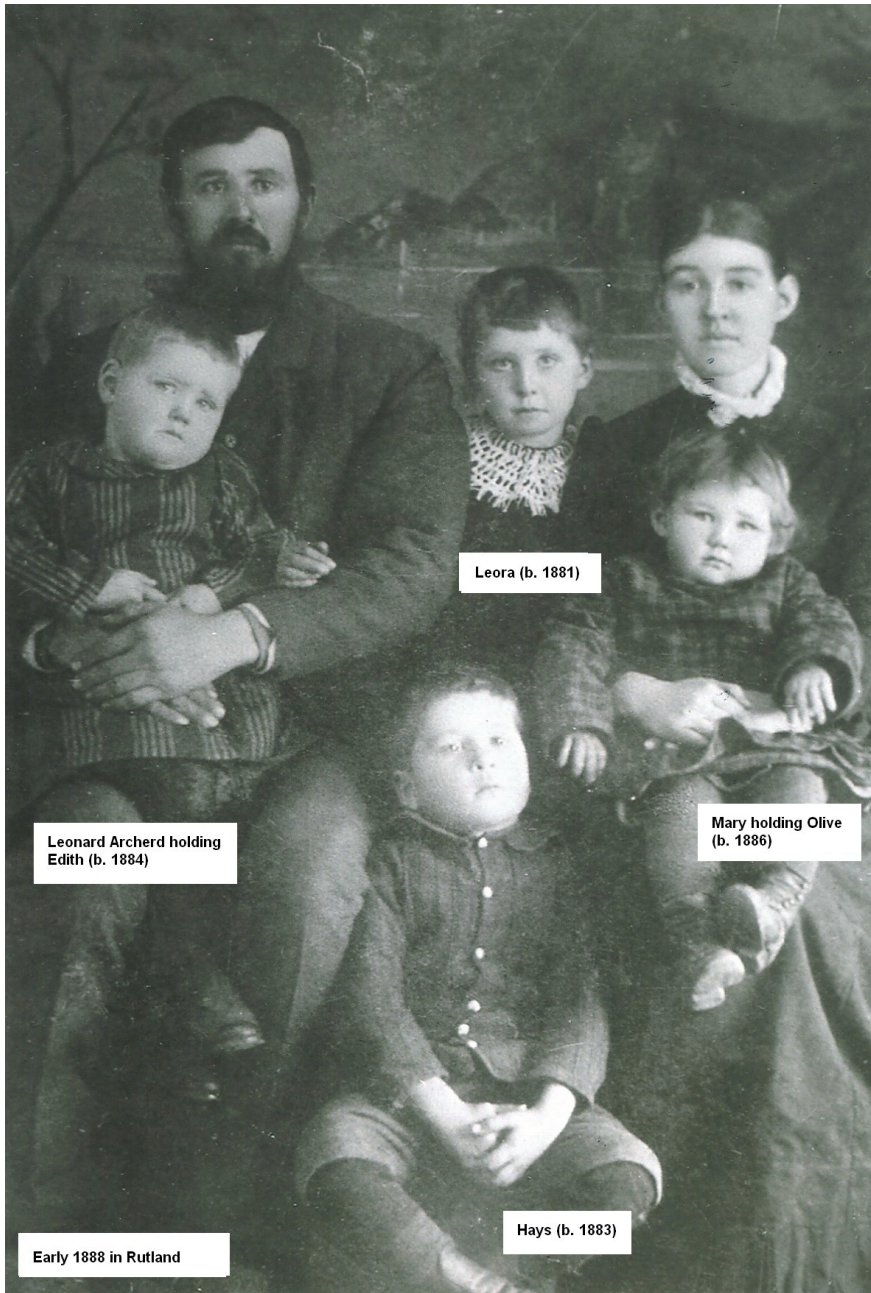
¹³¹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹³² 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹³³ Receipt from Receiver's Office in Watertown.

¹³⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

Edith Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on November 8, 1884 at the homestead in Marshall County, Dakota Territory. Also born at the homestead were Olive on June 10, 1886, and Elmer Malcom on May 21, 1888.¹³⁵



[The] homestead was situated on the northeastern edge of that rough terrain called Coteau du Prairie (Prairie Hill Region) by the early French voyageurs who came down from Canada via the Red River of the North. It consisted of a series of east to west ravines and wooded gulches, ascending in elevation to Windy Mound, which was the highest point around [and to] the south and east of us lay the

¹³⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

Sisseton Reservation of the Sioux Indians [who, during] the winters the Indians lived in small log cabins in these gulches [and when] spring came they would move en masse out onto the flat prairies south of the broken area, and live in tepees. Several times we had occasion to be crossing the reservation when the migration was taking place. The whole tribe formed a long caravan, carrying all their worldly possessions, including the long poles for setting up their tepees.¹³⁶



Written on back: "Uncle Len's children".

¹³⁶ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

Leonard and his family had friendly encounters with the Sisseton Sioux Indians near the edge of the great prairie. Leonard, at 35 years of age, was six feet tall *in his stocking feet [and] as straight as an arrow until well into middle age, with jet black hair and beard.*¹³⁷

On January 2, 1889, South Dakota was formed. *One hundred years later, I visited Leonard's homestead land in Marshall County, South Dakota. I reached the property by driving six miles straight east on County 2, from S.D. state highway 27. County 2 parallels and is one mile south of the border with North Dakota. At the six mile point, a track led to the north, initially up a fairly sharp rise and then more level. I drove in one half mile to where the track looked impassable. At this point I think I was on the west boundary of the 160 acres Leonard had homesteaded. It was an overcast, humid day with temperature about 80 degrees. The wind was blowing steadily from the southwest. There were grasshoppers everywhere. A wide coulee or ravine ran from southeast to northwest, gradually becoming larger. Close at hand, the coulee was about 25 feet deep. There was stubble on some land to the southwest. Otherwise only prairie grasses. About forty cattle were grazing near a small water hole at the bottom of the coulee. I explored one side of the coulee and hiked down into it in several places but could see no sign of a dugout or any ruins of a house. There was a large farm with many buildings to the northwest about one mile away, and a modest house about one-half mile to the east. Leonard's old property seemed very inhospitable. It was an eerie place. The wind blew through the tall grass. The cows mooed. The spirits were about.*¹³⁸

Leonard Archerd received patents for his two parcels of land, one on September 10, 1889. and the other on October 14, 1891. Shortly after he received the second patent, he sold all of his lands for \$400. *He was discouraged over the situation, because of the continued drouth, so a radical new venture was tried.* He moved his family to Holt County, Nebraska, where they settled near his father Rufus Hays Archerd and his second wife Mary and their two children Mabel and Sidney. Dustin, a tiny town, was nearby. Omaha was over 200 miles southeast.¹³⁹

Leonard's homesteading brothers John Thomas and Elmer had likewise given up. John Thomas moved back to Iowa, to Wright County, and Elmer moved to British Columbia.

*The trip by covered wagon [to the Dustin area] was roughly two hundred miles. As we were leading a milk cow, to have milk for the younger children, we probably traveled at a rate of two miles per hour [and we] had a tent which was set up at the close of each day's travel. . . . Our route led through the town of Sisseton on the reservation, then through Waubay, Watertown, Madison, Scotland and Tyndall, to the Missouri River opposite the town of Niobrara, Nebraska. . . . At some point along the drive through South Dakota we came to a Russian settlement [where] a Russian family invited us in for the night [and] I remember a large room with big bearded men sitting in a row all around it, speaking a strange language; and there was a big feast whose main feature was boiled mutton. . . . After crossing into Nebraska by ferryboat over the Missouri River, the remainder of our trip was comparatively short.*¹⁴⁰

Susie Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on July 28, 1892 near Dustin. *Just after her arrival we five older children contracted whooping cough. Mother took it from us, as it was a child-hood disease which she had escaped earlier. Of course there was no way of preventing the baby girl from catching it too; and it proved too much for her, for she lived only eight weeks.* Susie died September 22, 1892.¹⁴¹

¹³⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹³⁸ William F. Archerd on Aug. 18, 1990.

¹³⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁴⁰ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁴¹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; and 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

In addition to farming, Leonard taught at the *district school* near Dustin.¹⁴²

The Leonard Archerd family returned to South Dakota in the spring of 1893, suffering from measles during the covered wagon trek, and rented the David Davis farm, some six to eight miles southwest of the old homestead. In the summer of 1893 Mary's Archerd's only sister, Rachel Jeffs and her son, Royal, came to visit. Mary had been brought up by the Jeffs after age 10, when her mother had died. Rachel Pennington was married to John Jeffs, who owned two fine Iowa farms near Grinnell. In the spring of 1894 the Archerd family moved to the Fred Ketcham farm, just north of the Davis farm, and rented and farmed there for two years.¹⁴³

Vernon Simmons Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on December 3, 1894 in Marshall County, South Dakota.¹⁴⁴

*I have frequently heard Father say that he farmed eight years in the Dakotas and had only three good crops during that period. He finally decided that a change must be made. He had been eking out a living the past two years by teaching during the school months of 1893-1894 and 1894-1895. In the summer of 1895 he attended the summer school for teachers in Britton [and this] was in preparation for our next move, as he had signed a contract to teach the Havana [Sargent County, North Dakota] school the coming school year. We moved to Havana in the late summer of 1895.*¹⁴⁵

Essie Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on March 11, 1896 in Havana.¹⁴⁶

On April 22, 1896 Elmer died from pneumonia and the grippe. He was buried in Havana Cemetery, Havana, Sargent County, North Dakota.¹⁴⁷

In the autumn of 1896 Dan W. Brown came from Kansas and worked on threshing crews in the Havana area. He and Leora Archerd met and fell in love, and they were married on October 1, 1899 in Rutland. Then moved to Kansas.¹⁴⁸

In the summer of 1897 the Archerd family moved to the nearby town of Rutland, North Dakota. Leonard taught at the school where his brother Elmer had previously taught.¹⁴⁹

Nina Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on July 2, 1898 in Rutland.¹⁵⁰

*In that summer of 1899 our town had a visitor from Dodge County, Minnesota, by the name of Alonzo (Lon) Crandall [and as] a result of their discussions, in the spring of 1900 we rigged a covered wagon and set out for Minnesota. . . . We headed for Minneapolis [and many] were the curious glances we received as we drove through the city; for our covered wagon even then was a touch of the antique territorial days. . . . We drove down Minnehaha Avenue to Mendota; there we crossed the Minnesota River by the old ferryboat [and upon reaching Dodge County, we stayed with the Crandalls and] we rented a small ten acre place [which was] just east of the Crandall farm.*¹⁵¹

¹⁴² 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁴³ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁴⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁴⁵ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁴⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁴⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; FindAGrave memorial #75497866, Havana Cemetery.

¹⁴⁸ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; and 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁴⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁵⁰ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁵¹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

The 1900 census for Dodge County, Minnesota (indexed Archend):

Archard, Leonard	Head	W. W. & L. 1845-46	70	19	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio				
— Mary	Wife	W. F. June 1843-37	57	13	9	7	Illinois	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania		
— Robert P.	Son	W. W. March 1883-17	17	1			Illinois	Ohio	Illinois		Common School
— Edith	Daughter	W. F. Nov 1882-12	12	1			Illinois	Ohio	Illinois		At School
— Oliver	Daughter	W. F. June 1883-14	14	1			Illinois	Ohio	Illinois		At School
— Vernon L.	Son	W. W. Dec 1894-4	4	1			Illinois	Ohio	Illinois		
— Essie	Daughter	W. F. May 1896-11	11	1			Illinois	Ohio	Illinois		
— Nina	Daughter	W. F. Feb 1898-1	1	1			Illinois	Ohio	Illinois		

Leonard moved from rented farm to rented farm and from teaching job to teaching job in the Dodge Center and Mantorville areas of Dodge County, Minnesota, and then settled for ten years as tenant on the John Swendiman farm about two miles north of Dodge Center. It was a small farm where he did market gardening.¹⁵²



Vernon, Nina & Essie Archerd - 1900

Wayne Russell Archerd was born to Leonard and Mary on August 6, 1902 at Dodge Center.¹⁵³

¹⁵² 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁵³ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

In 1905 the Archerd family was reported in Mantorville Township, Dodge County, Minnesota.¹⁵⁴



Archerd family circa 1905. Back row: Olive, Hays & Edith. Far left: Vernon. Center, in front of Hays, Nina & in front of Nina, Wayne. Far right, in front of Edith, Essie. The two older folks are Leonard and Mary Frances Archerd.

In the 1910 census for Dodge Center Village, Wasioja Township, Dodge County:

Archerd Leonard S	Head	M 36	11 29	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio	English	Teacher
— Mary F	Wife	F 34	11 29	Illinois	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	English	House Wife
— Edith	Daughter	F 25	8	S Dakota	Ohio	Illinois	English	Teacher
— Nina	Daughter	F 23	8	S Dakota	Ohio	Illinois	English	Teacher
— Vernon S	Son	M 15	8	S Dakota	Ohio	Illinois	English	School
— Essie	Daughter	F 14	8	S Dakota	Ohio	Illinois	English	School
— Nina	Daughter	F 11	8	S Dakota	Ohio	Illinois	English	School
— Wayne R	Son	M 7	8	Minnesota	Ohio	Illinois	English	School

On November 17, 1910 in Callao, Peru, South America, Methodist Episcopal missionary Hays P. Archerd married Mildred Iola Grinols.¹⁵⁵

Edith Archerd and Clyde Earl Keech were married near Lakin, Kansas on July 11, 1911.¹⁵⁶

¹⁵⁴ 1905 Minnesota census.

¹⁵⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁵⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

On August 11, 1915 Olive Archerd married Clinton Benjamin Mather in Dodge Center, Minnesota. Her brother Hays, on home leave, performed the ceremony.¹⁵⁷

In the 1920 census for rural Wasioja Township: Leonard S. Archerd, 65, leased farm, general farming; wife Mary F., 56; son Vernon S., 25, farm laborer; daughter Essie, 23, teacher; daughter Nina, 21, teacher; son Wayne R., 17; and granddaughter Viola Brown, 3 4/12, born Nebraska.

On June 30, 1920, at Dodge Center, Essie Archerd married Earl Mather.¹⁵⁸ [Source: 1970 Archerd history manuscript, op. cit., p. 8.]



Nina Archerd married Leland Masters Youngblood on October 19, 1921 at Dodge Center. [Source: 1970 Archerd history manuscript, op. cit., p. 8.]

In late 1921, the family moved to Madelia Township, Watonwan County, Minnesota and resided on a farm near the farms of the Mather brothers who had married Olive and Essie Archerd.

On September 21, 1923, Vernon S. Archerd married Hazel Irene Lewis at Madelia, Minnesota.

Wayne Russell Archerd married Eunice Katherine Strube on September 6, 1925 in Chicago, Illinois.

¹⁵⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁵⁸ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.



From left: Leonard Archerd, Earl Mather, John T. Archerd (1920s)



Circa 1935: from left - Leonard, Vernon, Wayne and Hays Archerd.

In 1927 Leonard, at age 74, *was persuaded to retire. He sold his cattle, hogs and equipment for enough to build a small house alongside the home of Essie and Earl (Mather). He continued to help with chores [for awhile] but later confined his efforts to the raising of a fine garden each summer; this he kept up until the end of his life.*¹⁵⁹

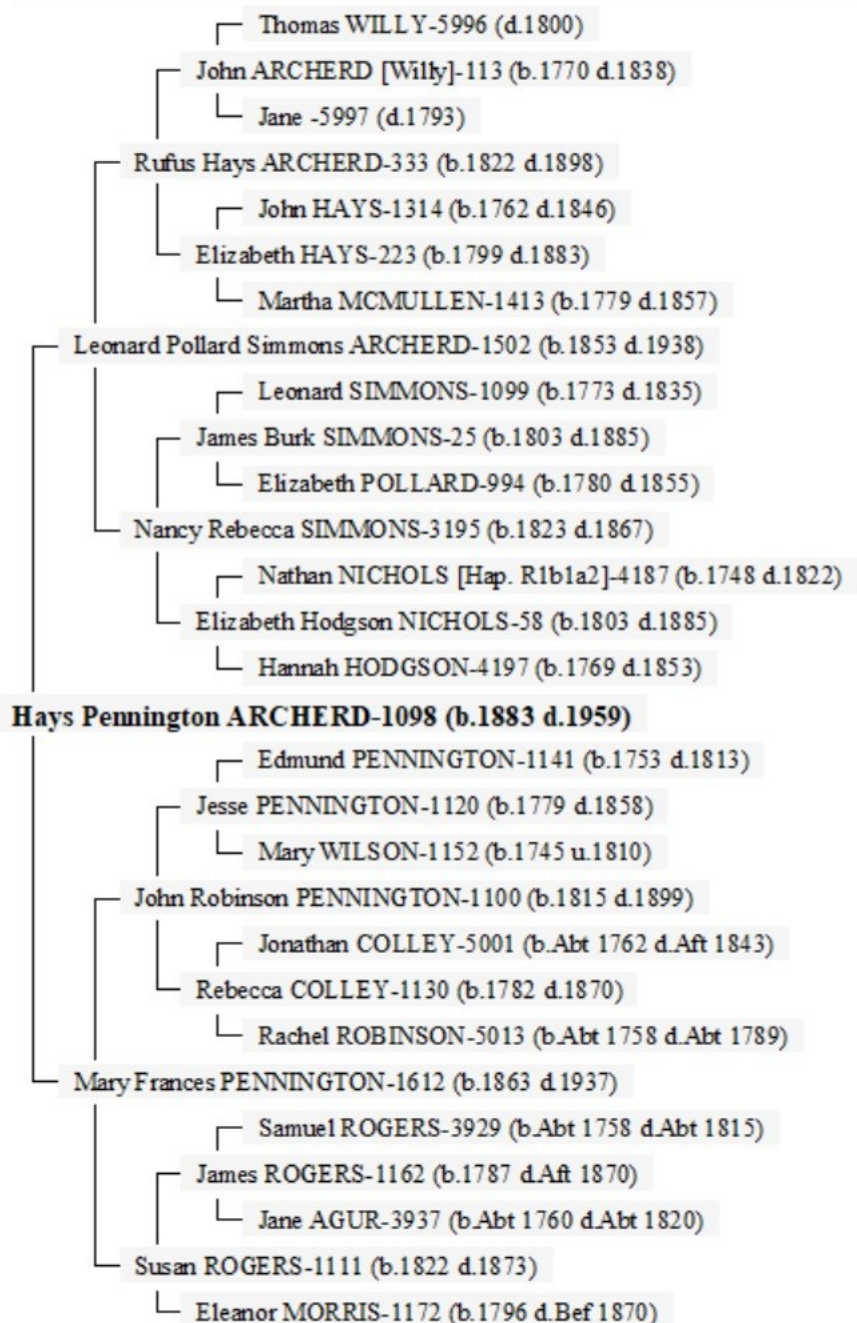
In the 1930 census for Madelia Township, Watonwan County: Leonard S. Archerd, 76; wife Mary F., 67; and grand-daughter Viola Brown, 14. Next to Leonard and Mary were Earl and Essie (Archerd) Mather and their children Beth and Eleanor.

On November 19, 1937, Mary came home from a neighborhood gathering, rested for awhile because she did not feel right and then, while coming out into the kitchen, *fell to the floor lifeless.*¹⁶⁰

Leonard died on March 4, 1938. On his death certificate, Leonard's profession was *schoolteacher* for 25 years, the last time being in 1903. The attending doctor reported the causes of death (at age 84 years 7+ months) as *mys. carditis and vascular disease*. Olive (Archerd) Mather was the informant. Mary and Leonard were buried at Riverside Cemetery in Madelia.

¹⁵⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁶⁰ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.



Hays Pennington Archerd

Hays Pennington Archerd was born March 7, 1883 in Gilman, Marshall County, Iowa.¹⁶¹ His parents were Leonard P. S. Archerd and Mary Frances Pennington. Hays moved with his parents and sister to Dakota Territory in 1884 (the part that became South Dakota in 1889). In 1891 the family moved to Holt County, Nebraska (near grandfather Rufus) and then back to South Dakota in 1893. They were in Havana in Sargent County, North Dakota in 1895 and Rutland in 1897. In the spring of 1900 the family moved by covered wagon to Dodge County in southeastern Minnesota.¹⁶²

Hays Archerd started high school in September 1900 in Dodge Center. His father taught school at a country school east of Dodge Center and the family moved to a house nearer the school. They moved again after this term to Oakwood, two miles west of Dodge Center. In the second year of high school, Hays decided to become a minister and he began to hear good things about Hamline University in St. Paul. In 1904 Hays was valedictorian of his high school class of four and won a \$75 scholarship to Hamline.¹⁶³

In 1908 Hays graduated from Hamline, took a church in Bird Island and through various circumstances determined to become a missionary in Peru for two years starting in 1909. By the time he left for Peru he was engaged to Mildred Grinols, whom he had met while student preaching in the Fair Haven, Minnesota area. Hays was ordained as a deacon under the *Missionary Rule* and sailed for the Panama Canal (then under construction) out of New York City on March 15, 1909. He spent six days in old Panama City, exploring the site of the canal construction and then sailed on. He recalled how the north star disappeared from view as they crossed the equator, not to be seen by him again for 6 years.¹⁶⁴

On November 17, 1910 Hays Archerd and Mildred Grinols were married in Callao, Peru by Rev. Thomas B. Wood; Mildred had bravely traveled alone to South America and had viewed the construction of the Panama Canal on the way.¹⁶⁵ Callao serves as the seaport for Lima.

Iola Grinols Archerd was born to Hays and Mildred at their home at Washington, 3 calle, Callao, Peru on October 27, 1911.¹⁶⁶

Havard Wesley Archerd was born to Hays and Mildred on July 9, 1913 in Callao, Peru. *We named him Havard because we had just read an historical novel of the Revolutionary War period; and in it one of the officers of Washington's staff was a man whose last name was Havard.*¹⁶⁷

Hays Archerd recounted his missionary work in Callao (where he served as a teacher in Callao High School). Hays served six years in Callao. Following home leave in 1915 (with headquarters at the Grinol's home in Fairhaven, Minnesota), the Archerd family returned to Peru, and were stationed in

¹⁶¹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

¹⁶² The details are included in the previous chapter on Leonard P. S. Archerd.

¹⁶³ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁶⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; (*A*)bout the first of March Hays P. Archerd '08, now preaching in Bird Island, will be sent to South America to assist Vernon McCombs '03. The local Y.M.C.A. are working to raise four hundred dollars to defray the usual expenses of placing a missionary in the field. Hays is a mighty fine young man and his many Hamline friends watch his career with the deepest interest. May Heaven's richest blessings follow him. (Hamline Oracle, January 14, 1909, p. 9).

¹⁶⁵ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; Grandma Archerd often told the story of how a handsome young soldier had shown her the Panama Canal locks then under construction.

¹⁶⁶ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁶⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

Lima. For three and a half years the family lived in an apartment on La Colmena street near the Callao-Lima street car line on the west side of Lima.¹⁶⁸



Hays Lola Mildred & Havard ca 1916

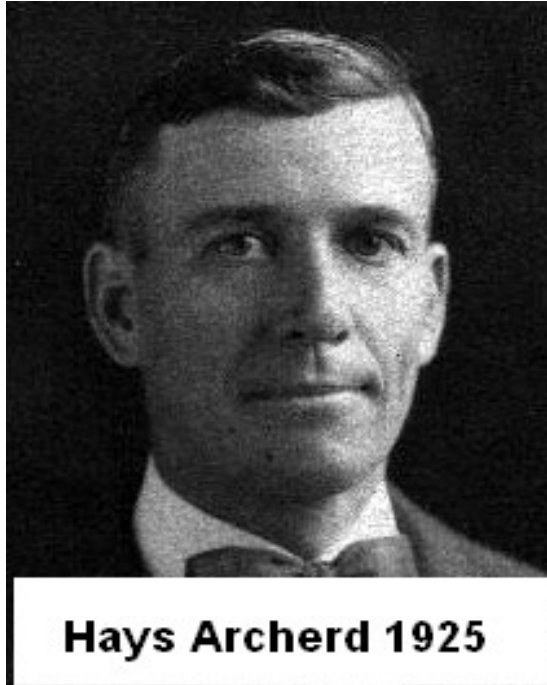
In 1919 the family returned to the United States as Hays was designated to be Peru's delegate at a conference celebrating the centenary of Methodist missionary work to be held in Columbus, Ohio. The Grinol's home in Fairhaven was again used as the family center. Upon returning to Peru in September 1919 Hays was assigned to be the new superintendent of the mountain region of the church, with headquarters in Huancayo (elevation 10,730 feet). The family moved to Huancayo in February 1920. Hays used the mission riding horse for visiting the Indian villages in the Mantaro River valley. During 1921 Hays continued as superintendent and was also pastor in Huancayo, and Mildred taught English at the mission Indian school. In 1923 the family returned to Lima for a final nine months before returning to the U.S.¹⁶⁹

¹⁶⁸ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

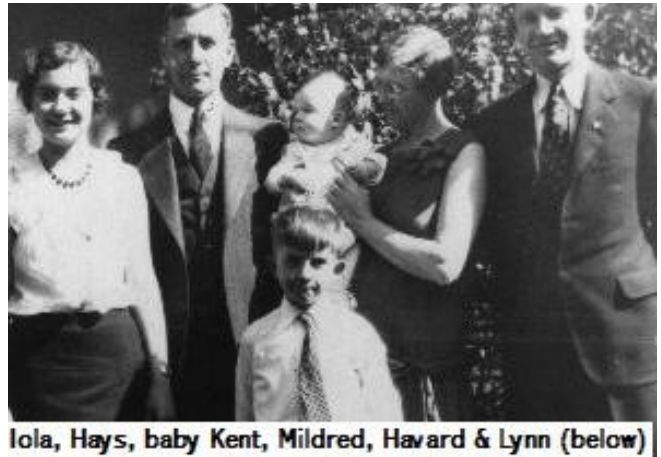
¹⁶⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

Lynn Simmons was born to Hays and Mildred on April 12, 1924 at the Mission Hospital in Bella Vista in Callao.¹⁷⁰

Mildred, Hays and the children returned to Minnesota on May 7, 1924, settling initially with Mildred's parents who were then retired in Annandale west of Minneapolis. Hays took a masters degree in 1925 at the University of Minnesota (thesis: *The Dioscuri in Spanish Saints' Legends*) before he started his teaching career at Hamline University in St. Paul.¹⁷¹



In the 1930 census the family was at 1703 Hewitt Avenue in St. Paul: Hays, 47, college professor; Mildred, 38; Iola, 18, born Peru S.A., Havard, 16, born Peru S.A. and Lynn, 5, born Peru S.A. Kent Leroy Archerd was born to Hays and Mildred on January 19, 1931 in St. Paul.¹⁷²



Times were tough in the depression. Salaries were cut 50% in 1932-33, the family had to obtain special mortgage relief on the house, the car was sold and Hays took various preaching jobs and a part-time translating job at the A. Krank Co. in St. Paul.¹⁷³

In 1938 the family took a vacation trip to the Black Hills in son Havard's car. On the way back they tried to find the old homestead east of Havana, but had to turn back because of the bad road. In 1939 Hays says that he came to the realization that he had reached the age when Lincoln was assassinated.¹⁷⁴

In the 1940 census, Hays and his family were still at 1703 Hewitt Avenue in St. Paul: Hays P. Archerd, 57, Department Head, Liberal Arts College; wife, Mildred G., 48; Lynn S., 15, born Peru; Kent L., 9; Havard W., 26, born Peru, cashier wholesale meats; and Mildred F., daughter-in-law, 26.

Just after his son Lynn's death in 1944 (U.S. Navy PBY bomber crash at Attu, Alaska), Hays was meeting with Rev. Pringle, the Methodist minister who had awakened his ambition to be a minister

¹⁷⁰ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷¹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷² 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷³ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

50 years earlier. Pringle told Hays that he had *not had enough trouble in your life*. Hays said that he felt Pringle had *sensed in me some shallowness of character of which I had been dimly aware*.¹⁷⁵



1942: Hays & Mildred

L>R: Lynn, Kent, Havard, Iola - in 1943

Hamline University honored Hays with an honorary Doctor of Divinity degree in June 1944.¹⁷⁶

In June 1950 Hays retired from the Minnesota Annual Conference of the Methodist Church after serving 43 years. In the same year he reached the mandatory retirement age at Hamline University (but was allowed to teach half time for two more years until he was age 69. Hays also did church visitation work for First Church St. Paul until 1954.¹⁷⁷

In August 1954 Hays and Mildred moved to their new country home at Zimmerman, Sherburne County, Minnesota. This was a home that they contracted to be built in a beautiful wooded area adjacent to wetlands and several hundred yards from Lake Fremont.¹⁷⁸

Hays wrote on March 7, 1958, on the morning of his 75th birthday, that he was still able to get brisk exercise from walking and that he still enjoyed eating. He mentioned periods of mental depression after he stopped his part-time ministerial work. But this he cured with self-hypnosis. He wrote, on the last page of his autobiography, that *I have never been in the habit of speaking much about my inner feelings*.¹⁷⁹

On June 2, 1959 Hays suddenly died 30 minutes after suffering a coronary thrombosis. He was 76. His death certificate listed a contributing cause *chronic lymphatic leukemia*. His ashes were inurned in Sunset Memorial Cemetery in Minneapolis.¹⁸⁰ Hays' brother Wayne established the Hays P. Archerd Memorial Scholarship Fund at Hamline University in July 1959; and he left a \$10,000 legacy in his Will for this fund.

¹⁷⁵ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷⁶ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷⁸ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁷⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁸⁰ Death Certificate, Dr. Metcalf, Princeton, Minnesota.

Mildred Grinols Archerd was born December 2, 1891, in Fair Haven, Minnesota, the eldest daughter of Ernest and Angie Grinols. At the age of eighteen she left her rural farm home in Fair Haven and traveled to Peru, South America, sailing via New York City, to join her future husband, Hays P. Archerd, on the Methodist mission field. Mildred and Hays were married in Callao, Peru, on November 17, 1910, fifteen days before her nineteenth birthday. While primarily a homemaker, Mildred was a very active partner of her husband as they worked together on the mission field for fifteen years. Upon their return to Minnesota in 1924 she found the time to be very active in the women's work of the Methodist church. She served as corresponding secretary of the St. Paul District of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church; she was the first president of the Woman's Society of Christian Service which came into being upon the union in 1939 of the three largest branches of Methodism in the U.S.A., and she became the first president of the statewide W.S.C.S. upon the merger of the Northern Minnesota Conference and the Minnesota Conference in 1948. Mildred was the mother of four children: Iola Grinols Archerd Sorenson of Sabula, Iowa; Havard Wesley Archerd of Duluth; Lynn Simmons Archerd, killed in Alaska while on active duty with the U.S. Navy during World War II, and Kent Leroy Archerd of Afton. Mildred is also survived by five grandchildren, fourteen great-grandchildren and three great-great-grandchildren. A skilled piano player, Mildred instilled in her children a love of music that remains with them to this day. Her piano playing ability enabled her to contribute musically as the wife of a Methodist minister.¹⁸¹

Mildred, age 97, died on December 16, 1988 in Arden Hills, at the Presbyterian Home of Minnesota. Her ashes were inurned at Sunset Memorial Park with those of Hays.¹⁸²



[Grandmother with great-granddaughter Laura Archerd in 1983.]

Mildred's Grinols, Cooper, Gould and Leighton ancestors were the subjects of the book titled *Grinols*, 2016, by William F. Archerd (available for free download from archive.org).

¹⁸¹ Bulletin prepared for the June 10, 1988 memorial service for Mildred at Hamline United Methodist Church; *I remember my grandmother Archerd from the days I visited at 1703 Hewitt in St. Paul. She was often in her kitchen with her apron on and baking or cooking, or she would be sitting on her front porch in her rocking chair enjoying a summer evening while Hays was puttering about in the yard or back garden. When grandmother lived as a widow, in several apartments on Snelling Avenue in St. Paul, I used to visit now and then and I would do her tax returns in exchange for a pumpkin pie. She was always so loving and friendly. After she moved to Presbyterian Homes at Lake Johanna in Arden Hills, she would visit us in Roseville for Thanksgiving and Christmas, and we would tire her out* (William F. Archerd).

¹⁸² Death certificate signed by her longtime doctor, Donald E. DeRauf.

Mildred & Havard
circa 1916 in Peru

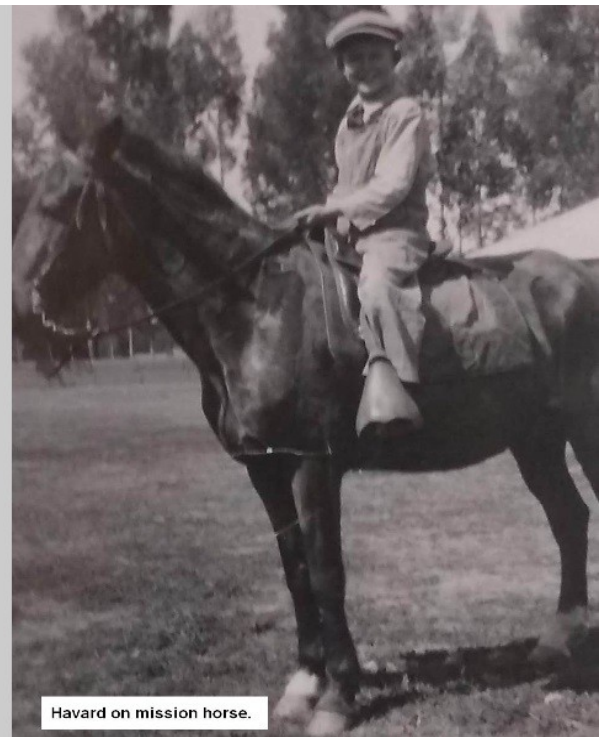


Havard Wesley Archerd

Havard Wesley Archerd was born to Hays and Mildred at their home at Washington, 3 calle, Callao, Peru on July 9, 1913. *We named him Havard because we had just read an historical novel of the Revolutionary War period; and in it one of the officers of Washington's staff was a man whose last name was Havard.*¹⁸³ Havard grew up in Callao, the seaport city for Lima, and from 1916 on La Colmena street on the west side of Lima. In 1919 Havard's father was transferred to Hauncayo (10,730 feet elevation) where he was superintendent of the Methodist missionary work. Havard and his sister Iola were home schooled by their mother. Just after his brother Lynn was born in the spring of 1924, the family returned to Minnesota. By 1925 they were living in St. Paul, near Hamline University, where Havard's father was a teacher of Spanish and other languages. The family home was at 1703 Hewitt Avenue.



**Circa 1917
Hays &
children**



Havard on mission horse.

Havard attended Wilson Junior High School and Central High School in St. Paul. After high school graduation in 1931 he worked all summer in the creamery in Annandale, and after he entered Hamline University in St. Paul, he worked as a chauffeur for Dr. Shillington, the family physician. In high school and university, Havard wrote news stories and editorials and sonnets and short stories for the school publications. He wanted to be a journalist and at one time an archaeologist, but he decided on business and became an accountant. At Hamline, Havard was editor of the *Oracle* (newspaper) and he was inducted into Torch & Cycle, an honorary leadership society. He was also a member of Theta Chi fraternity. In 1935, Havard graduated from Hamline.

Havard was 5' 10" tall, had brown eyes and near black hair.

¹⁸³ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

After Hamline graduation, Havard took a position *filling inkwells* [his words] at New York Life Insurance company in St. Paul. In 1939, he accepted an accounting position with the St. Paul office of the national meat packing concern, Swift & Company.

Havard married Mildred (*Milly*) Forster on August 23, 1939 at Hennepin Avenue Methodist Church in Minneapolis. They had first become acquainted in the autumn of 1932 in French Class at Hamline. Their only surviving child, William, was born in 1940.¹⁸⁴



¹⁸⁴ Mildred was born on October 14, 1913 in Minneapolis, Minnesota to William Burroughs and Emily (Cartwright) Forster, both of whom were immigrants from England. The ancestry of the Forster family was the subject of the 2022 book titled *Forster of Low Buston* by William Forster Archerd (available for free download from archive.org).

Havard was transferred to the Duluth branch of Swift & Company in 1941, the Fargo branch in 1942 and to the headquarters office near the Chicago stockyards in 1944. In Chicago, the family lived in Rogers Park and Havard commuted by elevated train. During the summers of 1944 and 1945 Havard audited the books of Swift & Company's Havana, Cuba office. While in Havana he had cocktails with Ernest Hemingway in Hemingway's favorite bar, and he often spent Sundays at the horse track.

Havard was deferred from the Army draft during World War II at the request of Swift & Co., an important war industry. A 1944 letter from Swift to the Minneapolis Selective Service office described the need for Havard to handle the company's Cuban audit and described him as a Spanish scholar.

In the early part of 1945, Milly had an ectopic pregnancy and almost died. In April 1946, she lost a baby (named James Norman after her favorite Cartwright cousin).

After just missing out on a transfer to the Honolulu office, Havard secured a transfer to Duluth, Minnesota in early 1948. He said that he and Milly desired to find a better situation in which to raise a family. They purchased a modest house at 5703 Wyoming Street in the Lester Park area, with the down-payment borrowed from his father.

Havard left Swift & Co. in December 1949 and joined Coolerator Company in Duluth. He worked there as an accountant and auditor until April 1953, when Coolerator went into bankruptcy. In May 1953 he became the Director of Admissions and Records at the University of Minnesota in Duluth (UMD). He held this position for 15 years and then served for nine more years as director of Career Development.

From 1950 to 1956 Milly helped organize and then served as associate director of the Wesley Foundation program for students at UMD. Then she took a position with First Methodist Church as the Director of Religious Education and continued her church work for 20 years.



In 1960, Havard and Milly and son William moved to 2044 Woodland Avenue in Hunter's Park.

Havard was a choir member at Lester Park Methodist Church and First Methodist Church.

In 1966 Havard and Milly purchased a 1920's era cabin on Daisy Island in Lake Vermilion, located near the Boundary Waters Wilderness Area in northeastern Minnesota. After Havard's retirement from UMD in May 1977, they spent more time at their cabin, and they also increased the pace of their world touring: Scotland and England [May/June 1972], Caribbean cruise [March 1976], Hawaii/San Francisco [March 1977], Israel [April 1978], Mexico [March 1979], Jamaica [Dec./Jan. 1979/80], Maui, Kauai, Seattle [April 1982], Tucson [March 1983], Seattle, San Juan Islands [June 1983], Hawaii [Feb./March 1984], Portland/N. Cal. [May/June 1985], Black Hills [May 1986], Alaska cruise, Seattle [Aug./Sept. 1986], and Hood Canal/Seattle [June 1988]. Many of the trips were with friends Jerry and Holly Walker; Jerry was a long time minister at First Methodist in Duluth.



In 1989, Havard and Milly moved to a senior apartment called Mount Royal Pines, near UMD.

Havard had a mild heart attack, his first serious illness since childhood, on August 27, 1990, and recovered.

Mildred Forster Archerd, 78, East St. Marie Street, died Wednesday, Sept. 23, 1992, in Chris Jensen Nursing Home. She was born and attended schools in Minneapolis. She received a bachelor of arts degree in sociology from Hamline University, St. Paul, in 1936. She devoted her career to working with youth. Her first employment was as a youth worker with the Minneapolis YWCA. For 20 years she was a director of Christian education at First United Methodist Church, where she began a program of service to seniors called the Golden Age Club. She served as an adviser to the University of Life Youth Program and was instrumental in securing funding for the first bell choir. She chaperoned youth trips and canoe trips for many years at the church. She was a member of First United Methodist Church and the YWCA in Minneapolis and Duluth, serving on the board of directors in Duluth. She was a 50-year member of the Duluth Chapter of A.A.U.W. She was a member and past president of the P.E.O., Chapter Al. A son, James, died in 1946. Survivors include her husband, Havard; a son, William of Roseville, Minn.; and three grandchildren. Memorial services will be at 2

*p.m. Oct. 2 in First United Methodist Church. Burial will be in Forest Hill Cemetery. Arrangements are by Crawford Funeral Service.*¹⁸⁵

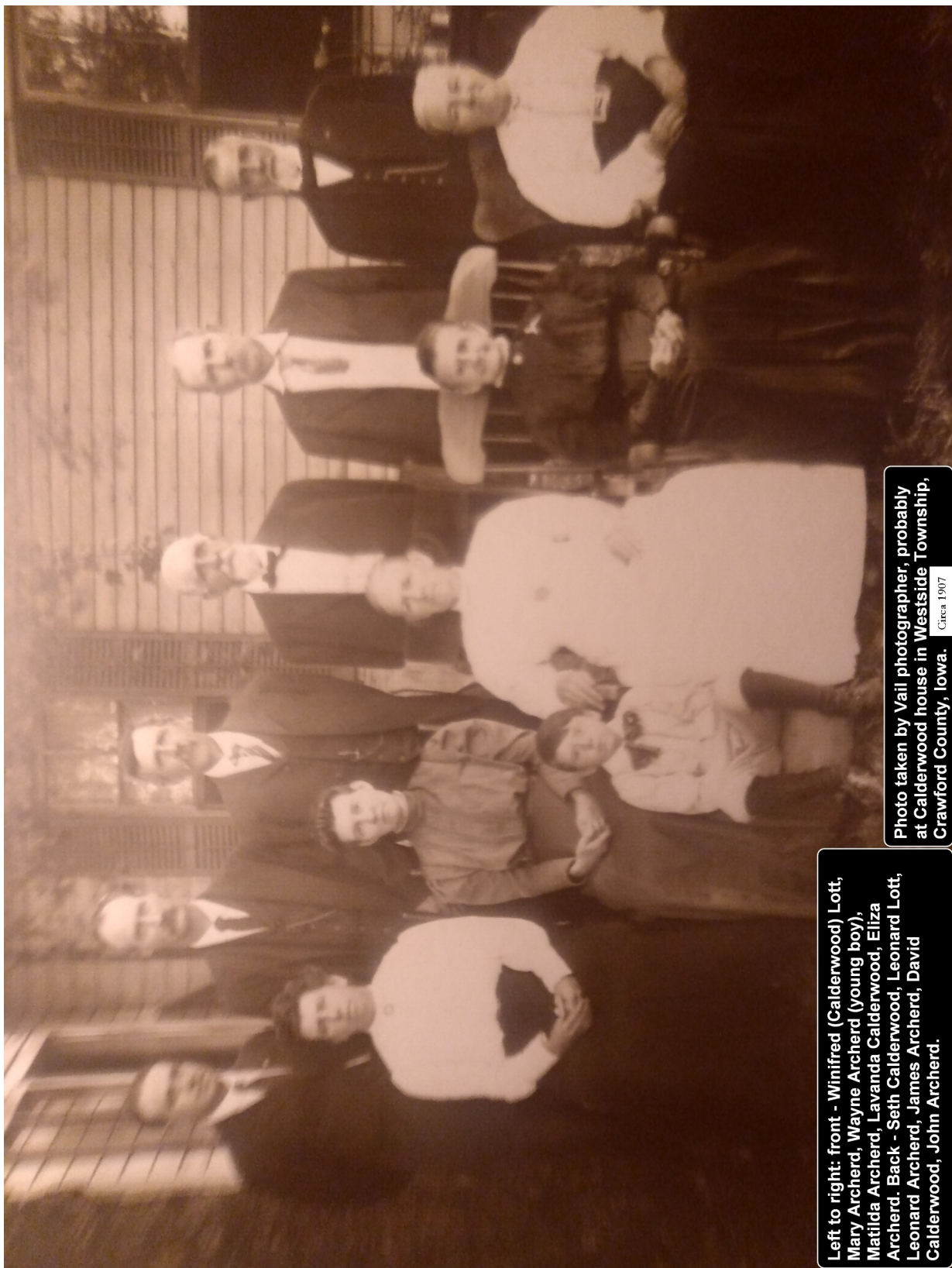
Havard continued to live at Mt. Royal Pines until his physical condition deteriorated, and, after a mild stroke in early October 1998 and subsequent bouts in the hospital he moved to the new assisted care unit at Mt. Royal Pines in October 1999. Unfortunately he was hospitalized again in early November 1999 and that resulted in a move to the Franciscan Health Care Center on Park Point in Duluth. Havard died there in the early morning on January 26, 2000.¹⁸⁶

Havard and Milly's ashes are in grave 22, Section M, Block 17 at Forest Hills Cemetery in Duluth. A memorial stone shows a picture of a canoe, a stand of pine trees and a lake.



¹⁸⁵ Obituary from Duluth News Tribune.

¹⁸⁶ Dr. Hemenway indicated on Havard's death certificate that the immediate cause of death was chronic obstructive pulmonary disease.



Left to right: front - Winifred (Calderwood) Lott, Mary Archerd, Wayne Archerd (young boy), Matilda Archerd, Lavanda Calderwood, Eliza Archerd. Back - Seth Calderwood, Leonard Lott, Leonard Archerd, James Archerd, David Calderwood, John Archerd.

Photo taken by Vail photographer, probably at Calderwood house in Westside Township, Crawford County, Iowa.

Circa 1907

Siblings of Leonard Archerd

John Thomas Archerd

John Thomas was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on November 12, 1842.¹⁸⁷

Among my earliest recollections are numerous occasions when in the night my throat was treated to rubbings with molasses and grease, poultices of roasted onions and various other applications to relieve me from the horrors of croup. And now in my old age I still pity the child subject to that distemper. The chief attack both as to intensity and duration occurred when I was about five years old. There are several reasons why it was so indelibly fixed in my memory. Its intensity and the efforts made for my relief my consciousness of what was the trouble and the various applications for my relief, the anxiety of papa, mama, and grandma, and the tales my grandma told me while holding me on her lap. The one that interested me most was that I was going to have a brother and his name would be Cyrus. That was the name of an uncle who had recently died.¹⁸⁸

Also while I was still wearing dresses there was a pet hen and rooster. For some reason that rooster had, or seemed to have, a particular spite against me. Every time he saw me he was after me and I was terribly afraid of him. On one occasion, running away from him, I struck the inside of my heel against a sharp point of a broken stone jar, and still carry the scar.

The first fair I attended was held on the southeast corner of the playground at the old brick Franklin school house that stood just below the William Cook residence. My only recollection of it is that I went with, and staid close by Father and Mother, and about the pumpkins. There were pumpkins galore. Big pumpkins, little pumpkins, yellow pumpkins, and yellower pumpkins, cow pumpkins, yankee pumpkins, pie pumpkins, and cheese pumpkins.

By this time there were other little Archerds, brother Jimmie B., and brother Cyrus and sister Lavanda, twins. From infancy until I entered the Clermont Academy when sixteen years old, with two exceptions, everybody, when speaking my name called me John Thomas.

In the 1920's John Thomas wrote to his nephew Havard Archerd and described how he grew up several miles from the Ohio River and attended the academy about one mile from the river. He said he was keenly interested in ice-skating and mentioned good places to skate.

When about ten years old, I went with my grandmother, Uncle Joe and Aunt Nancy Morehead, and their son Warren, in a covered wagon, to Logan County, Ohio, to visit Uncle John and Aunt Mary McCoy and family. The three women were sisters. Uncle John and Aunt Mary had lived several years close to us in Clermont County, and I had gone to school with some of the children so had a nice visit as well as the older folks. My cousin Thomas McCoy was killed at Chancellorsville, Virginia. While on this trip I saw for the first time a train of cars.

[A]s a bare-footed boy I was standing with other boys and girls in a column Uncle John Simmons, Marshal of the Day, was forming in front of the old Carmel meeting house for a march before starting to a Sunday School celebration when he placed a bright, new flag about twelve by eighteen inches at the head of the column. It was the first time I had seen our country's emblem and I thought it was the

¹⁸⁷ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

¹⁸⁸ The italicized paragraphs in the John Thomas Archerd section of this book are quotations taken from his 1930 autobiography.

prettiest thing I had ever seen. And from that day to this the colors of our flag have been my standard of beauty.

In 1856 John Thomas attended his Uncle Leonidas' wedding and infare. He was impressed by the long procession of carriages and buggies and by the watermelons. Those present spent most of the day in the orchard playing games and listening to the brass band of which my Uncle was a member. In the afternoon a wagon was sent to a neighbor's for a load of watermelons. Myself and two others unloaded the melons and swiped one fairly good sized one - took it behind the barn and ate it. Later I went to the house for my share. But I could not eat much. Do you wonder?

My uncle, six years older than I, was my earliest friend and the chum of my early manhood. He enlisted in the 7th O.V.I., was company bugler and was the first man in the regiment to be killed.

In 1856 a new school district was formed and a new school house built, called Beech Grove. Some of the fondest recollections of my life linger about this school house where I attended school [for] years [and where] Frank Browning taught the first year with great success, winning the affection and good will of pupils and parents. I had previously had his older brother, Charles, for teacher in the old Franklin school house. [At Beech Grove] [t]he boys and girls of my age [were] Martha and Anna Purkhiser, George and Molly Lindley, Matthew, Will and Virginia Riley and Corydon S. McClain, all fine people [and] [i]n this list of schoolmates I ought to include brother Jim and sister Lavanda, as well as May and Matilda Rogers, who came the second year [and who later] became brother Jim's wife.

About the time school was getting well started at Beech Grove a singing school was organized with Thomas Page as teacher [and we] met Saturday evenings, sang an hour, more or less, had recess and what a jolly time that was [although] all this time while I was getting a little technique I was not learning to sing. I could not distinguish one tune from another, nor even one part of a tune. And I wanted to sing. I had coaxed my father who was a good singer accustomed to raising the tune in church to teach me. But he thought that he could not do it. But when the singing school began [he] was ready and eager to help me all he could. So whenever there was a minute we could sing we sang.

I entered the Clermont Academy in the fall of 1858 when or just before I was sixteen years of age. Here I came in contact with some of the best and truest friends of my life. It was a private school, owned and managed by Mr. James K. Parker. Few men, if any, have done more good in the world in shaping the lives of young people than he. I never knew a pupil who did not love him. [My friend] Henry C. Corbin entered the academy about the same time I did, and quit its halls about the same time. Previously we had been in school together at the old Carmel school house, and in each school were practically in the same classes.

In the 1860 census the Rufus Archerd family was still in Monroe Township, residing next to the James B. Simmons' family. John Thomas was reported as age 17 and a farm laborer.

In January 1862 I went to Hagertown, Indiana, as salesman in a drug store for my Uncle who was a physician, with the idea of studying medicine and becoming a physician myself. But I soon found I was not built that way, and ever since have felt the calamity that ended my stay in Hagerstown, a blessing to myself, for it ended all thought of my being a physician. The corner store was a dry goods store, and the drug store was next. In May one night when the wind was blowing a gale in a direction to carry it over the entire block a fire started in the dry goods store. A bucket brigade was the only means of fighting the flames and with so strong a wind it was of no avail.

But before [the re-opening of the drugstore] I enlisted in Company F, 89th O.V.I. under Captain Marcellus Absolum Leeds, who had been in the battle at Wilson's Creek, Missouri, where General Lyons was killed.

When the call for troops was made in the summer of 1862 George [Lindley] was working ten miles from home. Molly rode the ten miles on horseback to tell him so he could enlist. He was captured, sent to Andersonville prison, where he was starved so that when the Federal authorities released the prisoners at the close of the war he died on the way home. Andrew Idlet, a schoolmate in the Academy, as fine a man as the best ever made had a similar experience as to capture and starvation and death from its effects on the way home [and the] states that tried to secede can never wipe out the stain of that horrible prison.

Of the students in [the Academy] the first to enlist was Sam A. West of Milford. He was seventeen Christmas Day 1860. When Lincoln made his first call for troops his father wrote him he had enlisted, Sam wrote to his father to stay home and he would go in his place and two days later went to New Richmond and enlisted in the 12th O. V. I. He served fourteen months in that regiment as a private, transferred to the 79th O. V. I. and rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and had command of that regiment at the battle of Peach Orchard, one of the great battles of the rebellion soon after he had passed his 21st birthday, probably the youngest man to have command of so large a body of men in so great a battle. At the organization of his company his father was made Captain and came home with the rank of Major, one grade below his son, who began as a private.

Newell Connor was an officer on a gunboat. Christian Donaldson was shot and killed while carrying out orders, John Lawyer was captured at Chickamauga, sent to Andersonville prison, starved and died [and] William French was drowned at Ringgold, Georgia. Olin Coombs and Gates Dawson came home at the end of the war but so debilitated they lived only a short time. Myself and others came home and for years enjoyed the blessings of the best government the sun has ever shined on.

Letters written by John Thomas Archerd to Leonidas Archerd in 1862 and to Leonidas' widow Maria in 1863 and 1864 were informative about life in the Union army.

John Thomas applied for an invalid pension from the federal government on July 11, 1868. His application stated that he was 25 and a resident of Marshall County, Iowa (living 12 miles south of Marshalltown on the Newton Road, with a Marshalltown P.O.). He said that he had volunteered at Laurel, Clermont County, Ohio on July 26, 1862 as a private in Company F commanded by Captain Leeds, 89th Regiment commanded by John G. Marshall, Ohio Volunteers, Infantry, and that he was discharged on June 30, 1865 at Nashville, Tennessee. *[O]n the march from Murfreesboro Tenn. to Talahoma in June 1863 (he) bursted a blood vessel in his right leg just below the knee, that said wound has been troubling me ever since and is now so bad that I am compelled to wear a rubber stocking, by direction of my physician, the blood vessel was bursted while on the march in crossing a mud hole, this was about three o'clock in the afternoon, though I have forgotten the exact day.* He declared that he was previously a farmer but had become a teacher because he could not do manual labor because of the leg problem. John also reported that soon after his injury he was transferred to Company 152, 2 Bat. of the Veteran Reserve Corps. Supporting affidavits in the pension application file were from James Sang and William Cummings, both MD's; Corydon S. McClain of Jefferson County, Iowa; Robert H. Nichols and William R. Camerrer, both of Marshall County, Iowa; and Cyrus Russell Archerd, his first cousin, then in Auglaize County, Ohio.¹⁸⁹

¹⁸⁹ John T. Archerd Civil War Pension file #531615.

In the 1870 census for Jefferson Township, Marshall County (P.O. Timber Creek): John T. Archerd, 28, a school teacher, resided with his father, step-mother and siblings.

On August 2, 1871, James B. Simmons, grandfather of John Thomas, sold John Thomas the N 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of Section 9, Township 17, Range 3 in Marion County, Kansas. The price was \$500.

John Thomas Archerd married Lida A. Selman on Sept. 3, 1879 at Marshalltown, Iowa. The minister was the Rev. Heald of the Upper Iowa conference, Methodist Episcopal church.¹⁹⁰

In the 1880 census for Dowville, Crawford County, Iowa: John T. Archerd, married, 32 (sic, 38), school teacher; and his wife Lyda Archerd, 29 ([sic, 36), born Indiana, parents born Virginia and Ohio.

John Thomas and Lida Archerd had a child who died at birth and then a son Leslie on August 11, 1884.¹⁹¹

John Thomas filed a July 29, 1890 declaration in connection with his pension application. He reported that he was then a resident of Rutland, Sargent County, North Dakota and that he was unable to earn a living by manual labor because of deafness and a varicose vein. He stated that his application for a pension in 1868 had been rejected. The declaration gave a history of where he had lived since being discharged from the Army: winter of 1865 & 1866 Cincinnati, in school; April 1866 to Marshall County, Iowa until March 1874 when he went to Elk Point, Union County, now S.D.; in autumn 1874 to Altoona, Polk County, Iowa for a year to winter 1876; then to Clay County, Indiana for six months and back then to Marshall County, Iowa; then Grundy Center, Grundy County, Iowa; spring 1877 to Dow City, Crawford County, Iowa; Carroll County, Iowa in 1881; Gilman, Marshall County, Iowa April 1882 until in June 1883 he moved to Rutland. He said his deafness started coming on in 1877 and has been much worse since 1887. There were supporting affidavits from S.G. Williams, proprietor of the Rutland Journal; two MD's: David Saul and J. F. Rogers of Marshall County, Iowa; Edward Bentson, a merchant in Rutland; Ole Fladsby, a blacksmith in Rutland; and his brother Leonard Archerd of nearby Havana. A medical report said that John Thomas was 5' 6 1/2" tall and weighted 135 pounds.¹⁹²

John Thomas Archerd homesteaded a claim two miles south of his brother Leonard's homestead in what is now Marshall County in northern South Dakota. Leonard's son Hays remembered that his uncle John, aunt Lida and cousin Leslie lived near Hays for only a year or two before moving to Rutland, North Dakota where Uncle John taught school for a few years. The two families visited from time to time and Hays felt close to cousin Leslie because Hays had no brother at that time. John Thomas received a government patent on July 5, 1890 on 160 acres in Section 2 of Township 128 N, Range 56 W; his brother's land was in Sections 2 and 3 of the same Township.¹⁹³

By September 1894 John Thomas resided in Eagle Grove, Wright County, Iowa.¹⁹⁴

The Wright County, Iowa census for 1895 included J. T. Archerd, 52; Lida S., 50; and Leslie, 10, born in Marshall County, Iowa.

¹⁹⁰ John T. Archerd Civil War Pension file #531615; and Marshall County, Iowa marriage records.

¹⁹¹ John T. Archerd Civil War Pension file #531615.

¹⁹² John T. Archerd Civil War Pension file #531615.

¹⁹³ 1959 Hays P. Archerd autobiography.

¹⁹⁴ John T. Archerd Civil War Pension file #531615.

In the 1905 Wright County, Iowa census, Leslie Archard, 20, of Eagle Grove, was a law student.

Leslie N. Archard married Lucie M. Warnes on November 22, 1905 in Belle Plaine, Benton County, Iowa.¹⁹⁵

In the 1910 census for Eagle Grove, Wright County, Iowa: J. T. Archard, 67, married 30 years, farmer of garden farm; and his wife Eliza, 65.

In 1911 John Thomas Archard wrote *History of the Archard Family*.

John Thomas filed a pension declaration in 1912 in which he reported that he was 5' 7" tall, had a dark complexion, black eyes, and black hair and said that he was born on Nov. 12, 1842 in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio. An accompanying affidavit from his half-sister Mabel Brodie stated that a record of John Thomas' birth was in the bible of Rufus Archard, which she had in her possession. A pension declaration filed in 1915 said that John Thomas and Lida had a little girl who died at birth in 1883. In 1915 Dr. Sams of Clarion, Iowa stated that John was blind and had cataract surgery and that he had heart trouble.¹⁹⁶ [Source: John T. Archard Pension File, op. cit., p. 267.]

In the 1920 census for Clarion, Clarion Township, Wright County, Iowa, in the Leslie N. Archard household, were his parents: John T. Archard, 77; and Eliza Alice, 75.

Eliza Alice Archard died in March 1925. She was buried at Rose Hill Cemetery in Eagle Grove, Iowa.

John Thomas Archard visited Hays Archard and his family in St. Paul in 1927. *He was quite rugged for a man of that age and we were glad to get acquainted with him again. He was very cheerful, interested in everything, and altogether unique in our experience of men of advanced age. He lived to be 91 before he passed away.* Hays said that John's mind was alert to the last and he was physically active up to the last few months of his life.¹⁹⁷

I can remember Great Uncle John Archard coming to visit Grandpa Leonard Archard when I was young. He was a small man with a snow-white beard. I can remember he and Grandpa sitting out in the yard on chairs, visiting and laughing together. He wrote letters to his grandnieces, and I still have two or three that he wrote me.¹⁹⁸

MRS. J. T. ARCHERD
DIED MONDAY
Eagle Grove, Iowa "Eagle", March 12, 1925

Burial Services Wednesday
With Interment in Rose
Hill Cemetery.

This community was saddened Tuesday to learn that Mrs. J. T. Archard had passed away at her home in Clarion Monday evening. The funeral services will be held at the Methodist church in Clarion in charge. The interment was in Rose Hill cemetery.

Obituary

Eliza Alice Solmon was born in Evansville Ind., July 27, 1844. She went with her parents to Cincinnati in her infancy. Here she grew to womanhood and in the fall of 1870 came to Marshall county, Iowa, and later moved to Marshalltown. She was united in marriage with J. T. Archard September 3rd, 1879. To this union was born one daughter, who lived only a short time, and one son, Leslie Noble Archard, of Clarion.

Mrs. Archard united with the Methodist church Jan. 26, 1871, and was a faithful and devout member until the hour of her death. She was of a retiring disposition, loved her home and its environment and here found her greatest interest and happiness. The sincere sympathy of all is extended the bereaved husband and son in their hour of great sorrow.

¹⁹⁵ Benton County, Iowa marriage records.

¹⁹⁶ John T. Archard Civil War Pension file #531615.

¹⁹⁷ 1959 Hays P. Archard autobiography.

¹⁹⁸ Beth Norman email.

John Archerd, 87, Civil War Veteran, resided in 1930 with his son Leslie and his family at 724 7th Avenue in Clarion, Lake Township, Wright County, Iowa. He died there on August 1, 1933 and was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Eagle Grove.¹⁹⁹



Funeral for J. T. Archerd Held in Clarion Church. Military Rites for Civil War Veteran Conducted in Eagle Grove. A large crowd was present at the Methodist church this afternoon to honor J. T. Archerd, Wright county's last Civil War veteran, who died Tuesday morning in Clarion at the home of his son, Leslie N. Archerd. The services were conducted by the Rev. R. W. Ortmeier. The body was taken to the Rose Hill cemetery at Eagle Grove for military burial by the Clarion post of the American Legion. John Thomas Archerd was born in Clermont county Nov. 12, 1842, the son of R. H. Archerd and Nancy Simmons Archerd and the oldest of 11 children. There he lived until after the Civil War when he came to Iowa. In 1862 he enlisted in the Civil War, at the age of 20, joining Company F, eighty-second Ohio infantry. The other members of company F have all preceded Mr. Archerd in death. For three years he saw active service in the war. At the close of the war, he left Ohio to settle in Marshall county. He was married to Miss Eliza Selman, whose family had also come from Clermont county, Ohio. Their wedding took place in Marshall county in 1884. In March 1886 the Archers went to North Dakota where in addition to teaching in the rural schools, Mr. Archerd took up farming.

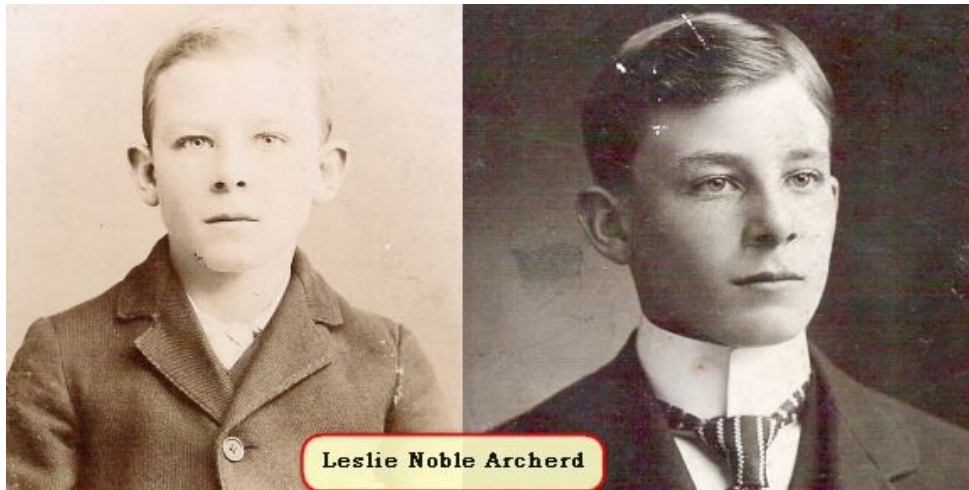
They remained there for five years, until June 29, 1891, when they returned to Iowa and became residents of Wright county. Mr. Archerd entered into garden and fruit work in Eagle Grove. He and his wife made their home there for 25 years. In the fall of 1917 they came to Clarion to live with their son. Mrs. Archerd died in March 1925. Mr. Archerd belonged to the Methodist church for 80 continuous years. He was a member of the Eagle Grove G.A.R. He was member of Cyrus Lodge, 338, A.F. and A.M. at Gilman. The Clarion Legion and the Clarion organization of the Veterans of Foreign Wars attended his funeral in a body. Mr. Archerd's surviving relatives are his son, L. N. Archerd of Clarion; two grandchildren, Mrs. Ross Mechem and Mrs. Richard Woodin, both of Clarion; two brothers, L. S. Archerd of Minnesota, and E. E. Archerd of Oregon; and Mabel Brody of Minnesota, a sister.²⁰⁰

¹⁹⁹ Rose Hill Cemetery records.

²⁰⁰ Obituary - Clarion Iowa *Globe-Gazette* of Aug. 3, 1933

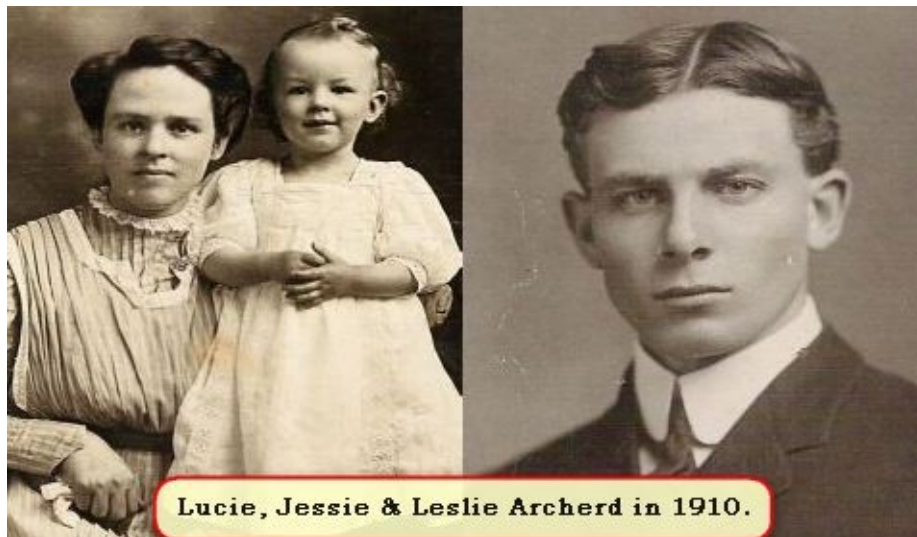
Leslie Noble Archerd

Leslie Noble Archerd was born to John Thomas and Eliza Alice on August 11, 1884 in Gilman, Marshall County, Iowa.



Leslie N. Archerd married Lucie M. Warnes on November 22, 1905 in Belle Plaine, Benton County, Iowa.²⁰¹

In the 1910 census for Eagle Grove, Wright County, Iowa: Leslie N. Archerd, 25, lawyer in general practice; wife Lucy, 27, born England; and daughter Jessie, 3, born Iowa.



In the 1920 census for Clarion, Clarion Township, Wright County, Iowa: Leslie N. Archerd, 35, attorney, partner; wife Lucy, 32; daughters Jessie, 12, and Elizabeth, 9, both born Iowa; and Leslie's parents John T. Archerd, 77; and Eliza Alice, 75.

²⁰¹ Benton County, Iowa marriage records.



On October 15, 1929 Elizabeth Irene Archerd married Clifford Cea Woodin in Clarion.

In the 1930 census for Clarion, at 724 7th Ave.: Leslie Archerd, owns house \$7,000, 45, attorney, law firm, not a veteran; wife Lucy M., 47; daughter Jessie E., 23, secretary at public school; and Leslie's father, John T., 87, Civil War veteran.

On January 1, 1931 Jessie Eleanor Archerd married John Ross Mechem in Clarion.

In the 1940 census for Clarion: Leslie Archerd, 55, lawyer; and wife Lucie, 57; in 1950 the entry was the same except the ages had advanced ten years.

Leslie Noble Archerd died on October 9, 1978. Lucie predeceased Leslie on November 22, 1972 in Clarion. They were both buried in Evergreen Cemetery in Clarion.

Funeral services were held at 11:00 a.m. Wednesday, October 11, 1978 at the Methodist Church for a long-time, highly respected Wright County Attorney, Leslie N. Archerd." Rev. Myron Brockmeyer and Rev. Carl Jensen officiated at the services. Organist was Mrs. Paul Loomis and Michael Hall was vocalist. Burial was in Evergreen Cemetery with the Eyler-William Funeral Home in charge. Pallbearers were Richard Woodin, Jerry Woodin, Leslie Mechem, Frank Mechem, William Noelck and Frank Peterson. Masonic services were held Tuesday evening at the Eyler-William Funeral Home. Leslie Archerd was born August 11, 1884 in Gilman, Iowa, the only child of Eliza (Selman) and John T. Archerd. His father was a teacher and at one time a commercial gardener. He moved with his parents to North Dakota at the age of two years, where they lived in a sod house, which was not uncommon at that time. At the age of seven years, he and his parents returned to Iowa, settling in Eagle Grove. He graduated from Eagle Grove High School, attended Cornell College and became interested in the study of law. He passed the bar exams in 1905 and was admitted to the practice of law, joining the law offices of J. W. McGrath. In 1912 he moved to Clarion, assuming the duties of Wright County Attorney. He continued in the practice of law until the time of his death. He married Lucie M. Warnes on November [22], 1905 at Belle Plaine, Iowa and to this union two daughters were born: Jessie and Elizabeth. Active and concerned throughout his life, Mr. Archerd was a member of the Methodist Church in Clarion, taught Sunday School for many years, was a member of the Wright County, Iowa and American Bar Associations, a member of Rotary, and belonged to the Masonic Lodge, Cyrene Lodge #325 AF & AM, Knights Templar, White Shrine of Jerusalem and the Order of Eastern Star. Mr. Archerd died Monday, October 9, 1978 at the Clarion Hospital after attaining the age of 94 years. He was preceded in death by his wife, Lucie, who died in 1972, a daughter, Mrs. C. C. (Elizabeth) Woodin, one great-grandson and one great-great-grandson. He is survived by one daughter, Jessie Mechem, Emmetsburg, seven grandchildren, 23 great-grandchildren, and two great-great-grandchildren.²⁰²

²⁰² The Wright County *Monitor*, October 12, 1978.

Jessie Eleanor (Archerd) Mechem

Jessie Archerd married John R. Mechem in 1931 in Clarion. John was born January 26, 1905 in Clarion to William Franklin and Grace (Thomas) Mechem.

In the 1950 census for Lincoln Township, Wright County, Iowa: J. Ross Mechem, 45, farmer; Jessie, 43; Florence, 16; Leslie, 13; and Franklin, 10.

Jessie died on Feb 18, 2006 in Belmond, Wright County, Iowa. Her husband died on March 15, 1974 in Belmond. They were both buried in Evergreen Cemetery in Clarion.

BELMOND Jessie Eleanor Archerd Mechem, age 99, of Belmond, passed away Saturday, Feb. 18, 2006, at the Belmond Health Care Center.²⁰³

Jessie Archerd's urn was placed at Evergreen Cemetery.

Jessie and John's Mechem's children were Eleanor Melinda (1931-) (Mrs. Orville Thomas Griffin); Florence Grace (1934-1983) (Mrs. William John Noelk); Leslie Ross Mechem (1937-2014); and William Franklin Mechem (1939-).



Elizabeth Irene (Archerd) Woodin

Elizabeth married Clifford Cea Woodin on October 15, 1929. Clifford was born on August 29, 1908 in Clarion to John C. and Elizabeth Anne Woodin.

Elizabeth Irene died on June 13, 1968 in Wright County. Clifford died on November 24, 2001 in Clarion. They were both buried in Evergreen Cemetery in Clarion.

Clifford Dick Cea Woodin, 93, of Clarion, died Saturday, November 24, 2001, at USA Health Care Center in Clarion. Funeral services were held Tuesday, November 27th at First United Methodist Church, Clarion. Rev. LaVonne Kaasa officiated the 1:30 p.m. service. Burial was in Evergreen Cemetery, Clarion. Willim Funeral Home, Clarion was in charge of arrangements. Clifford Dick Cea Woodin was born August 29, 1908 in rural Clarion, the son of John and Elizabeth (Cea) Woodin. He attended and graduated from Clarion High School. After graduation he spent time helping his father farm near Lake Cornelia. In October of 1929, Clifford was united in marriage with Elizabeth Archerd at First United Methodist Church in Clarion. The couple were the parents of three children and made their home on the family farm near Lake Cornelia. Besides farming and family, Dick spent his time as a member of various groups and committees. He was a member of the First United Methodist Church, Masonic Lodge, and the Senior Citizens Center (where he loved to play cards). Dick also served on the board of directors for the Clarion Co-op and belonged to the ASCS committee. Dick is survived by three children, Richard Woodin and wife, Harriett of Belmond; Judy Peterson of Webster City; Jerry Woodin and wife, Marilyn of Rodgers, Arkansas; nine grandchildren; 16 great-grandchildren; one sister, Lela Court of Clarion; and special friend, Regina Mosher of Clarion. He

²⁰³ Belmond Messenger.

was preceded in death by his parents; three wives, Elizabeth, Velma and Marion; three brothers; one sister; one grandson, Jeff; and a great-grandson, Chris.

Elizabeth and Clifford's children were: Richard Leslie Woodin (1931-2014); Jerome Charles Woodin (1934-); and Judith Anne (Peterson) (1936-).

James Burk Archerd

James Burk was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on September 16, 1844.²⁰⁴

*One of the things brother Jim and I enjoyed as we grew up was going to mill. We did not buy flour those days, nor did we patronize the baker except occasionally for cookies. But even that was a rare occurrence. We took our grist, usually four or five sacks of wheat, and sometimes a sack of corn, for we ate a lot of corn bread, and after awhile I must tell you about that. If we could get our grist in time to get home by evening we waited for it. If not, after looking through the mill awhile, for we enjoyed seeing what we could of how flour was made, we returned home and went after it at the time appointed by the miller.*²⁰⁵

The boys and girls of my age in the Beech Grove school were Martha and Anna Purkhiser, George and Molly Lindley, Matthew, Will and Virginia Riley and Corydon S. McClain, all fine people. Lindsey, McClain and myself, and brother Jim, being in the army during the civil war. In this list of schoolmates I ought to include brother Jim and sister Lavanda, as well as May and Matilda Rogers, who came the second year. Matilda became brother Jim's wife.

Among the chief recollections of my boyhood days was the regularity with which father took brother Jim and myself to the Thursday evening prayer-meeting.

James moved to Iowa in April 1864 with his parents and siblings, about a year after Matilda Rogers and her parents and siblings moved to Marshalltown, Iowa.

On April 26, 1864 James B. Archerd married Matilda Catherine Rogers in Marshalltown. The minister was Rev. Solomon Dutton.²⁰⁶

On April 26, 1865 Nellie was born to James and Matilda in Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa.²⁰⁷ Nellie died on April 19, 1866 in Jefferson Township and was buried in the Methodist Cemetery at Laurel. Nellie was the first person buried in this cemetery, which was created in a corner of the Archerd farm. Burial records show *Nellie 19 Apr 1866, age 11 mos, 23 ds; dau. of J.B. and M.C. Archerd.*

Having moved from Ohio to Iowa in the spring his [father's] name had not been erased from those subject to military duty. Of course having gone from the state he was released, and his son James went from Iowa as his substitute. James also served as a substitute for his father in Iowa, where he had also been drafted.

²⁰⁴ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

²⁰⁵ The italicized paragraphs in the James Burk Archerd section of this book are quotations taken from the 1930 John Thomas Archerd autobiography.

²⁰⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; and Marshall County, Iowa marriage register.

²⁰⁷ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

James enlisted in the 153rd Regiment, Ohio Infantry, on May 2, 1864, at Camp Denison, Ohio. The enlistment was for 100 days. He entered service on May 10 as part of Company D.

A 153 Ohio N. G.	
James B. Archard	
Co. D 153 Reg't Ohio National Guard Inf.	
Appears on	
Company Descriptive Book	
of the organization named above.	
DESCRIPTION.	
Age	20 years; height 5 feet 7 inches.
Complexion	Dark
Eyes	Black; hair Black
Where born	Chillicothe Co. Ohio
Occupation	Farmer
ENLISTMENT.	
When	May 2, 1864.
Where	Camp Denison
By whom	A. McKear; term 100 days.

The 153rd Ohio Infantry was organized at Camp Dennison near Cincinnati, Ohio and mustered in May 10, 1864 for 100 days service under the command of Colonel Israel Stough. The regiment left Ohio for Harpers Ferry, West Virginia, May 10 and was attached to Railroad Guard, Reserve Division, Department of West Virginia. Served guard duty at Harpers Ferry and along the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad until June 29. Action at Hammack's Mills, Oldtown, July 3. North Mountain July 3. South Branch Bridge and Patterson's Creek Bridge July 4. Sir John's Run July 6. Green Springs Run August 2. Moved to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, August 30. The 153rd Ohio Infantry mustered out of service September 9, 1864 at Camp Chase.²⁰⁸

On October 31, 1864 James enlisted in Company H of Iowa's 13th Infantry Regiment. He was mustered out of the service on July 21, 1865 in Louisville, Kentucky.²⁰⁹

The 13th Iowa Infantry was part of General Sherman's army, which marched from Atlanta to Savannah, Georgia in 1864. Later, in 1865 the regiment was part of the grand review at the National Capitol. By late July 1865, the officers and men were again in Iowa, at Davenport, where the regiment was disbanded.²¹⁰

In the 1870 census for Sherman Township, Mason County, Illinois (P.O. Havana): James B. Archard, 25, farmer, born Ohio; wife Matilda, 24, born Ohio; son Leonidas H., 3, born Iowa; and son Freddie A., 1, born Illinois.

²⁰⁸ Wikipedia contributors. (2021, November 15). 153rd Ohio Infantry Regiment. In Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia.

²⁰⁹ Roster & Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of Rebellion; 1910, by English; Nebraska GAR records confirm that James served from October 31, 1864 to July 21, 1865, with Company H of the 13th Iowa Infantry.

²¹⁰ Wikipedia contributors. (2022, November 2). 13th Iowa Infantry Regiment. In Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia.

On August 2, 1871 James' grandfather James B. Simmons, of Mason County, Illinois, conveyed to James B. Archerd of Mason County, Illinois, the SW 1/4 of Section 9, Township 17, Range 3 located in Marion County, Kansas. Simmons was engaged at that time in making gifts of real estate to all of his grandchildren. On December 4, 1872, James Archerd sold the E 1/2 of the SW 1/4 to Chauncey Hardin for \$100.

In 1872 James and Matilda moved back to Marshall County, Iowa, and in 1876 they moved to Grundy County just north of Marshall County. Their two daughters Fanny and Ethel were born in Grundy County.²¹¹

In the 1880 census for Town of Grundy, Palermo Township, Grundy County: M.C. Archard, 34, born Ohio, parents born Ohio; son L. H., 13, born Iowa; son F. A., 11, born Illinois; daughter F. F., 2, born Iowa; and daughter E. L., 6/12, born Iowa. Her husband James was at the time helping out on the farm of his sister Lavanda (Mrs. David) Calderwood in Westside Township, Crawford County, Iowa; he was in the 1880 census with them.

Later in 1880 James move his family to Crawford County, and in December 1882 Matilda Archerd joined The United Church of Westside in that county.

By 1885 James Burk Archerd, his wife and children Frederick, Charley, Fanny and Ethel had moved, probably via the Fremont, Elkhorn and Missouri Valley Railroad, to District 401A in Holt County, Nebraska.²¹²

James filed an August 2, 1890 application in connection with his Civil War pension; he prepared it in Atkinson in Holt County. He stated that he was unable to earn support by manual labor because of chronic catarrh-rheumatism and partial deafness. There were also several later pension documents. James described himself as 5'8" with dark complexion and black eyes and hair. He listed his whereabouts since the War: 1865 to 1866 in Marshall County, Iowa; 1866 to 1872 in Mason County, Illinois; 1872 to 1876 Marshall County, Iowa; 1876 to 1880 Grundy County, Iowa; 1880 to 1885 Crawford County, Iowa; 1885 to 1894 Holt County, Nebraska; and 1894 to 1907 Dodge County, Nebraska.²¹³

Fifth. Have you any children living? If so, please state their names and the dates of their birth.

Answer. Leonidas. H. Sept 12th 1866
Frederick A. Aug 22 - 1868
Charles R. Nov. 11 - 1872
Fanny. Jr. - July 8 - 1877
Ethel A. L. - Dec 4 - 1879

Date of reply, July 4th, 1898

(Signature) James B. Archard

5301b750m1-98

Part of a report to the Dept. of Interior.

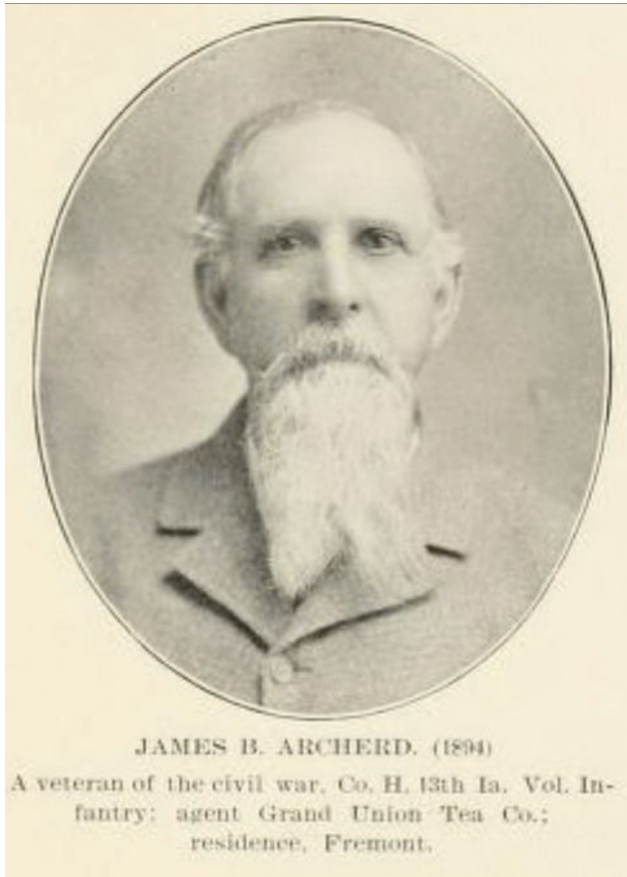
James and his family visited his father Rufus several times at Dustin in Holt County, where Rufus lived with his second wife Mary. In 1892 Hays P. Archerd and his family visited *Uncle Jim* at Stuart,

²¹¹ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

²¹² 1885 census of Holt County, Nebraska; a detailed 1885 map of Holt County shows the railroad as complete all the way to the western border of the County.

²¹³ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

about twenty miles from Dustin. Hays described Jim and *Uncle Sid* as *enthusiastic hunters* [and Hays remembered eating quail which they shot, as well as wild geese. This was the only time that Hays ever met *Aunt Tillie and cousins Fannie and Ethel*. Uncle Jim's three sons were already grown up and away from home.²¹⁴



The 1900 census for Fremont City, precinct 2, Dodge County, Nebraska: James B. Archerd, born Sept. 1844, Ohio, farm laborer, present marriage 31 years; wife Matilda C., born July 1845, Ohio; Fanny F., born July 1877, Iowa, artist; Ethel L., born Dec. 1879, Iowa, school-teacher; Dwight Rogers, born April 1893, Iowa, nephew.²¹⁵ In 1910 James B. and Matilda Archerd resided at 1722 Somers in Fremont, Dodge County, Nebraska. The census reported 4 of their 6 children as surviving. With them in 1910 were Ethel L., 30, public school teacher, and nephew Dwight Rogers, 17. In 1920, in Fremont, James was reported as 75, church janitor, and Matilda was 74. In 1920 Dwight Rogers was reported as Dwight Archerd, 29, with wife Rachel V. in the household of her parents Winfield and Ida Hartman in Clark County, Washington.

The April 27, 1929 Fremont Evening Tribune printed an account of the 65th wedding anniversary of James and Matilda. They had been in Fremont for 36 years.

In 1929 they were living in an apartment in the J. E. Wright home at 303 East Eleventh Street, where they had been since the autumn of 1928. Most of the 36 years in Fremont had been in a house at 1722 North Somers Avenue. *Mr. Archerd is now 84 years old and his wife is 83. They are in quite good health and are very happy together in their quiet enjoyment of life.* None of their five children were present for the celebration; the only nearby relative was Mrs. George Hoffman of Ames, a granddaughter. The celebration had been organized by the past presidents of the Womens Relief Corps, an auxiliary of the local GAR group that James headed for many years.

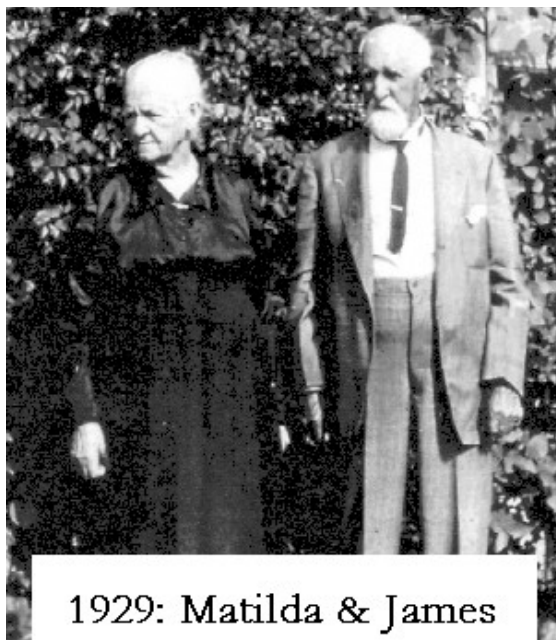
Matilda liked her tea. She'd say 'that cup of tea done me more good!' They had a house with all kinds of vines and bushes. It was on Somers Street in Fremont, but it is not there anymore. She used to make pound cakes, measuring everything on an old scale. It took 12 eggs to make that pound cake, a pound of sugar, a pound of butter, a pound of flour. The whites of the eggs she folded in last. They had to be beaten to a certain amount, and folded in. It was the best cake I have ever eaten. On Sundays Grandma never would do anything. She'd sit in her rocking chair and read the bible, while grandpa went fishing. He always liked to go fishing. He had a stroke while he was in the hot sun fishing. He

²¹⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

²¹⁵ Dwight was the son of J. G. Rogers, a step-brother of Matilda's, and Melissa Rogers, who died 18 April 1893, apparently in childbirth.

died a few days later. They were a marvelous couple, but they couldn't hear one another very well. They'd get their words mixed up. Grandpa had a horse named Bessie. One day my mother asked Grandma 'How's your horse?' Grandma answered, 'No, Jim wouldn't get a divorce!'²¹⁶

Mrs. Archerd Dies As Result of Accident - Sixty-five years of happy married life of Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Archerd was ended Tuesday night with the death of Mrs. Archerd resulting from the shock of an injury sustained in an accident last Friday when she fell in her home and suffered a fractured hip. At first she seemed to stand the shock, but her condition began to decline Saturday night and had been considered serious [because an] illness of the past few weeks had left her in a weakened condition when she met with the accident. She recovered from the illness but a few days before and was just beginning to get around her house. Until her sickness, she had done the work in her home, assisted by her husband. After she met with the accident, her youngest daughter, Mrs. C. O. Bennett, of Chicago, came here to take care of her.



1929: Matilda & James

*Mrs. Bennett was with her when the end came. Mrs. Archerd and her husband, J. B. Archerd had the distinction of being one of the oldest married couples in the state of Nebraska [and] Mrs. Archerd was held in esteem by a large group of friends and acquaintances. She had been a member of the Methodist church many years.*²¹⁷

In the 1930 census for Fremont (on April 7 in a rooming house operated by Nellie Hodges): James B. Archerd, 85, born Ohio, veteran.

J.B. Archerd, Head of Civil War Vets, Dies - Stroke Suffered Last Week Fatal to Commander - J. B. Archerd, 85, commander of the McPherson post, Grand Army of the Republic, for 10 years, died at a local hospital Sunday morning from the effects of a stroke of paralysis suffered Tuesday. His death removes one of the most active workers from the local Grand Army of the Republic post. He had been in fair health until his illness of last week. On Memorial Sunday a month ago he officiated at the memorial services held by the veterans organizations at the Empress theater. Mr. Archerd had been a resident of Fremont 36 years, moving here from Holt county. During his lengthy residence here he gained a wide circle of friends and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. When the war was ended, Mr. and Mrs. Archerd settled on a farm near Marshalltown. They later moved to Illinois and returned again to Iowa, where they remained until 1885, when they removed to Atkinson, in Holt county. They resided in Holt county nine years and, in 1894, moved to Fremont to make their home. Mr. Archerd has been a member of the Methodist church for many years. Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. C. O. Bennett, Chicago, two sons, L. H. Archerd, Lakeside, Calif., and C. R. Archerd, Portland, Ore., a nephew who was reared by the family, Dwight Archerd, Vancouver,

²¹⁶ Nanette Horeis email of March 13, 1999, re-telling a story of her mother, Marjorie Hoffman [Olson].

²¹⁷ This and prior paragraph from November 6, 1929 issue of the Fremont *Evening Tribune*.

*Wash.; 5 brothers, 1 sister, 8 grandchildren, and 10 great grandchildren. A daughter, Mrs. E. W. Montgomery, died last December 12 at Sterling, Colo. Burial will be made in Ridge cemetery.*²¹⁸

Leonidas H. Archerd

Leonidas H. was born to James and Matilda Archerd on September 12, 1866 in Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa.²¹⁹

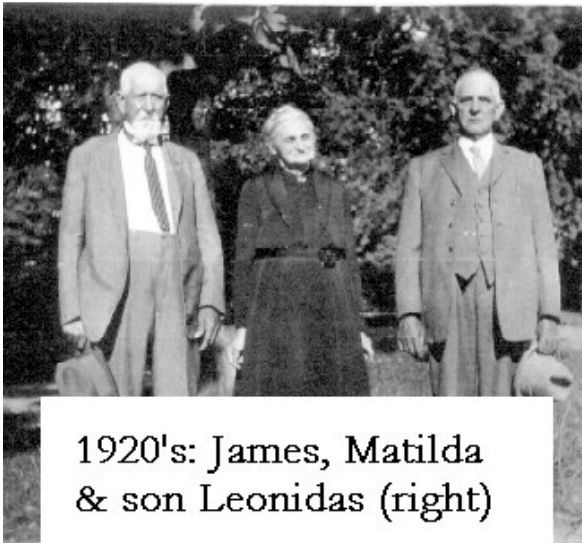
Leonidas married Margaret May Cauffman on June 26, 1890 in Adams County, Nebraska.²²⁰

L. H. Archerd was the proprietor of The Enterprise, and Mrs. L. H. Archerd was in the millinery business in Odell, Gage County, Nebraska.²²¹

Gladys Archerd was born to Leon and Maggie on August 18, 1891, and she was baptized by them on February 5, 1893 at St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Wymore, Nebraska. Maggie was confirmed at St. Luke's on the same day.²²²

James Albert Archerd was born to Leon and Maggie in January 1897.

In the 1900 census for Wymore Township, Wymore City: Leon B. Archard, born Sept. 1867, 32, Iowa, fireman; Maggie, born June 1870, 29, Illinois; Gladys I., born Aug 1892, 8, born Nebraska; son James A., born Jan. 1897, 3, born Nebraska; and Wilbur A. Cauffman, brother-in-law, Jan. 1877, 23, born Minnesota.



Leonidas was mayor of Wymore for two terms, from 1905 to 1907, and he was also a dealer in real estate.²²³

In the 1910 census for Wymore: Leonidas H. Archard, 41, manager of electric company, married 20 years; wife Maggie M., 39, 2 of 2 children surviving; daughter Gladys I., 18; and son Albert J., 13.

On September 6, 1913, Gladys Irene Archerd married Charles Dickerson Roach in El Paso, Texas. Witnesses were Mary W. and J. George Easter.²²⁴

Leonidas and his family moved to California in 1913.

²¹⁸ June 30, 1930 Fremont *Evening Tribune*.

²¹⁹ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

²²⁰ Maggie was born in Princeton Township, Bureau County, Illinois on June 26, 1871; her parents were Albert Cauffman and Laura E. Scoville.

²²¹ 1890-91 business directory for Gage County, Nebraska.

²²² Records of St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Wymore; Leonidas was not confirmed until March 7, 1894.

²²³ 1906 Wymore Directory; and Wymore Diamond Jubilee 1881-1936 History Album Book; for a time, Leonidas' first cousin Leslie Archerd worked in insurance in Wymore.

²²⁴ Records of St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Wymore; and Texas marriage records.

In the 1920 census for Los Angeles, California, at 1026 Parkview St.: Leonidas Archerd, 52, machinist ditching co.; wife Maggie M., 45; and son Albert, 21, born Nebraska, automobile machinist.

In the 1930 census for El Cajon Township, San Diego County, California: Leonidas H. Archerd, 63, farmer of fruit farm; and his wife Maggie, 53.

In the 1940 census for San Diego, at 3040 Redwood (not far east of Balboa Park): Leonidas Archard, 72, manager for a contractor; and wife Margaret, 68; five years previously they resided in Los Angeles.

Leonidas died in San Diego in 1942. *Rites Set Today for Retired Insurance Man - Funeral services for Leonidas H. Archard, 76, of 3040 Redwood St., will be conducted this morning at 10 in Goodbody's Ivy chapel, by the Rev. John B. Osborn. Mr. Archard, a native of Marshville, Ia., had resided in San Diego for 14 years. He was a retired insurance and real estate salesman. He leaves his wife, Mrs. Maggie M. Archard; a daughter, Mrs. Gladys Roach, and a son, Al Archard, of San Diego. He also leaves a sister, Mrs. Ethel Bennett, of Rio Hondo, Tex., and a brother, Charlie Archard.*²²⁵

Gladys Irene (Archerd) Roach

In the 1930 census for San Diego: Irene Roach, 38, widow, born Nebraska, servant at home of John E. Bosworth, 73, and his wife and daughter. Gladys Irene died in 1978 in the Phoenix area.²²⁶

James Albert Archerd

In the 1930 census for San Diego, California: James A. Archerd, 33, born Nebraska; and wife Lenetta M., 20, born Kansas.²²⁷ In the 1940 census for El Cajon, San Diego County: James Archard, 41, service station attendant (owns bsns); wife Lenetta, 31; children born California: Patricia, 13; Alan, 8; and John, 6. In the 1950 census for the same location: James A. Archard, 53; Lenetta M., 40; James Allen, 18; and John H., 16; James and his two sons worked at a service station. In 1971, James and Lenetta resided at Merritt Drive, El Cajon. Lenetta was born August 25, 1909 and died in November 1972 in El Cajon. James A. Archerd died on December 7, 1975 in San Diego.

Frederick Arthur Archerd

Frederic Arthur Archerd was born to James and Matilda on August 22, 1868 in Mason County, Illinois.²²⁸

Frederic wrote to his maternal grandfather James B. Simmons on October 23, 1884 and said that he had decided never to be a farmer. James B. Simmons replied to Fred on December 20, 1884, as part of the Simmons Family Record²²⁹: *As to your decision never to be a farmer I am not so sure about. No class of men are more independent than the good class of farmers [but] I approve your determination to get an education, no man can well fill any station in life with out it.*

²²⁵ Leonidas was buried in Holy Cross Cemetery (obituary in the San Diego *Union* of September 19, 1942); Maggie Archerd died on June 2, 1958 in San Diego, California, according to the online California death index, which spelled her name as Archard.

²²⁶ Social Security death index.

²²⁷ James and Lenetta (Marie Dunn) were married in 1929 in Russell, Kansas.

²²⁸ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

²²⁹ James B. Simmons Family Record prepared for Fred Archerd in 1884, pp. 80 & 81; the original is now held by James' 3rd great grand-daughter Jennifer (Horeis) Clinchard.

Frederic married Abigail Everhart, on April 29, 1890 in Bradshaw, York County, Nebraska. They had three daughters in Bradshaw: Alice on January 31, 1891; Ruth on September 12, 1893; and Marie on October 20, 1895. Abigail died in connection with Marie's birth of *tuberculosis of the bone*.

On December 31, 1896, Fred married Elizabeth Stanton in College Springs, Page County, Iowa.²³⁰

Fred and Elizabeth (Stanton) Archerd had a son, Frederic Stanton, on February 4, 1900 in Lincoln, Nebraska.

Fred taught school, was elected county superintendent of York County and at the time of his death on December 2, 1899 in Lincoln, was an accountant in the state auditor's office, doing the accounts of county treasurers.²³¹

*Fred A. Archerd died yesterday morning at 10 o'clock at his home 1820 Euclid avenue. Mr. Archerd was accountant in the office of State Auditor Cornell. For several months he had been troubled with an acute ailment of the liver. Repeated surgical operations afforded relief, but he grew gradually worse until death came. Mr. Archerd leaves a wife and three young daughters. He held life insurance policies amounting to \$6,000. Ex-Representative Zimmerman of York was selected several weeks ago as the administrator of the estate. Mr. Archerd served several years as deputy county treasurer in York County and prior to his appointment as accountant in the auditor's office he held the position of examiner of county treasurers. The funeral services will be held Thursday at 12 m. in the Trinity M. E. church and the body will be sent at 2 o'clock to College Springs Ia., for burial. The casket will be opened at the house, 1820 Euclid avenue, from 10:30 to 11:30, but will not be opened at the church. Mr. Archerd was a member of the York Masonic lodge.*²³²

In the 1900 census for Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska (at 1971 Euclid): Elizabeth Archerd, born April 1869 in Iowa, parents born Ohio and Pennsylvania, widow; Alice, born January 1891; Ruth, born April 1893; Marie, born October 1895; and Frederic, born February 1900; and Olive Stanton, sister, born March 1871 in Iowa.

In 1906 Elizabeth S. Archerd (B.S., M.S, Latin and German) was a full professor on the faculty of Amity College in College Springs, Iowa. Amity College was established in 1855 and was non-denominational.²³³

In the 1910 census for College Springs, Amity Township, Page County, Iowa: Elizabeth S. Archerd, 40, widow, 1 of 1 children surviving, teacher; son Frederic, 10; and stepdaughters Alice, 19; Ruth, 17; and Marie, 15; and next door Austine Stanton, 77, born Ohio; his wife Isabel, 64, born Ohio; and three spinster daughters born in Iowa - Mary, 41; Jennie B., 34; and Anna J., 25. Alice Archard (sic) also appeared in the 1910 census for York (646 W. 6th St.), York County, Nebraska, with her grandfather Alanson C. Eberhart (sic), 76, widower, born New York, and his nurse Julia A. Balten, 72, born Ohio.

In the 1920 census for City of University Place, Lancaster County, Nebraska: Elizabeth Archerd, 50, teacher at university; her son Frederic Archerd, 19; and Olive Stanton, sister, 48.

²³⁰ Elizabeth was born in College Springs on April 2, 1869.

²³¹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²³² Obituary from files of Maria (Willis) Archerd held by John W. Taylor of Kent, Washington.

²³³ Iowa Official Register for the Years 1907-1908, compiled by the Iowa Secretary of State, published by the State Printer in Des Moines, 1907.

Alice Archerd married George Hoffman (late 1910) and they had a daughter, Marjorie Ruth, on August 3, 1911. She married Don Olson on October 18, 1948 in Nebraska. Don died in 1961 in San Diego, and Marjorie died on December 8, 1999 in Ames, Nebraska. Don and Marjorie had a daughter, Alice Nanette, on December 10, 1949 in Nebraska, and she married Ron Horeis. Ron and Alice Nanette had two children, Jennifer Marie Horeis (who married William Clinchard); and Erin Abigail.²³⁴

Ruth Archerd married Robert Roush in 1911 in College Springs. They had a son Donald who was killed in World War II; a son Robert E.; a son William Lysle who was a career Air Force officer who retired as a Major and was living in Oklahoma City in 1970; and a daughter Joan (Fallenstein) of Fairfax, Virginia in 1970. Ruth died in July 1977 in Fremont, Dodge County, Nebraska.²³⁵

Frederic Stanton Archerd attended Nebraska Wesleyan University in Lincoln for four years, graduating in 1923.



On June 3, 1923, Frederic Archerd married Mabel Gertrude Mendell.²³⁶ On November 28, 1929, Frederic Mendell was born to Fred and Mabel Archerd at Falls City, Richardson County, Nebraska.

Marie Archerd married first O. Lyels Post on June 2, 1920 in Clinton, Oklahoma, and second Fleet I. McClellan (born May 25, 1896 in Van Buren, Indiana; died February 2, 1968 in Wichita, Kansas). Marie's marriage to Fleet was on May 23, 1964 in Oklahoma City. Marie died in July 1982 in Colorado Springs, Colorado.²³⁷

In the 1930 census for the Grant, Richardson County, Nebraska: Fred Archerd, 30, public school superintendent; wife Mabel, 28; and son Mendell, 0. In the 1930 census for Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska: Elizabeth Archerd, 60, widow; with her sister Olive Stanton, 59.

In 1931 Fred completed his MA at the University of Nebraska at Lincoln. He wrote a scholarly paper entitled *A Comparison of the Efficiency of School Systems in relation to the Tenure of the Superintendents*. Fred worked on his Doctorate at Colorado State Teachers College in Greeley, Colorado, but did not complete it.²³⁸ By 1938 Fred was superintendent of the Loup City, Nebraska public schools. Fred wrote books in 1938 and in 1940. The titles were *Health and Physical Education in Small School Systems* and *Health and Physical Education in the Secondary Schools*. Both were published by Colorado State University.

²³⁴ Nanette Horeis.

²³⁵ Nanette Horeis.

²³⁶ Mabel was born on June 8, 1901 in Superior, Nuckolls County, Nebraska.

²³⁷ Nanette Horeis.

²³⁸ Frederic Mendell Archerd, Sr., Nov. 2011.

In the 1940 census for Loup City, Sherman County, Nebraska: Frederick Archerd, 40, teaching at public school; wife Mabel, 38; and son Mendell, 10. Five years previously, they were in Furnas, Nebraska. In the 1940 census for Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska: Elizabeth Archerd, 70, widow, born Iowa, public school teacher; and Olive Stanton, sister, 69, born Iowa; they lived in the same house in 1935 (5619 Baldwin).

Fred and Mabel were divorced.

Before 1950 Fred married Mary Sawtelle. Mary was born on August 29, 1908 in Taiku, Korea. Mabel later married Lloyd Gates. They retired in Lincoln, but Mabel moved to Clearwater, Florida, after Lloyd's death. Mabel died in Clearwater on May 15, 1999.²³⁹

In the 1950 census for Lancaster County, Nebraska: Fred A. Archerd, 50, Chief of Guidance Center at Veterans Administration; wife Mary S., 41, Chief of Technical Services for State Employment Services; Fred M., 20; Elizabeth S., mother, 81; and Olive Stanton, aunt, 79.

On December 19, 1950, in Lancaster County, Nebraska, Frederic Mendell Archerd married Jacqueline Becker.

Elizabeth S. Archerd died in 1951 and was buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Omaha.

Fred died on August 16, 1966 in Washington, D.C.; he was buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park in Omaha.

Charles Russell Archerd

Charles Russell Archerd was born to James and Matilda on November 11, 1872 in Mason County, Illinois.²⁴⁰

Charles married Ida Gay Gordon on December 6, 1894 in Laurel, Marshall County, Iowa.²⁴¹

In the 1895 census for Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa: Charley Archerd, 22, born Illinois; Ida Archerd, 22, born Marshall County, Iowa; both listed as Methodist Episcopal.

In the 1900 census for Marshall County, Iowa (205 S. 1st St., Marshalltown): Charles R. Archerd, born Nov. 1872 in Illinois, married 5 years, implements; and wife Ida, born Feb 1872 in Iowa.

²³⁹ Gates - Mabel M., 97, Clearwater, Fla., died Saturday (5/15/99). Born, Superior. Retired elementary school teacher. Attended Nebraska Wesleyan University. Graduate, College of Pacific, Stockton, Calif. Member, PEO Chapter V, Lincoln. Survivors: son, Fred M. Archerd, Clearwater; grandchildren, Ann L. Puldy, Superior, Colo., Fritz Archerd, Tampa, Fla., Chuck Archerd, Asheville, N.C.; 10 great-grandchildren; daughter-in-law, Jane B. Archerd, Clearwater; brother, Lawrence W. Mendell, Hemet, Calif. Preceded in death by husbands Lloyd Gates and Fred Archerd. Graveside service and burial: 10 a.m. Saturday, Lincoln Memorial Park Mausoleum, 6700 S. 14th St. The Rev. Jay Vetter. No visitation. Memorials to American Heart Association. Roper and Sons Mortuary, 4300 O St. (Death Notice, May 19, 1999 *Lincoln Journal Star*).

²⁴⁰ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

²⁴¹ Ida was born in Laurel on February 21, 1872 to George Neff and Elizabeth (Thurlby) Gordon; Charles' marriage license was dated December 5, 1894; he and Ida were described as being of Laurel, Iowa, and their parents were identified; the marriage took place the next day; witnesses were Mary and Cora Gordon, and the minister was the Rev. A. A. Mason; in the 1880 census, Ida and her parents and siblings were in Green Castle Township, Marshall County, Iowa.

In the 1910 census for Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon: Charles R. Archerd, grocery store manager, was one of three boarders listed in the household of Charles Agnew at 82 E. 18th St.; in the 1920 census Charles was shown as the owner of 82 E. 18th St.



Charlie was resident manager and treasurer of John Deere Plow Co. at Portland, Oregon, having all of the northern pacific states and Montana and Idaho [and a large salary, and he] has stock in the company and is getting rich.²⁴²



Charles Russell Archerd registered for the WWI draft from Marion County (just south of Multnomah County), Oregon.

In the 1920 Oregon census for Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon: Charles R. Archerd, 47, born Illinois, proprietor seed store; wife Ida, 47, born Illinois; and Harry L. Murton, 77, lodger.

Charles did not attend the funerals of his parents in 1929 or 1930, according to their obituaries.

²⁴² 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

In the 1930 census for Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon: Charles R. Archerd, 58, merchant of farm implements; his wife Ida J., 58; father-in-law George N. Gordon, 86; and brother-in-law Roy N. Gordon, 52.

[1932] - *Archerd Pleads Not Guilty. Salem, Or., Jan. 23 [special]: Charles R. Archerd, ex-Salem warehouseman and implement dealer, today pleaded not guilty in the circuit court here on a charge of issuing fraudulent warehouse receipts. Archerd left here several months ago and since has spent most of his time on a mining property near Grants Pass. Archerd furnished bail in the amount of \$1500 to insure his appearance for trial. Archerd's business here has been taken over by a receiver.*²⁴³

The 1933 Oregon Supreme Court case of *State v. Archerd* [24 P2d 5] was an appeal from the conviction of Charles R. Archerd for the crime of larceny by a bailee. The conviction was in the circuit court of Marion County, Oregon. His attorney was C. F. Preuss of Grants Pass, Oregon. The appeal was on procedural grounds and no facts of the case were stated except as related to the procedural matters. The Supreme Court affirmed the conviction and then there was an appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court, which dismissed the appeal for various reasons [54 S.Ct. 372 (1934)].

[1934] - *Governor Meier today issued a reprieve to Charles R. Archerd, ex-Salem implement dealer, who is under three years' penitentiary sentence for conversion of warehouse receipts [and] Archerd recently sold his interest in a mining claim for \$200,000.*²⁴⁴

In the 1940 census for Granite Hill, Josephine County, Oregon: Charles R. Archerd, 67, in 1935, quartz (gold) miner; wife Ida G., 68; and Roy N. Gordon, brother-in-law, 61, quartz (gold) miner.

In the 1950 census for Granite Hill, Oregon: Charles R. Archerd, 77, mining & drilling goldmine; wife Ida G., 75; and Roy N. Gordon, 71.

Charles Russell Archerd died in Josephine County, Oregon on December 13, 1950, and Ida, died on November 7, 1954. Ida was buried in Granite Hill Cemetery at Grants Pass, Oregon. Charles burial location is unknown.

Frances Florence (Archerd) Montgomery

Frances Florence Archerd was born to James and Matilda on July 8, 1877 in Beaman, Grundy County, Iowa.²⁴⁵

Frances Archerd married Edwin Wilbur Montgomery on September 5, 1904 in Fremont, Dodge County, Nebraska.²⁴⁶

Melba Berdine Montgomery was born to Frances and Edwin on August 30, 1907 in Dodge County; she died there on April 25, 1913.

In the 1910 census for Webster Township, Dodge County: Wilbur Montgomery, 28, retail hardware merchant, married 5 years, born Nebraska, parents born Pennsylvania; wife Florence, 32, 1 of 1 children surviving; and daughter Malba (sic), 2, born Nebraska.

²⁴³ The Portland *Oregonian* of January 24, 1932, p. 7.

²⁴⁴ The Portland *Oregonian* of November 8, 1934, p. 5.

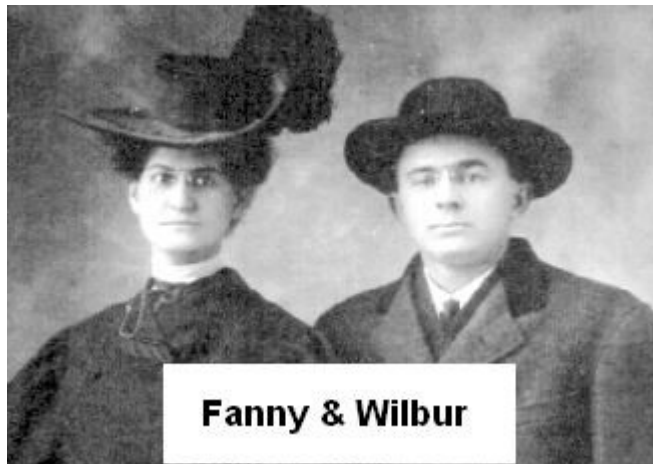
²⁴⁵ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

²⁴⁶ Edwin was born in Dodge County, Nebraska on February 16, 1882.

On April 27, 1911 Warren Wayne Montgomery was born to Frances and Edwin in Dodge County.

Edwin Wayne Montgomery was born to Frances and Edwin on September 24, 1912 in Norfolk, Nebraska.

In the 1920 census for Webster Township: Wilbur Montgomery, 38, born Nebraska; wife Florence, 42, born Iowa; son Warren, 8, born Nebraska; and son Wayne, 7, born Nebraska.



Fanny died on December 12, 1929 in Sterling, Logan County, Colorado. She was buried in Dodge County, Nebraska on December 15, 1929.

In the 1930 census for Norfolk, Madison County, Nebraska: Edwin Montgomery, 48, commercial chandler, wholesale hardware co.; Warren, 18, born Nebraska, salesman, clothing store; and Edwin, 17, born Nebraska.

Warren Montgomery married Roma Marie Steinmeier on March 25, 1934.

On November 8, 1936 Edwin Wayne Montgomery married Elizabeth Ida Armstrong in San Diego, California.

In the 1940 census for San Diego at 4024 Polk Ave.: Warren Montgomery, 28, born Nebraska, filling station attendant; wife Roma, 29, born Nebraska; daughter Sharon, 1, born California; and Wilbur, father, 58, born Nebraska.

In the 1940 census for San Diego, at 4234 Long Branch Ave.: Edwin W. Montgomery, 27, born Nebraska, manager gasoline service station; wife Elizabeth A., 26, born California; son Charles, 1, born California.

Edwin Wilbur Montgomery died on September 23, 1944 in San Diego.

In the 1950 census for San Diego: Edwin W. Montgomery, 37, proprietor retail household appliances; wife Elizabeth A., 36, saleslady at appliance store; and sons Charles G., 11; and Bruce R., 7.

Ethel Ladentia (Archerd) Bennett

Ethel Ladentia Archerd was born to James and Matilda Archerd on December 4, 1879 in Grundy Center, Grundy County, Iowa.²⁴⁷

*Uncle Jim's daughter, Ethel Bennett, visited us in Dodge Center two or three years [1917 or 1918] before I was married. She had been a very successful business woman for a number of years before she married. She was a very stylish woman with a lot of poise but very friendly.*²⁴⁸

Ethel married Clarence O. Bennett on February 20, 1917 in Grundy Center, Iowa.²⁴⁹

On September 12, 1918 Clarence Orren Bennett registered for the draft in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He worked for the South Texas Land Company and was married to Ethel L. Bennett. In the 1920 census the Bennett's were at 1123 E. 28th St. in Kansas City, Missouri. There were no children.

In the 1930 census, they were at 5200 Sheridan Road in Chicago: Clarence O. Bennett, renter, 46, occupation *legal* in real estate industry; wife Ethel, 43, no occupation; and Lois Goldsberry, sister, 42, widow, born Iowa, seamstress in shop.

In the 1940 census for Cameron County, Texas (outside the town of Rio Hondo, east of Harlingen): Clarence Bennett, 56, born Iowa, farmer; and wife Ethel, 56, born Iowa. Both had completed four years of college. Same location in 1935.

In the 1950 census for Cameron County, Texas: Clarence Bennett, 67, no occupation; and wife Ethel A., 70.

On September 20, 1957 Clarence Orren Bennett died at Valley Baptism Hospital in Harlingen, Texas. He was born on October 25, 1883 in Lynox, Iowa to Daniel Bennett and Amanda Owen. His wife was Ethel Bennett. Burial was at San Benito.²⁵⁰

Ethel Archerd Bennett died on August 5, 1958 at Valley Baptist Hospital in Harlingen. Her usual residence was 1.2 mile North Sam Houston, Rio Hondo, Texas. Burial was at Mont Meta Burial Park at San Benito, Texas.²⁵¹

Lavanda Roselle (Archerd) Calderwood

Lavanda Roselle was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on November 29, 1847.²⁵²

On August 2, 1871 Lavanda's grandfather James B. Simmons, of Mason County, Illinois, conveyed to Lavanda the W 1/2 of the NE 1/4 of Section 9, Township 17, Range 3 located in Marion County, Kansas. Simmons was engaged at that time in making gifts of real estate to all of their grandchildren.

²⁴⁷ Civil War Pension file #780650 of James B. Archerd.

²⁴⁸ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

²⁴⁹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

²⁵⁰ Death certificate filed with local registrar on Sept. 23, 1957.

²⁵¹ Death certificate filed with local registrar on August 6, 1958.

²⁵² The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; a twin, Cyrus Simmons, died young.

On December 31, 1871, Lavanda Archerd married David Calderwood in Dunton Chapel, Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa.²⁵³

Rowena Nancy Calderwood was born to Lavanda and David on December 30, 1873 in Laurel, Marshall County, Iowa; and Essie Lydia Calderwood on January 8, 1875 in Laurel (she died in West Side, Crawford County, Iowa on March 4, 1880). Seth Wayne Calderwood was born to Lavanda and David on January 25, 1880 in West Side.²⁵⁴

In 1875 the Calderwoods settled on a farm near West Side in Crawford County, Iowa.²⁵⁵

In the 1880 census for West Side Township: David Calderwood, 34, farmer; wife Lavanda, 32; daughter Rowena, 6; son Seth W., 11/12 (Jan.); nephew Charlie Archerd, 7; and James B. Archerd, brother-in-law (and father of Charlie), 35, farmer.

Winifred Calderwood was born to Lavanda and David on April 23, 1881 in West Side.²⁵⁶

In 1884 the Calderwoods moved to Atkinson in Holt County, Nebraska. They later went to Great Bend, Kansas, but in the spring of 1892 they returned to Crawford County where they resided most of the time near West Side, although for eight years they lived near Buck Grove and Denison.²⁵⁷



L>R: Calderwoods, circa 1900 - Winifred, David, Lavanda, Seth & Rowena.

In the 1900 census for West Side Township: David Calderwood, born Jan. 1846, married 29 years, farmer; wife Levina (sic), born Nov. 1847, 3 of 4 children living; Rowena N., born Dec. 1873; and Winifred A., born April 1881. In the 1900 census for Deer Creek Township, Wayne County, Nebraska (about 50 miles southwest of Sioux City, Iowa): Seth W. Calderwood, servant, born Jan 1880 in Iowa, farm laborer, at farm of James F. McGuire.

Winifred Calderwood married Leonard Henry Lott on November 29, 1906 in West Side; the minister was Rev. Norman McCoy.²⁵⁸

Rowena Calderwood married Peter O. Westrum on January 20, 1908 in West Side; the minister was E. M. Cathcart.²⁵⁹

²⁵³ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; David Mullen Calderwood was born on January 13, 1846 in North Haven, Knox County, Maine to Samuel Calderwood and Rowena Mullen.

²⁵⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

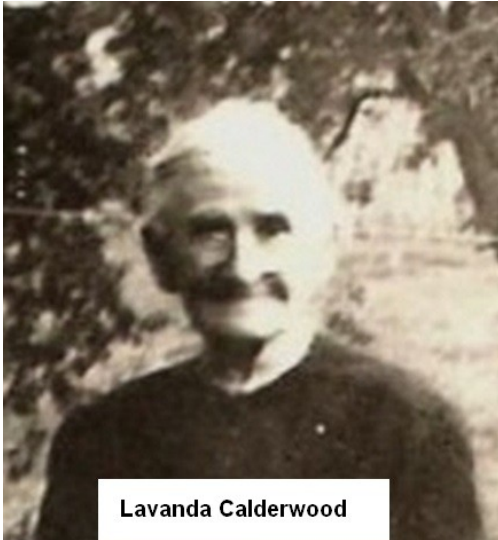
²⁵⁵ Obituary of Lavanda Calderwood in *Denison Review* dated October 19, 1927.

²⁵⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²⁵⁷ Obituary of Lavanda Calderwood, op. cit.

²⁵⁸ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Leonard Lott was born March 9, 1858 in Elgin, Iowa.

²⁵⁹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Peter Westrum was born on September 27, 1867 in Alta, Sweden.



Lavanda Calderwood

In the 1910 census for West Side Township: David M. Calderwood, 64, farmer; wife Levana (sic) A., 62; and son Seth W., 30.

Rowena Westrum died on May 17, 1916 and was buried in Westside Cemetery.²⁶⁰

Winifred Lott died on February 3, 1919, and was buried in Westside Cemetery.²⁶¹

In the 1920 census for Denison Township, Crawford County, in son Seth's household, David M. Calderwood, 72, and his wife Lavanda R., 72.

David Calderwood died on April 13, 1924 in Denison Township, and was buried the next day at Westside Cemetery.²⁶²

Lavanda died on October 16, 1927 in Denison Township, and was buried at Westside Cemetery.²⁶³

Seth Wayne Calderwood



Seth Calderwood

Seth Calderwood married Harriet (Hattie) May Macomber on March 29, 1916 in Manilla, Nishnabotny Township, Crawford County.²⁶⁴

Frank Wayne was born to Seth and Hattie on January 28, 1917 at Buck Grove, Crawford County; and Dorothy Mae on May 23, 1918 at Buck Grove.²⁶⁵

In the 1920 census for Denison Township, Crawford County: Seth W. Calderwood, 39, farmer; wife Hattie M., 30; son Frank W., 2 11/12; daughter Dorothy M., 1 2/12; and Seth's parents David and Lavanda Calderwood.

*Seth Calderwood has shown himself a hero in his help and care for his parents, especially his invalid mother and is a fine specimen of noble manhood.*²⁶⁶

²⁶⁰ Iowagravestones.org.

²⁶¹ Iowagravestones.org.

²⁶² Iowa Deaths & Burials, film #1514206 at familysearch.org.

²⁶³ FindAGrave memorial #36463602; *Grandma, as her loved ones called her, was a quiet, motherly, companionable person, greatly loved by those who knew her intimately. It was a great blow to her when she lost her two daughters, Rowena in 1916 and Winifred in 1919, but the hardest blow of all came when she lost her life companion in 1924* (from Lavanda's obituary).

²⁶⁴ Crawford County, Iowa marriage register on film #1513974 at familysearch.org.

²⁶⁵ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

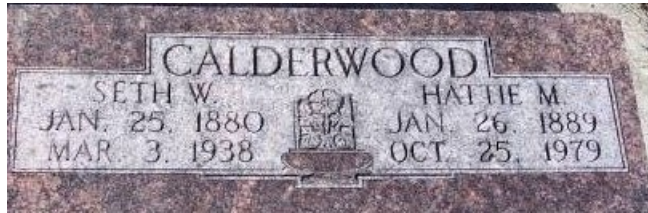
²⁶⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

David Lloyd was born to Seth and Hattie on September 10, 1920 at Denison, Crawford County; Ada Imogene on April 30, 1923 at Denison; and Bethel Ruth on May 15, 1925 at Manilla, Crawford County.²⁶⁷

In the 1930 census for Arcadia Township, Carroll County, Iowa: Seth Calderwood, 50, section labor on steam railroad; Hattie, 41; Frank, 13; Dorothy, 11; Lloyd, 9; Ada, 6; and Beth, 4 1/2.

*Seth came a few times during Christmas holidays. He was a very fat, good natured man and a fine man. Like Royal Jeffs, he did not marry until late in life. He married a teacher who was boarding at their home. It was a happy marriage. Uncle David and Aunt Lavanda lived with them. They had three daughters and two sons. Seth died of pneumonia the day after my father died.*²⁶⁸

Seth died on March 3, 1938 and was buried at Westside Cemetery in Crawford County.²⁶⁹



In the 1940 census for Arcadia Township, Carroll County, Iowa: Holly (sic) May Calderwood, 51, widow, born Iowa; and daughters Ada, 16; and Bethy C., 14.

In the 1950 census for Manilla, Crawford County, Iowa: Hattie M. Calderwood, 61, widow.

Hattie died on Oct. 25, 1979 and was buried next to Seth.

Esther Angeline (Archerd) Woods

Esther Angeline was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on May 15, 1856.²⁷⁰

“Esther Angeline Archerd and Wilson Joseph Woods were married in Gilman, Iowa Dec. 5th 1878.”²⁷¹

Robert Bertie Woods was born to Esther and Wilson on December 2, 1879 at Vail, in Crawford County, Iowa. He died on January 31, 1880²⁷².

In the 1880 census for West Side Township, Crawford County: Wilson Woods, 24, farmer; wife Esther, 24; and Esther's brother Leonard.

²⁶⁷ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

²⁶⁸ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

²⁶⁹ Iowagravestones.org.

²⁷⁰ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Esther's twin was Russell Harvey.

²⁷¹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Wilson Woods was born in County Tyrone, Ireland on June 21, 1856; Wilson and his siblings moved with his parents John and Elizabeth (Hayes) Woods to America in 1872, and they settled in Iowa; his father was a stock dealer who bought and sold high-grade horses and cattle; there were nine children in the family (*The Centennial History of Oregon*, 1811-1912, vol. III, p. 773; Chicago, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1912).

²⁷² 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

Walter Edwin Woods was born to Esther and Wilson on Oct. 4, 1882 at Vail; and to them in Baker County, Oregon: Della Rebecca on Dec. 6, 1884; Josephine May on June 10, 1887 and Wilson Archerd on Dec. 31, 1892.²⁷³

*Esther Angeline Woods died Aug. 15th 1895, near Huntington, Ore.*²⁷⁴ She was buried in Mount Hope Cemetery in Baker City, Baker County.²⁷⁵

*Mr. Woods second union was with Miss Libby Hope, a daughter of William and Elizabeth Hope of Minnesota.*²⁷⁶

In the 1900 census for Huntington Township, Baker County: Wilson Woods, born June 1856 in Ireland, married 3 years, emigrated 1872, naturalized; wife Libby, born July 1866 in Minnesota; Della R., born Dec. 1884 in Oregon; Josephine, born June 1887 in Oregon; Wilson, born Dec. 1892 in Oregon; and Elizabeth Hope, mother-in-law, born March 1835 in Minnesota.



Esther (Archerd) Woods

Wilson and Libby Woods were in Huntington Precinct of Baker County in 1910; Wilson was listed as a Justice of the Peace.

In the 1920 census for Huntington Township: Wilson J. Woods, 63, owned his residence free and clear, immigration in 1872, naturalized, profession: city recorder; Libby, 52; son Wilson A., renting, 27, railroad switch-man; his wife Lottie, 29, born Washington; son Thomas F., 10, born Washington; son Frank W., 8, born Oregon; and niece Margaret J., 2 1/12, born Oregon.

*Wilson J. Woods is one of the leading and influential republicans in Baker county, Oregon, and has gained recognition in this section as a conscientious, high minded and able official [and he] is now serving his seventh term as justice of the peace and is also acting as recorder and police judge. Aside from his political activities he is also prominent in business circles in the county. He conducts a large ice and cold storage enterprise, is interested in a collection agency and deals extensively in real estate, specializing in mining and farming land.*²⁷⁷

In the 1930 census for Huntington Precinct, Baker County: Wilson J. Woods, 73, married 22 years, notary public; Margarete, 62; and daughter Libby, 12.

In 1931 Wilson Woods died and was buried in Mount Hope Cemetery in Baker City, Baker County, Oregon.²⁷⁸

²⁷³ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; beginning in 1884 Huntington in Baker County, Oregon became a railway division point for the shipping of cattle.

²⁷⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²⁷⁵ Findagrave.com: *Essie Angeline Wife of W. J. Woods, Born in Ohio May 15, 1856, Died Aug. 15, 1895.*

²⁷⁶ *The Centennial History of Oregon*, 1811-1912, vol. III, p. 773, Chicago, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1912.

²⁷⁷ *The Centennial History of Oregon*, 1811-1912, vol. III, pp. 733-735, Chicago, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1912.

²⁷⁸ FindAGrave.

Walter Edwin Woods

Walter was educated in the Baker county schools. He married when he was twenty-two years of age Miss Curue, who has passed away. He made his home for many years in Portland and is now engaged in the mercantile business in Huntington.²⁷⁹

Della Rebecca Woods

Della Woods is stenographer and bookkeeper for the Portland Tool Co., in Portland Oregon at a large salary.²⁸⁰

In the 1920 census for San Francisco, California, at 321 Grand Ave.: Della Woods, lodger, 32, single, born Oregon, insurance bookkeeper.

In the 1930 census for San Francisco, Dill [sic] R. Woods, 41, born Oregon, father born Northern Ireland.

In the 1940 census for San Francisco, on Clay Street: Dell R. Woods, 55, born Oregon, bookkeeper & cashier, insurance.

On April 29, 1963, Della died in Santa Clara County, California.²⁸¹

Josephine May (Woods) Mack/Fox

Josephine May Woods married Richard Carrol Mack on September 15, 1908 in Huntington, Baker County, Oregon, and, second, V. E. Fox, Sonoma, California.²⁸²

In the 1910 census for North Elgin Precinct, Elgin City, Union County, Oregon: Richard C. Mack, 22, born Iowa, druggist; and Josephine, 21.

On February 28, 1919 Josephine (Woods) Mack married Vivian Fox in San Francisco, California.

In the 1920 census for San Rafael, Marin County, California, at 118 Ross Avenue: Vivian Fox, renter, 38, immigration from England in 1887, insurance underwriter; and Josephine, 30, born Oregon.

In the 1930 census for San Anselmo, Marin County: Josephine M. Fox, 41, born Oregon, father born Northern Ireland, mother born Kentucky; married to Vincent [sic] E. Fox, 50, born England.

In the 1940 census for Sausalito, Marin County: Vivian E. Fox, 60, born England, insurance accountant; and wife Josephine M., 50, born Oregon.

In the 1950 census for Nevada City, Nevada, at Brock's Motel: Vivien E. Fox, 70, public accountant; wife Josephine M., 62; and Dell R. Woods, sister-in-law, 65.

²⁷⁹ *The Centennial History of Oregon*, 1811-1912, vol. III, pp. 733-735, Chicago, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1912.

²⁸⁰ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²⁸¹ Social Security Death Index.

²⁸² 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

Wilson Archerd Woods

Wilson married Lottie Davis on December 13, 1916 in Pendleton, Oregon.²⁸³

In the 1920 census for Huntington Precinct, Baker County, Oregon Wilson and his family were renting from his father. The enumeration was: Wilson A. Woods, 27, railroad switchman; wife Lottie, 29, born Washington; James F., 10, born Washington, step-son; Frank W., 2 11/12, born Oregon; and niece Marguerite, 2 1/2, born Oregon.

In the 1930 census for Oakland, Alameda County, California: Wilson A. Woods, 37, born Oregon; wife Lottie, 36, born Washington; son Frank T., 12, born Oregon; and son Thomas F., 18, born Washington.

In the 1940 census for Eden Township, Alameda County: Wilson Woods, 47, born Oregon, married, railroad switchman; wife Lottie, 49, born Washington; and son Frank, 22, born Oregon, machine operator for wire company.

Wilson Woods died in October 1979 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona (retired railroad worker).²⁸⁴

Russell Harvey Archerd

Russell Harvey was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on May 15, 1856.²⁸⁵

According to church records, Russell Archerd joined the Methodist Episcopal Church of Westside, Crawford County, Iowa, on May 19, 1878 and was removed from the roll on March 8, 1879; he was married at this church to Charity Isadora Weatherly on August 15, 1878. The church records reflected that the newlyweds lived in Vail, Iowa, five miles west of Westside.²⁸⁶

Nancy Jane (Jennie) was born to Russell and Ida Archerd on May 23, 1879; Robert Wayne on January 2, 1881; Mary Lavanda on November 24, 1882. These births were in Crawford County.²⁸⁷

In the 1880 census for Highland Township, Tama County, Iowa: Harvey Archard, 24, laborer; his wife Ida, 17; daughter Jennie, 1; and Russell's grandmother Betsy (Elizabeth Hays) Archerd], 80.

Harvey Earl was born to Russell and Ida Archerd on August 18, 1884 in Dallas County, Iowa (probably died young); Flora Dell on November 18, 1887 in Warren County, Iowa; and Rufus James on August 20, 1895 in Dawes County, Nebraska.²⁸⁸

On December 6, 1897, Russell divorced Charity in Sioux County, Nebraska. Charity did not contest the proceeding, and the case went by default. Russell alleged that Charity committed adultery with James Terry. The decree stated that the marriage was annulled and that Charity *was not a proper person to be entrusted with the care, custody, nurture and education of the children*. The children were identified as Flora Dell, 9; Robert Wayne, 16; and Mary Lavanda, 15, and their custody was

²⁸³ Della Woods Group Sheet.

²⁸⁴ Social Security Death Index.

²⁸⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Russell Harvey's twin was Esther.

²⁸⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Charity was born in Marshall County, Iowa on August 18, 1862 to Andrew and Malinda J. (Bivens) Weatherly.

²⁸⁷ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²⁸⁸ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

given to Russell. Charity was *enjoined from meddling with or in anywise interfering with either or any of said children.*²⁸⁹

*That winter Uncle Harvey and Uncle Sid also visited us [and] I do not think that Uncle Harvey was a religious man - just indifferent. He divorced his wife after they had a large family because she was involved with another man. So I am sure his children never had much religious training. I do remember hearing of one of them becoming involved with the law over something but I was too small to remember what. Otherwise I know nothing about them.*²⁹⁰

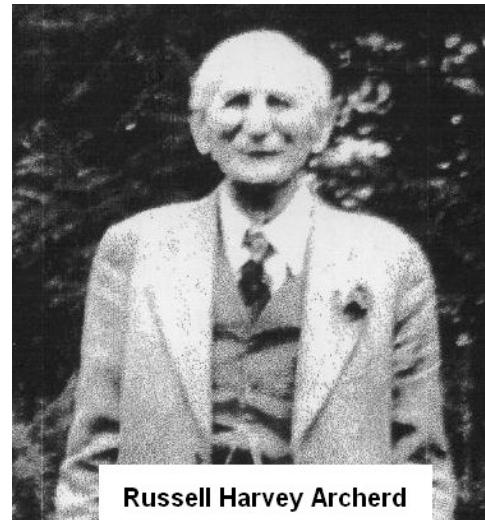
In the 1900 census for Saylor Township, Polk County, Iowa: James Terry, born February 1868 in Illinois, farm laborer; wife Ida, born August 1862, 7 of 8 children surviving; step-daughter Lavanda Dieckmann, born November 1882; step-daughter Flora Archerd, born March 1888; step-son Joseph Archerd, born September 1891; and step-son Rufus Archerd, born August 1896.²⁹¹

Russell Harvey married Mae Minnie Rooney in Mackay, Custer County, Idaho on December 20, 1903. She was from Cody, Wyoming. Witnesses were John and Jennie Stratton.

In the 1910 census for Joseph Precinct, Wallowa County, Oregon: Russel H. Archerd, 53, widower, farm laborer on the farm of Thomas and Etta Morgan.

In the 1910 census for Elvira Township, Buffalo County, South Dakota, were Joseph Archard, 19, farm laborer on the Ingerson farm, and Rufus Archerd in the household of James P. and Ida Terry.

In 1919 Russell married Margaret Jane Grier Strow in Alsea, Benton County, Oregon.²⁹²



Russell Harvey Archerd

In the 1920 census for Alsea: Russell H. Archerd, 63, owns free and clear, no occupation; wife Margaret, 70, born Ohio, parents born Ohio; and Mary Greer, mother-in-law, 91.

In the 1920 census for Brule County, South Dakota: J. P. and Ida Terry and Joe and Rufus Archerd.²⁹³

Woman Pioneer of 1852 Dies at Alsea; Had Large Family Alsea, March 12 (1925) - Mrs. Margaret Jane Strow Archerd, 75, pioneer of 1852, died Friday at her home here. She was the wife of R. H. Archerd. When but two years old she came to Oregon with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Grier, by ox team, locating in Clackamas County. Three years later the family moved to Marion County. Later they lived in Linn County. After her marriage to Alexander Strow in 18?? they moved to the Alsea Valley, settling on a homestead about three miles from Alsea. Following Mr. Strow's death in 1897, she managed her farm and cared for her family.

²⁸⁹ Sioux County District Court records.

²⁹⁰ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

²⁹¹ On March 4, 1899 Vanni Archerd married a man named Dieckmann in Sioux City, Nebraska (per phone call to County Clerk).

²⁹² 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

²⁹³ James P. Terry was a widower in Saylor Twp., Polk County, Iowa in the 1930 census.

In the 1930 census for Fortson, Snohomish County, Washington, Russel Rarcid, boarder, 73, widower, born Ohio, farm laborer, resided with the John and Elizabeth Campbell household. Rarcid could be Russell Harvey Archerd.

Russell Harvey Archerd died in Everett, Snohomish County, Washington on October 18, 1938, aged 82 years, 5 months, 3 days. He was buried in Darrington Cemetery.²⁹⁴

Nancy Jane (Jennie) (Archerd) Stratton

Jennie married John Lucius Stratton on her birthday in 1897. The marriage was in Harrison, Sioux County, Nebraska.²⁹⁵

Emily May was born on May 27, 1898; John Harrison on May 27, 1900; and Nina Matilda on August 16, 1902, all in Harrison, Nebraska.²⁹⁶

In the 1900 census for Warbonnet Township, Sioux County, Nebraska: John L. Stratton, 30, saw milling; wife Jennie, 20; Emily M., 2, born May 1898; John H., born May 1900; Rachel M. Wallace, mother, 53, born Sept. 1846, widow; and Viola M., half-sister, 8, born Sept. 1891.

Jennie Lucian was born on October 4, 1904 in Mackay, Custer County, Idaho; Frank Fernando was born on May 13, 1907 in Alsea, Benton County, Oregon; and also in Alsea, Nancy Dell on May 23, 1910.²⁹⁷

In the 1910 census for Alsea, Benton County: John L. Stratton, 40, house carpenter; wife Jennie N., 30, 5 of 5 children surviving; Emily M., 11; John H., 9; Nina M., 7; Jennie L., 5; and Frank F., 3.

Steven E. Stratton was born on May 25, 1913 in Alsea, and Ansel Ira was born there on April 15, 1916. Lawrence was born on July 29, 1919 in Warrenton, Clatsop County.²⁹⁸

In the 1920 census for Warrenton (on Albany Ave.): John L. and Jennie N. Stratton; John H., saw mill laborer; Nina, house servant; Nancy D., 9; Steve E., 6; Ansel, 3 & 8/12; and Lawrence E., 5/12. Also in the 1920 census for Warrenton: Ansel E. Van Horn, 42, born Iowa, laborer on a dredge; wife Emily M., 21; and son Marvin J., 1-6/12.

Marriages of the Stratton children:

- * June 15, 1923: Jennie Lucian Stratton and Hershel F. McLerran in Leslie, Custer County, Idaho;
- * September 7, 1927: Nina Matilda Stratton and Chris John Ehlers in Salmon, Lemhi County, Idaho;
- * May 23, 1930: Nancy Dell Stratton and Lyle Hult in St. Joe, Benewah County, Idaho;
- * September 29, 1933: John H. Stratton and Emeline Williams in St. Maries, Idaho;
- * January 1934: Steven E. Stratton and Florence Bentley in St. Maries, Idaho;
- * April 1936: Ansel I. Stratton and Opal Haglund in Astoria, Clatsop County, Oregon, and on Nov. 10, 1944 Muriel Margaret Theresa Sharp in Oregon;
- * Mary 1940: Lawrence E. Stratton and Joyce Wishard; and
- * March 3, 1948: Frank Fernando Stratton and Cora Lawyer in Salmon, Lemhi County, Idaho.²⁹⁹

²⁹⁴ Death Certificate; and FindAGrave memorial #41893087.

²⁹⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; John Lucius Stratton was born on Oct. 12, 1869 in Michigan City, Indiana.

²⁹⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²⁹⁷ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

²⁹⁸ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

²⁹⁹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

In the 1930 census for St. Joe, Benewah County: John Stratton, hay farm; Jennie; Steve E., section man for steam railroad; Ansel J.; and Lawrence E.

Jennie (Archerd) Stratton died on January 20, 1940 in Astoria, Clatsop County, Oregon. She was buried in Oceanview Cemetery in Warrenton, Oregon.³⁰⁰

In the 1940 and 1950 censuses for Clatsop precinct, Clatsop County, Washington, John Lucius Stratton resided with his son John H. Stratton, lumber mill planer, his Emmeline; and their children.

John Lucius Stratton died on May 1, 1954 in Warrenton, and was buried in Oceanview Cemetery.³⁰¹

Robert Wayne Archerd

In the 1900 census for Glen Rock Township, Converse County, Wyoming: Robert W. Archerd, born Iowa in January 1881, laborer, was one of three boarders in the dwelling of August Hakensen.

In the 1900 census for Running Water Precinct, Sioux County, Nebraska: Matilda Hovey, born September 1845 in Ohio, stock raiser, 5 of 5 children surviving; son William A., born January 1877 in Wisconsin, stock herder; Flora E., born August 1879 in Wisconsin, servant; and Richard, born January 1885 in Nebraska, stock herder.

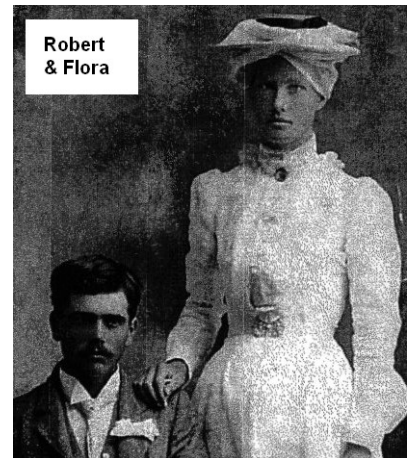
On July 2, 1902 in Scotts Bluff County, Nebraska, Robert W. Archerd married Flora E. Hovey. County Judge Mather performed the ceremony. Robert and Flora were from Gering (and may have then lived in the Hewitt Hotel).³⁰²

Gladys Althea was born on September 8, 1901 and Charity Idora on December 21, 1903 in Sioux County, Nebraska.³⁰³

In an early Business Directory (circa 1905) Robert was listed with a stage line running from Gann Valley, Buffalo County, South Dakota to Chamberlain, South Dakota. Gann Valley was *22 miles north of Kimball, the railroad point*.

Martha Matilda Archerd was born on August 21, 1905 in Kimball, Brule County, South Dakota; Nellie May on March 7, 1908 in Pierre, and James Harvey on April 9, 1910 in Charles Mix County.³⁰⁴

In the 1910 census from Forbes Township, Charles Mix County, South Dakota: Robert Achard, 29, married 10 years, hired man working out; wife Flora, 30, born Wisconsin, parents born New York and Ohio; children born Nebraska - Gladys, 8; Charity, 6; children born South Dakota - Martha, 5; Nellie, 2; and James, 0.



³⁰⁰ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁰¹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁰² Certificate of Marriage; Flora was born on August 7, 1879 in Eau Galle, Dunn County, Wisconsin to James Franklin Hovey and Matilda Bright (1970 Archerd history manuscript).

³⁰³ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁰⁴ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

Flora Emily Archerd was born on June 6, 1914 in Napier, Nebraska, and Florence Olive Adelia on June 18, 1916 on an Indian Reservation in South Dakota.³⁰⁵

On September 12, 1918 Robert Wayne Archerd registered for the WWI draft at Toledo, Oregon. He lived in Waldport, Lincoln County and was a fireman for W. E. Earnest. He reported Flora E. Archerd as his wife.



Robert Archerd was born to Robert and Flora in December 1917 and died on December 26, 1918 in Lincoln County, Oregon. Agatha Faith was born on June 8, 1918 in Alsea, Benton County, Oregon.³⁰⁶

In the 1920 census from Alpha Precinct, Lane County, Oregon: Robert Archerd, renting, 38, dairy farmer; wife Flora, 40; and Gladys, 18, Charity, 16; Martha, 14; Nellie, 12; Harvey, 9; Emily, 5 6/12; Adelia, 3 6/12; and Faith, 1 6/12.

Wayne Augustus Archerd was born on August 20, 1920 in Alsea.³⁰⁷

In the 1930 census for Snohomish County, Washington, near Darlington: Robert W. Archerd, renting a home, 49, laborer at lumber mill; wife Flora E., 51; son Harvey J., 20, laborer at lumber mill; daughter Florence O., 13; daughter Agatha F., 11; and son Wayne A., 9.

³⁰⁵ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁰⁶ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁰⁷ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

In 1933 Robert Wayne Archerd was convicted of a felony in Snohomish County and sentenced to the Washington State Penitentiary in Walla Walla.³⁰⁸

Flora Etta Archerd died on March 11, 1937 in Darrington, Snohomish County, Washington. She was buried at Darrington Cemetery.³⁰⁹

In the 1940 census for the Washington State Penitentiary at Walla Walla, Washington: Robt. Archerd, 59, born Iowa. He was later found to have cancer and released from prison.

Robert Wayne Archerd died of cancer on June 13, 1941 at home in Darrington. He was buried at Darrington Cemetery.³¹⁰

Mary Lavanda Archerd

On March 5, 1899 Vanni Archerd married John H. Dieckmann in Sioux County, Nebraska.³¹¹

In 1900 Lavanda Dieckmann was living with her mother and stepfather James Terry in Saylor Township, Polk County, Iowa.

In the 1905 South Dakota census for Kimball, Wilbur Township, Brule County: Vannie Archerd, 22, servant, born Iowa, four years in South Dakota, divorced, can read and write.

Mary V. Archerd married William Evers on November 6, 1908 in Brule County, South Dakota.



Mary L. and Cecil Evers

In the 1910 census for Plummer Township, Brule County, South Dakota: William Evers, 26, born Iowa, parents born Germany, breaking prairie; wife Vannie, 27, married twice, 1 of 2 children surviving; and son Cecil, 7, born South Dakota.

In the 1920 census for Cleveland Township, Brule County, South Dakota: Henry Evers, 65, widower, farmer, born Germany; son William Evers, 38, farmer; daughter-in-law Vivian (sic), 37, born Iowa; son Harry, 26, farmer, born South Dakota; and grandson Cecil, 17, born South Dakota. Also, Harry Evers, 37, was in Pukwana, Brule County, with his family, in 1925.

In the 1925 South Dakota census for Mt. Vernon, Blendon Township, Davison County: Will Evers, 42, born Iowa, German ancestry, 16 years in state, can read and write, married to Vannie Archerd.

³⁰⁸ Wilma Denue.

³⁰⁹ FindAGrave memorial #84828252.

³¹⁰ FindAGrave memorial #84828266; and Death Certificate.

³¹¹ Phone call in 2011 to Sioux County, Nebraska county clerk.

William and Lavanda Evers died in 1965 and were buried in Graceland Cemetery in Mitchell, South Dakota.³¹²



In the 1935 South Dakota state census for Greenwood Township, Tripp County (P.O. Winner): Cecil F. Evers, 32, patrolman, Methodist, 27 years in South Dakota, married 1924 to Ethel Peyton. In the 1940 census for Presho, Lyman County, South Dakota: Cecil Evers, 37, born S. D., Ass't. U.S. Postmaster, lived in Tripp County, S. D. in 1935; wife, Ethel, 37, born Iowa; children born S. D. - Clifford, 14; Lorraine, 7; and Robert, 5. In the 1950 census for Presho: Cecil F. Evers, 47, cattle buyer; wife Ethel M., 47; daughter C. Lorraine, 17; and son Robert L., 15. Lorraine Evers married James L. Kvasnicka on June 7, 1953 in Mitchell, South Dakota.³¹³

Flora Dell (Archerd) Olson/Crouse

On November 12, 1903 Flora married Nelson Ludwig Olson in Chamberlain, South Dakota. He was a harness maker. Lilly Idora Olson was born on April 21, 1904 in South Dakota.³¹⁴

Flora Olson married William Franklin Crouse on December 25, 1907.

In the 1920 census for Musselshell County, Montana: William F. Crouse, 45, born Illinois, farmer; wife Floria D., 32, born Iowa; and daughter Idora L., 15, born South Dakota. In the 1930 census for Roundup, Musselshell County: Frank W. Crouse, 55; Flora D., 42; and niece Nina P. Meyers, 11. In the 1940 census for Roundup: W. F. Crouse, 65, born Illinois, no occupation; Flora Della, 52, born Iowa, seamstress in W.P.A sewing room; and four roomers.

In the 1950 census for Everett, Snohomish County, Washington: Flora D. Crouse, 62, widow, born Iowa, helper, resided in the Samuel L. and Mary A. Pearce household.

Flora Crouse, of 4116 Grand, in Everett, died on April 5, 1974; her SS card was issued in Montana.

³¹² FindAGrave memorials #105678832 and #105678817.

³¹³ Lorraine Kvasnicka correspondence during 1990's; Lorraine died on January 5, 2007 in Enid, Oklahoma, and her husband James on January 9, 2012; they were buried in Memorial Park Cemetery in Enid.

³¹⁴ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

Lily Idora married Daniel Raymon Wells, in 1921, in South Dakota, and there were five children; and she married again to W. R. Haralson in 1952 in Washington. Her second husband had two boys from a prior marriage, Scott who was killed in Vietnam and Roy who is a veterinarian in Everett, Washington.³¹⁵

Joseph Woods Archerd

In the 1910 census for Elvira Township, Buffalo County, South Dakota: Joseph Archard 19, farm laborer on the Ingerson farm. Joseph's mother, stepfather and younger brother Rufus were in the same county in 1910.

In the 1920 census for Pukwana Township, Brule County, South Dakota: Joseph Archard, 29, single, was a hired man on a farm owned by a man named Olson. He was also listed as "Joe" Archerd in the Brule County, S.D. household of J. P. and Ida Terry.

On June 14, 1940 Joseph Archerd married Ethel May Paulson Gillis in Yakima, Washington.³¹⁶

Joseph Archerd died on January 15, 1950 in Boring, Clackamas County, Oregon and was buried in Columbian Cemetery in Portland.³¹⁷

Rufus James Archerd

In 1942 Rufus James Archerd registered for the draft at Trabuco Canyon, Orange County, California. His birth date was given as August 14, 1895.

Rufus James Archerd died on November 22, 1976, with burial on November 29, 1976 at the Custer National Cemetery at the Little Bighorn Battlefield National Monument in Montana.³¹⁸

³¹⁵ August 2000 e-mail from descendant Jami Justice.

³¹⁶ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³¹⁷ FindAGrave: Pvt. Joseph W. W. "Joe" Archard, memorial #37273017; the grave marker refers to the 163 Depot Brigade (World War I).

³¹⁸ Archerd, Rufus J., d. Nov 22, 1976, Private, Army, WWI, bur. Nov 29, 1976, Sec. H #376; reservation for wife Georgia.

Elmer Ellsworth Archerd

Elmer Ellsworth was born in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to Rufus and Nancy Archerd on January 16, 1861.³¹⁹

On December 30, 1884 Elmer E. Archerd enlisted at Fort Snelling, Minnesota in the 17th Infantry, Company F, of the U.S. Army. Records listed him as 23, schoolteacher, 5'8", dark complexion. On September 1, 1885 he was reported as a deserter at Fort Totten, Dakota Territory.³²⁰

On June 3, 1887, Elmer filed for a 160 acre homestead [NW 1/4] in Section 33, Township 129 in Sargent County, Dakota Territory. Section 33 was adjacent to Marshall County where his older brothers John Thomas and Leonard were homesteading. Leonard and his wife Mary *spoke much of Uncle Elmer when referring to those first few years in the new Territory.*³²¹

In 1891 Elmer resided in Maple Ridge, New Westminster, British Columbia, Canada. The census reported Elmer as 30, born in the United States and Methodist.³²²

On September 11, 1902, Elmer received a patent from the Canadian government for 160 acres of land in the NE quarter of Section 22 of the Fifteenth Township of the New Westminster District; the Fifteenth Township appears to be several miles north of the Fraser River in an area now known as Ruskin, after the British Socialist thinker John Ruskin. In the 1890's the local inhabitants [of what became Ruskin in 1898] [established] a club for the discussion of Ruskinian socialism.³²³

*Elmer was an active enough Socialist in the Northwest to have been recognized and given a certificate of appreciation by the party. Elmer's son Russell, known to have been a strong conservative politically, had Elmer's Socialist certificate among his possessions. Russ was not on good terms with Elmer.*³²⁴

On July 2, 1899 Elmer married Ardella Ann Hale in Albany, Linn County, Oregon. Ardella was born Sept. 20, 1879 in Kearney County, Nebraska to Adelbert and Sarah (Irons) Hale. Beulah Ardella Archerd was born to Elmer and Ardella on April 3, 1900 in Linn County.³²⁵

In the 1900 census for Price Precinct of Albany City, Linn County, Oregon: Elmer E. Archer [sic], born January 1861 in Nebraska [sic], typesetter; Ardella A., born September 1879 in Nebraska, parents born Michigan; and daughter Beulah A., born April 1900.

Russell Hale Archerd was born to Elmer and Ardella on April 22, 1903 in Linn County. Esther Marguerite Archerd was born to them on August 2, 1908 in Benton County, Oregon, and she died on October 2, 1909 in Corvallis in Benton County. She was buried at the IOOF Cemetery.³²⁶

³¹⁹ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

³²⁰ U.S. Army Muster Rolls, online; Fort Totten was on the south shore of Devil's Lake; it was originally established in 1867 to protect an overland route extending from southern Minnesota into western Montana.

³²¹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

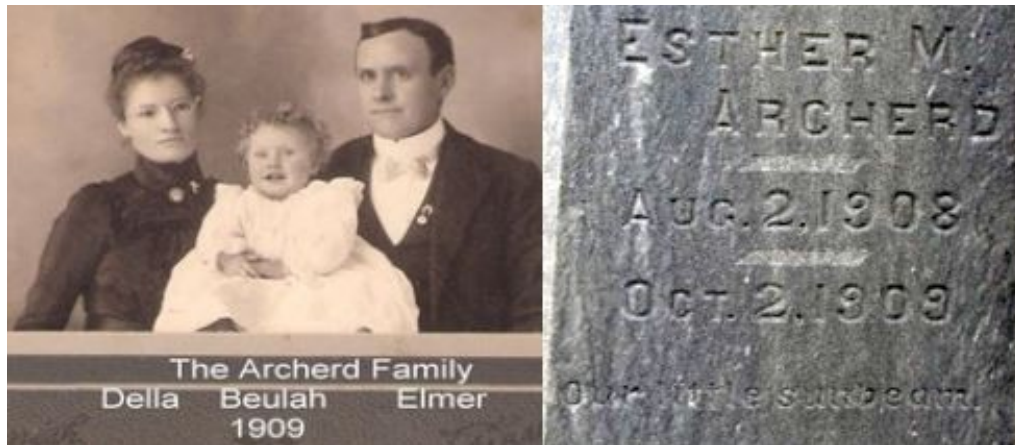
³²² Elmer may have traveled west on the Northern Pacific Railway, which had its main line not far north of Elmer's Dakota homestead land; in May 1888 the NP was open all the way to Puget Sound, from where a branch line went north up the Sound to the Canadian border just south of the New Westminster area.

³²³ Booklet on Ruskin from *The Heritage Resources of Maple Ridge*.

³²⁴ Descendant D. W. Archerd.

³²⁵ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

³²⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.



In the 1910 census for Orleans Precinct, Linn County, Oregon (on the Corvallis & Albany road): Elmer E. Archerd, 49, married 11 years, born Ohio; wife Ardella A., 30, 2 of 3 children surviving; daughter Beulah A., 10; and son Russell H., 7.

Ardella Archerd died on April 6, 1912 in Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon, and was buried in the IOOF Cemetery.

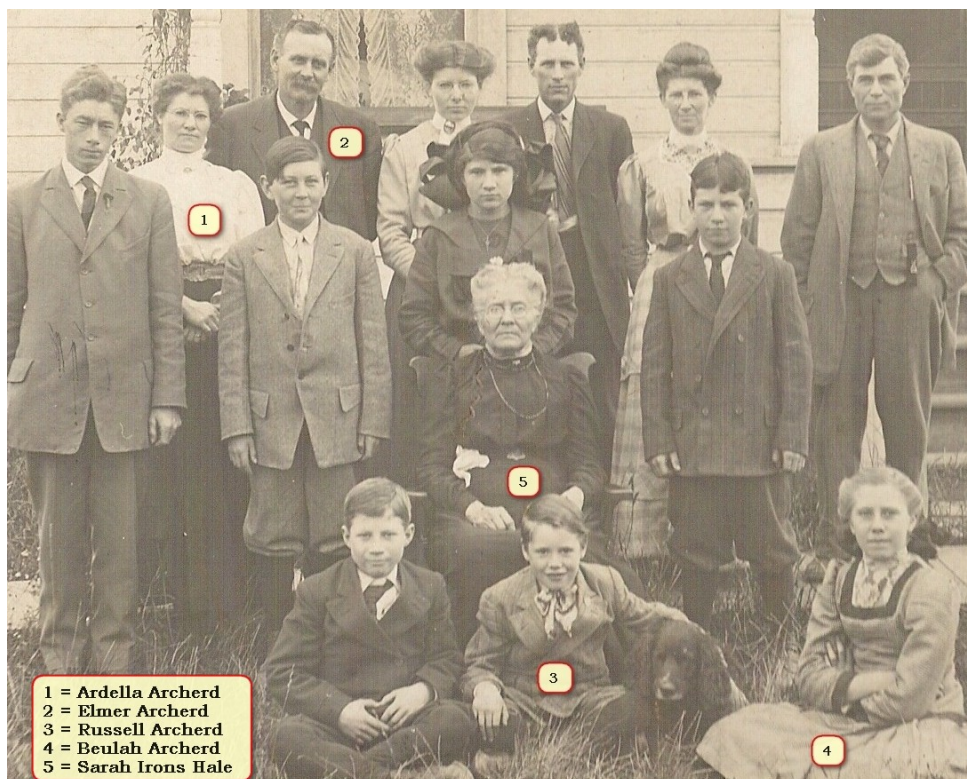


[1915] *The first year I taught school Uncle Elmer Archerd wrote from Alberta, Canada where he had some land, that if my parents [Leonard and Mary Archerd] could find a place for them to live he would have his son and daughter, Beulah and Russell, come from Oregon and he would spend the winter in Dodge Center. He and my father had not seen one another for years. Mother said for them to stay in our home. Beulah and Russell came in September or October. They were both in High School and were very good students. They came to seem like part of our family. Uncle Elmer worked for the printer of the weekly paper and slept in the back of that building.*³²⁷

In May 1922 E.E. Archerd obtained a chauffer's auto license. His registered address was Box 51, Coquille, Oregon.

The 1923 City Directory for Oakland (Berkeley) reported E.E. Archerd at 1095 7th.

³²⁷ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980; and 1955 letter from Russell to his son Russell (seen by W.F. Archerd in 1992; Elmer Archerd was not reported in the 1920 U.S. census or the 1921 census for Canada.



On January 13, 1928 Elmer E. Archerd, 66, widower and farmer, of Albany [near Berkeley], California married Susie B. Waters, 59, widow, in Walla Walla County, Washington.³²⁸

In the 1930 census for Walla Walla: Elmer E. Archerd, 69, nurse at hospital; and wife Susie B., 64.

Elmer Archerd died on June 28, 1934 in 1934 in Walla Walla, Washington at age at age 73 years, 5 months and 12 days. He was buried at the IOOF Cemetery in Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon³²⁹.



³²⁸ Marriage Return filed on January 17, 1928; Susie's parents were Philip and Clarinda (Noland) Beal; Susie was born at Forest Grove, Oregon.

³²⁹ Death Certificate; and FindAGrave memorial #19100726.

In the 1940 census for Walla Walla, on East Buck St., Susie B. Archerd, 72, born Oregon, lodger of James B. Davis.

Susie Waters Archerd, 81, died on February 8, 1950 in Olympia, Thurston County, Washington. [Source: Death certificate.]

Beulah Ardella (Archerd) Boge

Beulah Archerd married Veldon Cecil Boge on August 20, 1920 in Berkeley, Alameda County, California.³³⁰

*[Beulah] married Veldon C. Boge, who was a close friend of [her brother. I have a student drafting board and T-square with both Russ and Veldon's names inked neatly into the surface - apparently Russ and Veldon Boge were students together. Buelah and Veldon resided in Beaverton, Oregon by the time I was born [1953], and Beulah remained there until her death (Veldon preceded her by many years); I remember him from my boyhood, but Beulah passed away sometime in the 1980's, I believe). I'm not sure how many children they had, but our family remained close with one of Beulah's daughters, Arleta. Arleta married Jack "Pete" Petersen; they are both still alive and residing in Tualatin, Oregon. The Petersen's have three children, Ann, Jack Jr., and Mark. Jack lives near Corvallis, Oregon, and works for Hewlett-Packard; I've lost track of the other two.*³³¹ [Source: Descendant D. W. Archerd.]

Beulah Archerd was a member of Iota Sigma Pi, the honor society for women in chemistry, in 1921 and 1922 at the University of California at Berkeley.

Beulah and Veldon had Veldon Cecil Boge on December 9, 1921 in Berkeley; Merwyn Gale Boge on May 28, 1926 in Oakland; Arleta Mildred Boge on Jun 24, 1929 in Hillsboro, Oregon; and Ilene Donnell Boge on September 16, 1934 in Portland, Oregon.³³²

In the 1930 census for Beaverton, Washington County, Oregon: Veldon C. Boge, 30; wife Beulah A., 29; son Veldon C., 8; son Merwyn G., 3; and daughter Arleta M., 0.

In the 1940 census for Precinct 41, Washington County, Oregon: Veldon Boge, 40, born Oregon, plant man with Associated Oil Co.; wife Beulah, 40, born Oregon; son Veldon Jr., 18, born California; son Merwin, 14, born California; daughter Arleta, 10, born Oregon; and daughter Ilene, 5, born Oregon. Son Veldon was also in the 1940 census with his uncle, Evart R. Boge and his family in South Prairie Election Precinct, Tillamook, Oregon.

Veldon Boge (sr.) died November 4, 1966 in Tacoma, Pierce County, Washington, and was buried in Skyline Gardens, Beaverton, Washington County, Oregon.³³³

Beulah (Archerd) Boge died on December 11, 1997 in Wilsonville, Clackamas County, Oregon.³³⁴

³³⁰ Veldon was born on November 15, 1889 in Hillsboro, Washington County, Oregon to John and Emily (Adams) Boge (source: 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger); in the 1920 census taken on February 1 for Kenton Precinct, Washington County, Oregon, Veldon Boge, 20, was residing with his parents John F. and Emily Boge and four younger siblings.

³³¹ Descendant D. W. Archerd.

³³² 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³³³ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³³⁴ Social Security Death Index.

Russell Hale Archerd

On April 9, 1923 Russell H. Archerd married Gladys Doy Bearse in San Jose, Santa Clara County, California. Russell Hale Archerd (jr.) was born to Russell and Gladys on June 9, 1926 in Oakland, and Artis Lorraine Archerd was born there on December 5, 1929.³³⁵

Russell, known to have been a strong conservative politically, had Elmer's Socialist certificate among his possessions. Russ left home around age 14-16 and was not on good terms with Elmer [and when] Grandma and Grandpa were moving out of their home on Spruce Street in Berkeley, after some 40 years, he came upon his own Socialist Party membership card. I was present at the time. Grandma's reaction was 'Throw it away, quick'.³³⁶

In the 1930 census for Albany, Alameda Co., California: Russell, 27, accountant at insurance company, not a veteran; Gladys, 28; Russell, Jr., 3; and Artis L., under 1.

Russell was a Presbyterian and a comptroller-office manager.³³⁷

In the 1940 census for Berkeley, Alameda County: Russell H. Archerd, 36, insurance company comptroller; wife Gladys, 38; son Russell H. jr., 13; and daughter Artis L., 10.



*A successful insurance company executive, Russell loved to fish and often visited the Russian River region of northern California. He and Gladys eventually purchased a small summer cabin in Guerneville, eleven miles from the ocean side, not far from the old Russian coastal settlement at Fort Ross. . . . Gladys had early on recognized the importance of identifying shells taxonomically, verifying their genus, species and other systematic information. She had been an active member of the University of California's Mothers Club, where her association with the University began, and she had worked with several friends and members of the Northern California Malacozoological Club. As her expertise grew, Gladys was invited to become a formal member of the Northern California Malacozoological Club, where she published several scientific papers in *The Veliger*.³³⁸*

³³⁵ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger; Gladys was born on May 10, 1901 near Mountain View, Washington.

³³⁶ Descendant D. W. Archerd.

³³⁷ Russell H. Archerd (jr.) to William F. Archerd in 1992.

³³⁸ Gladys (Bearse) Archerd biography.

In 1946 Russell and Gladys began caring for Patricia Ann Talbot, who was born on Nov. 24, 1939 in San Francisco to Joseph Talbot and Vivian Bearse. Russ and Gladys adopted Patricia in 1957.³³⁹

On December 18, 1948 Russell Hale Archerd (jr.) married Helen Ann Stussi in Berkeley. His sister Artis married Burton E. Vaughan on January 30, 1949 in Berkeley. Patricia ann married Craig Hunt on January 25, 1958 in Berkeley.³⁴⁰

Gladys Archerd died on November 12, 1981 in Calistoga, Napa County, California, and Russell Hale Archerd (sr.) died at the same location on March 15, 1982.³⁴¹

Mabel (Archerd) Brodie

Mabel Archerd married Louis Brodie on April 9, 1896 in Cleveland Church, Holt County, Nebraska.³⁴²

Hays Wilson was born to Mabel and Louis Brodie on April 20, 1888 in Holt County (he died on May 22, 1889); and Byron Lincoln was born there on January 16, 1900.³⁴³

In the 1900 census for Cleveland Township, Holt County, Nebraska: Louis Brodie, 27, born June 1872 in Michigan, parents born New York, farmer, married 4 years; wife Mabel A., 30, born Feb. 1870 in Iowa, 1 of 2 children surviving; and son Byron L., born Jan. 1900 in Nebraska, age 4/12.

Bertha Archerd Brodie was born to Mabel and Louis on July 1, 1902 in Holt County. Bertha married Rev. Chas. E. Mead on July 19, 1930. She died in January 1987 in Mooresville, Indiana.³⁴⁴

Jeanette Mae Brodie was born to Mabel and Louis on May 10, 1905 in Holt County, and Mary Rosalie Brodie was born there on August 13, 1908.³⁴⁵

In the 1910 census for Cleveland Township, Holt County: the Louis Brodie family had additional children Bertha A., 7, Jennett M., 5, and Mary R. 1 6/12.

Ethel Lois Brodie was born to Mabel and Louis on November 3, 1910 in Holt County.³⁴⁶

In the 1920 census for Ashland Township, Dodge County, Minnesota: Louis Brodie, renting, 47, born Michigan, farmer; wife Mabel A., 49, born Iowa; and children born Nebraska – Byron L., 19; Bertha A., 17; Nellie M., 14; Mary R., 11; and Ethel L., 9.

Louis Brodie died on July 20, 1926 in Dodge Center, Dodge County, Minnesota.³⁴⁷

³³⁹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁴⁰ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁴¹ Social Security Death Index.

³⁴² 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Louis Brodie was born on June 3, 1872 in Oakland, Oakland County, Michigan; his father was Wilson Brodie.

³⁴³ Group Sheets prepared by Bertha Brodie Mead.

³⁴⁴ Group Sheets prepared by Bertha Brodie Mead; and Social Security Death Index.

³⁴⁵ Group Sheets prepared by Bertha Brodie Mead.

³⁴⁶ Group Sheets prepared by Bertha Brodie Mead.

³⁴⁷ Group Sheets prepared by Bertha Brodie Mead.

In the 1930 census for Claremont Township, Dodge County: Byron L. Brodie, head, renting, 30, farmer; mother Mabel, 60, widow; and Byron's four sisters. Bertha was a school teacher, and Nettie was a servant. Mary and Ethel were not employed.

Mabel (Archerd) Brodie died on February 4, 1938 in Mooresville, Morgan County, Indiana. She was buried in White Lick Cemetery in Mooresville.³⁴⁸

*When I [Essie (Archerd) Mather] was in High School [1912-15] father's half sister, Aunt Mabel, and her husband, Uncle Louis Brodie moved from Nebraska to Dodge Center. They had one son, Byron and four daughters: Bertha, Nettie (Jeanette), Mary and Ethel. It seemed good to at last have a relative living near us. School was hard for Byron and he never went to High School. I taught Nettie, Mary and Ethel my third and fourth years of teaching. Bertha became a teacher and later married a retired Methodist minister who was older than her father. He lived only two or three years after their marriage and when their son was six months old he died. Byron married a widow with two teenage sons and he and his wife had a son. He died quite suddenly when the boy was a small child. The other three girls never married.*³⁴⁹

In the 1940 census for Mooresville (on E. Harrison), Brown Township, Morgan County, Indiana: Bertha Mead, 32, widow; son Charles W. Brodie, 1; and siblings Byron, 40, farmer; Mary, 32; and Ethel, 29.³⁵⁰

Byron married widow Maggie May (Cook) Willard on May 11, 1944 in Hendricks County, Indiana (a county adjoining Morgan County). They had one child, Harold. Byron died on July 22, 1968 in Mooresville and was buried at White Lick Cemetery. His obituary reported that he was survived by Maggie and their son. Byron died of consumption. Maggie lived until October 1977; she was buried in White Lick Cemetery.

Nettie Brodie died on May 25, 1988; Mary Brodie died on September 9, 1972; and Ethel Brodie died on October 10, 1979. They all died in Mooresville and were buried in White Lick Cemetery.

Sidney Hays Archerd

Sidney Archerd was married about 1895 and was divorced a few years later, but no details have been found.³⁵¹

The 1900 census for South Omaha, Douglas County, Nebraska: Sidney Archerd, 26, single, packing house laborer; and his mother.

*That winter [probably 1915-16] Uncle Harvey and Uncle Sid visited us.*³⁵²

On September 12, 1918 Sidney Hays Archerd, 44, a fireman for Hess & Childs in the village of Arminto, registered for the WWI draft in Casper, Natrona County, Wyoming. He reported his nearest relative as Mrs. Louis Brodie of Dodge Center, Minnesota. His signature was *Sidney Hays Archerd*.

³⁴⁸ FindAGrave memorial #74554959.

³⁴⁹ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

³⁵⁰ Bertha's late husband was Rev. Charles Edwin Meade, who in 1920 at age 52 was a M.E. pastor in Chatfield, Minnesota; Bertha and Rev. Mead had a son they named Charles, who was referred to in Nettie Brodie's 1988 obituary as a nephew in Salem.

³⁵¹ Wayne R. Archerd notes on a Group Sheet for Sidney prepared in the 1950's.

³⁵² *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

In the 1920 census for Omaha, Ward 4, Douglas County, Nebraska: Sidney H. Archerd, 46, single, lodging at 1217 Douglas St., occupation - fireman at station house.

In the 1930 census for Concord Township, Dixon County, Nebraska: Sidney H. Archerd, 56, single; hired hand/laborer road hand. He was part of a large road construction crew, with the contractors being a pair of brothers named Babbitt.

In the 1940 census for Omaha, Ward 3, Douglas County, at 1409 Cass Street (a rooming house with many retired people): Sidney Archard, 66, same location 1935, retired.

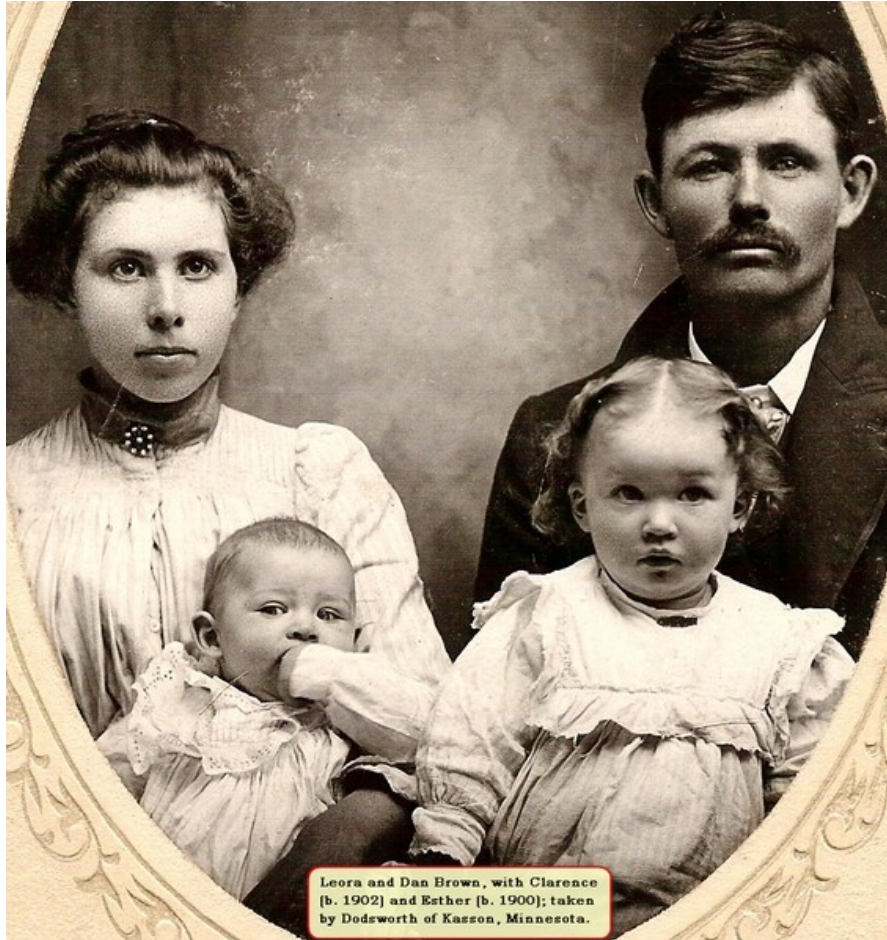
On March 15, 1947, Sidney Archerd, of 1409 Cass, Room 12, Omaha died at the Douglas County Hospital. His occupation was given as *huckster*. The informant was the Omaha Coroner's Office. The immediate cause of death was prostate cancer. A funeral director by the name of Meyer, of 32 Ave. & Farnam, in Omaha signed the certificate. Burial was in Mt. Hope on March 22, 1947.³⁵³

³⁵³ Death Certificate.

Siblings of Hays Pennington Archerd

Leora (Archerd) Brown

Leora Archerd and Daniel W. Brown were married at Rutland, N. Dak., Oct. 1st, 1899 by Rev. J. T. Miller. To them were born Esther Brown, Sept. 20th, 1900; Clarence Archerd Brown, Jan. 7th, 1902; Kenneth Leonard Brown, Aug. 17th, 1903; Ralph Frank Brown, Dec. 26, 1904; Vernon Richard Brown, June 10, 1910.³⁵⁴



My parents were married October 1, 1899. My father's name was Daniel Winchester Brown (he always went by the name Dan). My mother's name was Leora Archerd Brown [and I] was born September 20, 1900 at the home of my grandparents, Archerds, who lived in or near Dodge Center, Minn. Clarence was born near Dodge Center, Minnesota.³⁵⁵

Kenneth and Ralph Brown were born near Turon, Kansas *on Grandpa Brown's place*.³⁵⁶

³⁵⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

³⁵⁵ 1929 Esther Brown autobiography.

³⁵⁶ 1929 Esther Brown autobiography; Dan's parents were Hiram M. and Eva G. Brown; in 1900 they lived in Luka Township, Pratt County, Kansas.

The Brown family moved to a place near Lakin, Kearny County, Kansas and lived there until November 1912 when they moved to Missouri for a short time. It was not long until they moved back to Dan's parents in Miami Township several miles south of Turon and then by 1914 they moved to Minetare, Nebraska. Hays Archerd visited Dan and Leora there during a home leave from Peru in 1915.³⁵⁷

In the 1910 census for Lakin Township, Kearny County, Kansas: Dan W. Brown, 34, farmer; his wife Leora A., 28; Esther, 9, born Minn., Clarence A., 8, born Minn., Kenneth, 6, born Kansas; and Ralph, 5, born Kansas.

Vernon Richard was born to Leora and Daniel on June 10, 1910 near Lakin. Ruth was born to them there on September 27, 1912. Lois was born on July 3, 1914 near Bayard, Morrill County, Nebraska. Viola was born on March 10, 1916 near Minatare, Scotts Bluff County, Nebraska, not far from Bayard.³⁵⁸

Leora (Archerd) Brown died on March 19, 1916 just after the birth of her seventh child, Viola, in Minetare.³⁵⁹

Dan Brown married Alice Heckadorn on March 4, 1925 in Twin Falls, Idaho.³⁶⁰ He died on May 8, 1965 in Stockton, California.

Edith (Archerd) Keech

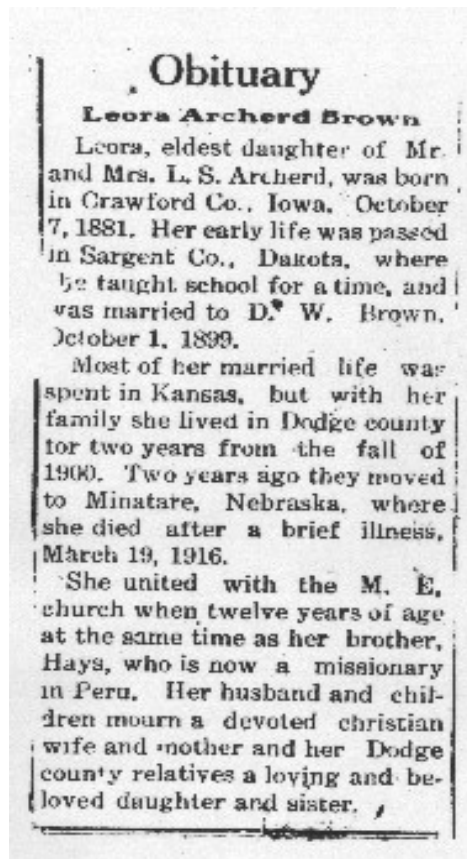
After high school and before her marriage Edith taught school in the Mantorville.³⁶¹

On July 11, 1911, Edith Archerd married Clyde Earl Keech near Lakin, Kearny County, Kansas.³⁶²

In 1912 Edith was ill and there were large doctor bills which caused Clyde to lose the homestead in Kansas, and the family had to live with Edith's parents for part of a year.

Irene Keech was born to Edith and Clyde on August 9, 1912 at Syracuse, Hamilton County, Kansas; and Marjorie Keech was born to them on May 4, 1914 at Bayard, Morrill County, Nebraska.³⁶³

Edith's brother, Hays, visited Edith and her family in Bayard in March 1915 during his home leave from Peru where he was a missionary.³⁶⁴



³⁵⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

³⁵⁸ 1929 Esther Brown autobiography.

³⁵⁹ 1929 Esther Brown autobiography.

³⁶⁰ 1929 Esther Brown autobiography.

³⁶¹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

³⁶² 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*; Clyde Keech was born on August 6, 1884 in Ogden, Riley County, Kansas (1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger).

³⁶³ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁶⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

Dudley Keech was born to Edith and Clyde on January 25, 1917 at Bayard.³⁶⁵

On September 12, 1918 Clyde Earl Keech registered for the draft in Morrill County, Nebraska.

In the 1920 census for Bayard Precinct, Morrill County: Clyde E. Keech, 35, farmer; Edith A., 35; Irene, 7, born Kansas; Marjorie, 5, born Nebraska; and Dudley A., 2 11/12, born Nebraska.

Clyde became a government ditch rider. He kept the ditches flowing and filled pocket gopher holes. Edith wanted to go back to Minnesota to be near her family and because the high schools were better there. *This was probably a good move as she only lived six years, but we think it was a mistake financially.*³⁶⁶

*Mother always made biscuits or hot bread and oatmeal for breakfast [and] I remember visiting Minnesota several times, traveling by train, and that Grandpa Archerd would buy us crackerjack.*³⁶⁷

Leonard Lee Keech was born to [Source: 1970 Archerd history manuscript, op. cit., p. 8.]³⁶⁸

In 1926 Edith and her family moved from Nebraska to a farm near Madelia, Watonwan County, Minnesota. Edith was a teacher and corrected the kids any time they used bad grammar. She said her mother led the singing and played the piano at Sunday school. The kids were not allowed to play cards or dance or do anything on Sunday.³⁶⁹

Clyde Eldon Keech was born to Edith and Clyde on October 9, 1927 at Madelia, Minnesota.³⁷⁰

Edith (Archerd) Keech died on July 10, 1932 at Madelia and was buried in Riverside Cemetery.³⁷¹

Clyde Earl Keech died on March 23, 1979 at Redwood Falls, Redwood County, Minnesota. He was buried in Riverside Cemetery in Madelia.³⁷²

Olive (Archerd) Mather

In 1907, Olive finished high school in Dodge Center, Minnesota, and went on to Winona Normal School for a year. Then she taught school in the Mantorville and Westbrook areas in Minnesota.³⁷³

On August 11, 1915 Olive Archerd married Clinton Benjamin Mather and settled down near Madelia, Minnesota. Her brother Hays officiated at the wedding while on a short home leave from his missionary work in Peru, South America.³⁷⁴

Clinton farmed in Madelia Township in Watonwan County, Minnesota.³⁷⁵

³⁶⁵ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁶⁶ Irene Keech.

³⁶⁷ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁶⁸ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁶⁹ Marjorie Keech.

³⁷⁰ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁷¹ FindAGrave memorial #54499980.

³⁷² FindAGrave memorial #54499953.

³⁷³ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

³⁷⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; Dodge County, Minnesota marriage record on familysearch.org (image 282); Clinton and Olive were lifelong Methodists.

³⁷⁵ Clinton Mather was born on April 14, 1890 in Faribault, Rice County, Minnesota to James Sherman Mather and Emma Elizabeth Fanning. For a Mather and Fanning history, see pp. 333-335, *History of Cottonwood and Watonwan Counties, Minnesota*: Indianapolis, Indiana: B.F. Bowen & Co., 1916.

Ione June was born to Olive and Clinton on June 16, 1916 in Madelia Township. She married William J. Henry on May 17, 1941.³⁷⁶

In the 1920 census for Madelia Township, Watonwan County: Clinton B. Mather, 29, farmer; Olive, 33; and Ione J., 3. Nearby were Clinton's parents, James S. Mather, 67, and Emma E., 62; with sons Earl E., 26, and Perry A., 19.

Lowell Clinton Mather was born to Olive and Clinton on October 22, 1922 in Madelia Township. He married Helen Piepgras on October 7, 1944.³⁷⁷

The Mathers were in the same location in 1930; they owned their farm and had a radio. The census showed both Ione, 13, and Lowell, 9. Clinton's parents were in the Village of Madelia in 1930. They were also at the same location in 1940, and Ione June, 23, and Lowell, 19 were still on the farm. Ione had completed 3 years of college and Lowell 1 year. In 1950 they were at the same location: Clinton Mather, 59, and Olive, 63; the Vernon Archerd family was on the adjoining farm.

Olive Mather died in Madelia Township on November 16, 1966 and was buried in Riverside Cemetery in the Village of Madelia. Clinton Mather died in Madelia Township on June 3, 1982 and was also buried in Riverside Cemetery.³⁷⁸

Vernon Simmons Archerd

On June 5, 1917 Vernon Simmons Archerd registered for the WWI draft in Dodge County, Minnesota. He reported that he was born in Havana, South Dakota, and was employed by his father as a farmer. He said he was tall and slender and had dark brown hair and black eyes.

On September 21, 1923 Vernon married Hazel Irene Lewis at Madelia in Watonwan County, Minnesota.³⁷⁹

Vernon was the last of the family to leave home. He and Leonard had farmed together on the Swendiman farm near Dodge Center, Minnesota, and then on the farm near Madelia. After Vernon and Hazel married in 1923, they moved to a farm north of Madelia, moved once to near Lewisville and then bought the farm adjoining Clinton and Olive's farm south of Madelia. Vernon had three sons and two daughters and they all live in or near Madelia, Minnesota.³⁸⁰

Virginia Bertha was born to Vernon and Hazel Archerd on August 14, 1924; Harry Lewis on August 22, 1927 (he died on August 25, 1927); and Lewis Dale on November 10, 1928.³⁸¹

In the 1930 census for Madelia Township, Watonwan County: Vernon Archerd, 35, renting, farm hand; Hazel, 28, born Minnesota and parents in Canada and Maine; Virginia, 5; and Lewis, 1 4/12.

Donald Claire was born to Vernon and Hazel Archerd on June 13, 1930; Audrey Adessa on March 24, 1934; and Curtis Leonard on August 3, 1936.³⁸²

³⁷⁶ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁷⁷ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁷⁸ FindAGrave memorials #54525193 and #54525162.

³⁷⁹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger; Hazel was born on December 21, 1901 in Lewisville, Watonwan County, to James and Bertha Isdore (Martin) Lewis.

³⁸⁰ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

³⁸¹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁸² 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

In the 1940 census for Madelia, Watonwan County: Vernon S. Archerd, 48, farmer; Hazel I., 38; Virginia B., 15; Lewis D., 11; Donald C., 9; Audrey A., 6; and Curtis L. 4. The Clinton Mather farm was on one side of Vernon's property and not far away on the other side was the Earl Mather farm.

Hazel Archerd died in September 1944 and was buried in Riverside Cemetery in Madelia.³⁸³

In the 1950 census for Madelia, Watonwan County: Vernon S. Archerd, 58, widower, farmer; Lewis D., 21, electro-plater; Audrey A, 16; and Curtis L., 13.

Vernon Simmons Archerd died on December 11, 1984 in Madelia, and was buried in Riverside Cemetery in Madelia.³⁸⁴

THE FREE PRESS, MANKATO Wednesday, December 12, 1984 — 28

Vernon S. Archerd

MADELIA — Services for Vernon S. Archerd, 90, of Madelia, who died Tuesday, Dec. 11, 1984, at the Luther Memorial Home in Madelia where he has been a resident the past three years, will be 11 a.m. Saturday at the Madelia United Methodist Church, the Rev. Larry Hoganson officiating. Burial will in Riverside Cemetery in Madelia.

Visitation will be 4 to 8 p.m. Friday at Pilgrim Funeral Home in Madelia and one hour before services at the church.

Mr. Archerd was born Dec. 3, 1894, at Savannah, N.D., to Leonard and Mary (Pennington) Archerd. He was raised in the Dodge Center area and later graduated from Dodge Center High School. He also attended the University of Minnesota School of Agriculture in St. Paul for two years. Mr. Archerd married Hazel Lewis Sept. 21, 1923, in Madelia. The couple farmed in the Lewisville, Madelia area for several years. He retired in 1967.

Mr. Archerd was a member of the Madelia United Methodist Church, where he taught Sunday School for many years, and the Madelia Old Fellow Lodge.

He is survived by three sons, Lewis of Blaine, Donald of North Mankato and Curtis of Madelia; two daughters, Virginia Morgan of Savage and Audrey (Mrs. Joseph) Tierney of Madelia; one sister, Essie (Mrs. Earl) Mather of Madelia; 24 grandchildren and 30 great-grandchildren. He was preceded in death by his wife, Hazel, who died in September 1944, one son, four sisters and two brothers.

Hazel Archerd's father was James Lewis, born on September 21, 1860 in Nepanee, Ontario. He married Bertha Isdora Martin; and he died January 11, 1928 in Watonwan County, Minnesota. James' father was Thomas Lewis, born in 1807 in Downpatrick, Antrim, Ireland; and his mother was Ellen Nelson, born January 28, 1830.

³⁸³ FindAGrave memorial #31766926.

³⁸⁴ FindAGrave memorial #31766945; and obituary of Dec. 12, 1984 in the Mankato *Free Press*.

Essie (Archerd) Mather

*Essie at birth had black hair and large dark eyes. She graduated from Dodge Center High School in Minnesota, taking an extra year of "normal" school work and then teaching for five years in Dodge County rural schools. Then she was married on June 30, 1920 to Earl Mather and settled two miles south of Madelia.*³⁸⁵

Female kin who attended Essie and Earl's wedding were: Mary Pennington Archerd, Viola Brown Paulson, Jessie Archerd Mechem, Nina Archerd Youngblood, Olive Archerd Mather, Bertha Brodie Meade, Ethel Brodie, Mary Brodie, Mabel Archerd Brodie and Nettie Brodie. The male kin attendees were: Leonard Archerd, Wayne Archerd, Byron Brodie, Vernon Archerd, Clinton Mather and Louis Brodie.³⁸⁶

Beth Elaine Mather was born to Essie and Earl on April 29, 1921 in Madelia Township, Watonwan County. She married John Elliott Norman on June 30, 1942 at Lake Crystal, Blue Earth County, Minnesota.³⁸⁷

Eleanor Arlene was born to Essie and Earl on January 24, 1925 in Madelia Township. She married Donald Allen Gewecke on August 18, 1951 in Jasper, Minnesota.³⁸⁸

In the 1930 census for Madelia Township, Watonwan County: Earl Mather, 37, born Minnesota, owned and operated farm; Essie, 34, born North Dakota; and daughters Beth, 8, and Eleanor, 5, both born Minnesota. Essie's parents lived in a house on the same farm, and the census shows them in the next entry. The Mather's owned a radio but Essie's parents did not.

Herbert Leslie Mather was born to Essie and Earl on September 30, 1934 in Madelia Township. He married Lillian C. Richter on June 9, 1957 in Macon, Georgia.³⁸⁹

Essie (Archerd) Mather died on May 26, 1987 in Madelia Township, and Earl Mather died on June 1, 1988 at Lake Crystal, Minnesota; they were buried at Riverside Cemetery in Madelia.³⁹⁰

Nina (Archerd) Youngblood

*In the summer of 1898 my youngest sister Nina was born. She was one of the most calm and even-tempered persons I have ever known, and grew up to be a very beautiful woman. After high school Nina taught school and then in 1921 she married Leland Youngblood and moved to a farm near Boonville, Warwick County, Indiana. Leland had become a friend of Vernon's at the State Ag School in St. Paul and through that connection had met Nina.*³⁹¹

On October 19, 1921 Nina married Leland Masters Youngblood in Dodge Center, Minnesota.³⁹²

³⁸⁵ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; Clinton Mather was born on April 14, 1890 in Faribault, Rice County, Minnesota to James Sherman Mather and Emma Elizabeth Fanning. For a Mather and Fanning history, see pp. 333-335, *History of Cottonwood and Watonwan Counties, Minnesota*: Indianapolis, Indiana: B.F. Bowen & Co., 1916.

³⁸⁶ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁸⁷ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁸⁸ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁸⁹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁹⁰ FindAGrave memorials #74706489 and 74706715.

³⁹¹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

³⁹² 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

Charles Edwin was born on December 22, 1922 to Nina and Leland Youngblood at Boonville, Indiana.³⁹³

Nina's brother Hays Archerd and his family visited Nina and Leland and their son Edwin in 1924 after Hays had completed his missionary work in Peru and was returning to Minnesota. This was the last time Hays saw Nina.³⁹⁴

Archerd Eli was born on April 25, 1926 to Nina and Leland Youngblood at Evansville, Vanderburgh County, Indiana. Nina died the same day from complications of the birth.³⁹⁵

Nina Archerd Youngblood was buried at Maple Grove Cemetery in Boonville, Warrick County, Indiana.³⁹⁶

In the 1930 census for Boonville: Nera Youngblood, a 58 year-old widow; her grandsons Charles E. Youngblood, 7, and Archerd E. Youngblood, 4; and her mother Carrie Masters, 80.

In the 1940 census for Decatur Township, Marion County, Indiana: Leland M. Youngblood, 45, farm dairy manager; wife Ada B., married 8 years; Edwin C., 17, four years of high school; and Archerd E., 14, eight years of elementary school. In 1935 the family was in North Vernon, Jennings County, Indiana.

*Edwin, the oldest, is assistant superintendent of the wire mill at our Johnstown plant. He came to Bethlehem after getting out of high school in Indiana, then started to Lehigh University here in Bethlehem, was in the army for more than 2 years and got another year of college while in the service. Later he saw action in France and Germany and was a prisoner of war (Battle of the Bulge) for some 8 months. He completed his education at the University of Kentucky and came back with Bethlehem Steel and has done very well.*³⁹⁷

Archerd Eli Youngblood, 87, a resident of Los Alamos and formerly of Palmer Township and Hellertown, PA, passed away on Wednesday, July 31, 2013 at St. Vincent's Hospital in Santa Fe. Archerd was born on April 25, 1926, in Evansville, Indiana, and was the son of the late Leland Masters Youngblood and Nina Archerd. On September 10, 2009, Archerd and his late wife Atea Greco Youngblood celebrated 60 years of marriage. After his wife passed away, he moved to Los Alamos where he met his second wife, Marjorie Orth, whom he married on September 24, 2011. Archerd retired from the Bethlehem Steel Company in 1983 where he worked as a forms designer and graphic artist. He was an alumnus of the Cincinnati Art Academy and a member of the Bethlehem Palette Club and the Nazareth Paint Box Art Club. He was a well-known local artist who painted in oil on canvas. Archerd's paintings, which capture much detail, showed in galleries throughout the Bethlehem area. His paintings won numerous awards. Archerd was a Staff Sergeant in the U.S. Marine Corps and served in World War II and the Korean War. He was a lifetime member of Brown & Lynch American Legion Post Number 9 of Palmer Township. He was also a member of the Wesley Methodist Church of Bethlehem, PA, from 1958-2010. Mr. Youngblood is survived by his wife, Marjorie; daughters, Annette Malone and husband Robert of Los Alamos and Grace Hollen and husband Robert of Cerrillos; son, Wayne and his wife Francine of Bethlehem, PA, seven

³⁹³ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

³⁹⁴ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

³⁹⁵ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger; *Last Monday Mr. and Mrs. L. S. Archerd received the sad news that their daughter, Mrs. Nina Youngblood, of Boonville, Indiana, passed away that morning in Evansville, having a tiny baby son* (Madelia Times-Messenger).

³⁹⁶ FindAGrave memorial #53159196 (Nina P. Youngblood).

³⁹⁷ 1959 letter of Wayne R. Archerd, Edwin's uncle, to his cousin Buelah Boge.

grandchildren, and five great grandchildren. A graveside service [was] held on Thursday August 8, 2013 at 11:00 a.m. at the Guaje Pines cemetery in Los Alamos, New Mexico. The family of Archerd Eli Youngblood has entrusted their loved one to DeVargas Funeral Home & Crematory of the Española Valley.³⁹⁸

Wayne Russell Archerd

Wayne graduated from Dodge Center High School in 1920 and then left home in the fall to work at the Wadena State Bank in north central Minnesota for 13 months. Then he attended Hamline University, in St. Paul, Minnesota in 1921-22, followed by two quarters at the University of Minnesota. He worked at the Snelling State Bank (now Midway National Bank) and later the L. R. Brown & Co. in St. Paul until some time in 1924. Wayne moved to Kalman Steel Co. of Chicago. Kalman was taken over by Bethlehem Steel Company in 1931 and Wayne was moved to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. where he eventually became one of six assistant controllers. Wayne received his C.P.A. in 1928 from the State of Indiana. In 1943 he received his law degree from LaSalle Extension University.³⁹⁹



L>R: Olive Mather; Hays Archerd; Essie Mather; Wayne Archerd.

³⁹⁸ The Los Alamos *Monitor Online*.

³⁹⁹ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

On September 6, 1925 Wayne married Eunice Katherine Strube in Chicago, Illinois.

In the 1930 census for Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, at 7986 Langley Ave.: Wayne R. Archerd, 27, born Minnesota, c. p. accountant with a steel company; and wife Eunice C., 26, born Kansas, a bookkeeper with a shoe company.

In the 1940 census for Bethlehem, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania: Wayne R. Archerd, 37, born Minnesota, accountant at steel company; wife Eunice K., 36, born Kansas; and Barbara J., 7, born New York.⁴⁰⁰

In the 1950 census for Bethlehem: Wayne R. Archerd, 47, accountant at steel mills; wife Eunice K., 46; and daughter Barbara J., 16.

Wayne and Eunice were divorced.

On August 15, 1952 Wayne married Thelma Marie (Bowling) Van Valkenburg in Inglewood, Los Angeles County, California.⁴⁰¹

Wayne and Thelma visited La Jolla in early December 1959 and hoped to retire there in five or six years. Wayne had by then been with Bethlehem Steel for 32 years. He headed up the accounting work for several subsidiary companies who operated stores in the oil fields near Tulsa, Oklahoma.⁴⁰²

On April 19, 1967 Wayne died in San Diego, California and was buried in El Camino Memorial Park.⁴⁰³

On October 2, 1980, Thelma Archerd died in La Jolla, California.

⁴⁰⁰ Wayne and Eunice adopted Barbara Jean, who was born on April 15, 1932.

⁴⁰¹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger; Thelma was the wife of one of Wayne's business acquaintances in Bethlehem; she was born on May 6, 1905 in Radcliffe, Kentucky; her son Bill and his family lived in southern California.

⁴⁰² 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography; Wayne and Thelma were still in Bethlehem late in 1961 when I visited them there.

⁴⁰³ FindAGrave memorial #235391083.

Martha Jane (Archerd) McClain

On November 20, 1856 Martha Jane Archerd (Mrs. William P. McClain) died in Clermont County, Ohio at age 28, leaving her her spouse and two young sons, Asbury Christy (born September 19, 1853) and Addison Trimble (born October 15, 1855). Martha Jane was buried at Laurel Cemetery.⁴⁰⁴

Asbury Christy McClain

A. C. McClain lived with his grandparents John and Sarah McClain in the 1860 census for Monroe Township (P.O. Nicholasville), Clermont County.⁴⁰⁵

In 1870 Asbury McClain, 16, worked on the farm of his grandparents John and Sarah in Clermont County.

In the 1880 census for Blue Mound Township, Vernon County, Missouri: Asbury McLain, 27, single, farmer, boarding in the household of C. S. McLain, 37, and his wife Ara, 28, and daughter Auvergne, 2.⁴⁰⁶

On September 22, 1883, Asbury C. McClain was buried in the C. S. McClain plot (block 47) in Maple Park Cemetery in Springfield, Missouri.⁴⁰⁷

Addison Trimble McClain

On October 24, 1875, Addison T. McClain married Maria L. Bainum, by license, in Clermont County, Ohio. The minister was John Vance.⁴⁰⁸

Addison and Maria McClain had Clare Vernon on April 12, 1876, and Martha Louisa on Nov. 18, 1879.

In the 1880 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County: Addison T. McLain, 36, farmer; Maria, 32; Clair, 4, son; Mattie, 8/12 (Oct.); and two servants.

Addison and Maria McClain had David Frank on July 27, 1885 in Monroe Township (he died on March 20, 1886); Edwin Lee on August 31, 1887 in Loogootee, Martin County, Indiana; Inez Estle on March 1, 1891 in Newtown, Hamilton County, Ohio; and Jennie Marie on January 26, 1895 in Newtown.

In 1892 the Probate Court of Clermont appointed Addison as the administrator of the personal estates of John M. and Nelson Archerd; previously, in 1885, the Clermont County Circuit Court awarded Addison a 1/8 share of the John Archerd farm.

In the 1900 census for the north precinct of Union Township, Clermont County, Ohio: Adison T. McClain, born Oct 1855 in Ohio, 44, married 24 years, farm laborer; wife Maria, born July 1850 in

⁴⁰⁴ More information on Martha Jane is included in the section on Elizabeth Hays and John Archerd.

⁴⁰⁵ William Page McClain, Asbury's father, married Margaret Ann Parkinson on Sept. 3, 1858 in Greenfield, Highland County, Ohio, and had children in that location in 1859, 1861, 1863 and 1872.

⁴⁰⁶ C. S. McLain was Asbury's uncle Corydon S. McClain, a medical doctor born in Ohio on Sept. 8, 1843 who died Dec. 20, 1919 and was buried at Maple Park Cemetery in Springfield, Missouri.

⁴⁰⁷ FindAGrave memorial #58579358.

⁴⁰⁸ Clermont Marriage records (1874-1876), Vol. 13, image 172 of 363 at familysearch.org.

Ohio, 49, 5 of 6 children surviving; daughter Martha, born Nov 1879; daughter Inez, born Mar 1891; and daughter Jennie, born Jan 1895.

Addison died on March 18, 1901 in an accident in Plainville, Hamilton County, Ohio. He was buried in Laurel Cemetery in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio.⁴⁰⁹

In 1910 Clare A. McClain, 34, was farming in Pella Township, Ford County, Illinois. His widowed mother Marie, 59, lived with him, as did siblings Edwin, Inez and Jennie. Clare was in Piper City, Brenton Township, Ford County in 1920. He was 42, single, bookkeeper. His mother and Inez and Jennie were still residing with him. Clare married Nellie Leola (Allen) Stedman, a widow, on October 15, 1924 in Piper City, Illinois. They lived in Piper City in 1930, and with them was a granddaughter Harriet L. Stedman, 17. Clare and Nellie were still in Piper City in 1940, and mother-in-law Belle Allen, 78, was with them. Clare Addison McClain died on March 21, 1944 at Fairbury, Livingston County, Illinois, and was buried on March 24 at Brenton Cemetery in Piper City.⁴¹⁰ Clare's widow Nellie died on October 17, 1946 in Piper City and was buried at Brenton Cemetery. Clare and Nellie had no children. Nellie's daughter was from her prior marriage to James E. Stedman.

Martha Louise McClain married Albert B. Tschira (a street railway motorman) on December 20, 1900 in Hamilton County, Ohio. From 1910 – 1940 census records place them either in Hamilton County or Clermont County, Ohio. In the 1950 census, they were in Pendleton County, Kentucky: Albert, 72, and Martha, 70. Her husband died in 1959, age 71, in Carntown, Pendelton County, Kentucky; Martha's death record has not been located.

Edwin Lee McClain was married before 1920 and in the census for 1920 was in Davenport, Scott County, Iowa with wife Theresa, son Harvey and step-daughter Lorna Stedman.⁴¹¹ The Edwin McClain's moved to Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan before the 1930 census. In the 1940 census for Battle Creek: Edwin L. McLain, 52, foreman Ford factory, same house 1935; wife Theresa B., 54; son Harvey L., 24, born Iowa, accountant metal factory; and a maid. The McClain's attended the 1944 funeral of Clare McClain. In the 1950 census for Battle Creek: Edwin McClain, 42 (sic, 62); wife Theresa, 64; and step-daughter Lorna Payne, 44. Edwin Lee McClain died on July 2, 1965 in Battle Creek and was buried there in Memorial Park, as was his wife Theresa Belle on June 25, 1951.⁴¹²

Inez Estle McClain was last sighted in the 1940 census for Piper City, Illinois, 44, telephone operator.

Jennie Marie McClain married Rowley J. Ross on August 14, 1920 in Davenport, Iowa. At the 1944 funeral of her brother Clare, she was Mrs. G. O. Fowler of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Jennie died in April 1990.⁴¹³

⁴⁰⁹ FindAGrave memorial #135613732.

⁴¹⁰ FindAGrave memorial #62791470; copy of obituary included.

⁴¹¹ Lorna, who married Arthur Earl Knight on Oct. 12, 1929 in Steuben County, Indiana, was born on August 3, 1905 in Piper City, Illinois and her parents were Henry Stedman and Theresa Drinan; Theresa's second husband was Edwin L. McClain.

⁴¹² FindAGrave memorials #62427860 and #62427880.

⁴¹³ Social Security Death Index.

OBITUARIES.

ARCHARD—At Carter's Station, Tenn., Leonidas H. Archard.

He was born Nov. 9, 1836, in Clermont co., O.; was converted and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church; volunteered in Company D, 7th Regiment Ohio Cavalry, August, 1862; was killed by a musket ball in the right side at Carter's Station, on the East Tennessee Railroad, Dec. 30th, while attacking a rebel camp. He had the attendance of two surgeons immediately, but the wound was fatal; he lived but a short time. His last moments were soothed by the presence and kindly offices of devoted friends, some of whom had been his companions in youth. The command were compelled to bury his remains near the spot where he fell. He fell where the brave fall, in the forefront of battle. One of the officers, in writing home to his wife and mother, says, "Leonidas had made many friends in his battalion, of which he was bugler, and his death is lamented by all. As Leonidas lived at home, so has he lived while he has been away. As you would have felt that all was well with him had he died at home, so you may have the comforting assurance that all is well with him now. We feel his loss sadly. Soldiers should shed no tears, but I can not refrain from weeping." G.

Leonidas H. Archerd

Leonidas H. Archerd was born November 19, 1836, and was baptized on January 8, 1837 by Rev. Moses H. Wilder at the Presbyterian Church in Nicholasville. His parents were John and Elizabeth Hays Archerd of Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio.⁴¹⁴

The middle initial *H* surely must stand for *Hays*, but no record proves this to be the case.⁴¹⁵

Leonidas was known by the nickname *Lon*.⁴¹⁶

He probably attended the Parker Academy although no reference was made to him in the history of the academy.

Leonidas changed from the Presbyterian Church to the Methodist Episcopal Church, where his wife-to-be was a member.⁴¹⁷

*My uncle, six years older than I, was my earliest friend and the chum of my early manhood. He enlisted in the 7th O.V.I., was company bugler and was the first man in the regiment to be killed. He was married the evening of the 27th of August, 1856, if not the hottest, at least one of the hottest days I ever experienced. Weddings were managed differently in those days from the present custom. There was usually a big gathering to witness the marriage ceremony, and the next day a big crowd of the groom's friends gathered at the bride's home in the forenoon to escort the couple to the groom's home. This was the infair [and the] infair crowd, all on horseback, a procession near or quite a quarter mile long, going to his home over a section of road where we had a fine view as they were nearing his home. Just before reaching his home the procession emerged from behind some timber and we had a magnificent view. It came into view on a lively canter getting ready for the race at the end of the trail. The ordinary fellow gets only one or two such views in a lifetime. That one was indelibly impressed on my memory.*⁴¹⁸



Leonidas H. Archerd married Maria A. Willis on August 28, 1856, John O' Neal, V.D.M. officiating.⁴¹⁹

John Willis was born on September 21, 1857 to Leonidas and Maria Archerd; Elizabeth Jane on January 28, 1860; and Lillie F. on December 23, 1862.⁴²⁰

⁴¹⁴ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; and the baptism record in Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996.

⁴¹⁵ Indeed, the 1911 *History of the Archerd Family* claims that the middle name is *Hamline*, implying that Methodist Episcopal circuit rider Leonidas Hamline was the namesake; but would strict Presbyterians John and Elizabeth Hays Archerd choose such a namesake?

⁴¹⁶ February 14, 1862 letter of cousin W. A. Watkins addressed to Leonidas as *Lon*.

⁴¹⁷ Obituary of Leonidas Archerd; and 1883 obituary of his wife's father John Willis, a Methodist Episcopal from age 12.

⁴¹⁸ 1930 John Thomas Archerd autobiography; and Infare, *n. Older Use*. a party or reception for a newly married couple (p. 977, Webster's New Universal Unabridged Dictionary, 2003 Barnes & Noble Publishing, Inc.).

⁴¹⁹ Clermont County Marriage records (1855-1859), Vol. 7, image 74 of 246 at familysearch.org; Maria Willis was born in Clermont County on April 10, 1836 to John Willis and Patience Marsh.

⁴²⁰ Maria Archerd widow's Civil War pension file #61486.

In the 1860 census for Monroe Township in Clermont County, Ohio: Leonidas, Maria, John and Elizabeth resided with Elizabeth Archerd, widowed mother of Leonidas.

On August 28, 1862 Leonidas enlisted in Company D, 7th Ohio Cavalry, as a private, for three years and received a \$25 bounty. His enlistment was accepted and he was mustered in on October 30 at Camp Ripley, Ohio.

Leonidas and Maria exchanged letters during the autumn of 1862.⁴²¹

[Brig. Gen. Samuel P. Carter] *My original design was to have divided the force into two columns, and strike the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad at two points at the same time, distant 100 miles apart, and, by moving toward the center, have completely destroyed the road for that distance* [but the force was too small to do this, so he operated as one group]. He had two cavalry battalions from the Second Michigan, the Ninth Pennsylvania and the First Battalion, Seventh Ohio (under Major Reaney). These groups came together at the mouth of Goose Creek, Clay County, Kentucky on Christmas Day at a place called Heard's. The force numbered 980, most of whom had not seen action.

By noon on the 28th they had reached the foot of the Cumberland Mountains, following 'mere bridle-paths along the banks of creeks and over steep and rugged mountains.



They were on the north side of the Cumberlands, opposite Crank's Gap. There they fed the horses and packed a day's food and forage, and sent the pack train back. They then went up the mountains at dusk and descended into enemy territory during the dark of early evening, the whole force reaching the bottom by 10 p.m. Then they marched through the night across Lee County, Virginia, via Cove Creek, crossed through a gap in Poor Valley Ridge and through Powell's Valley and by daylight were at the top of Waller's Ridge, having traveled 22 miles that night. They fed the horses on Waller's Ridge and moved on, capturing some rebel soldiers at Stickleyville. Then the force went across Powell's Mountain and through Pattonville and by sunset on the 29th they were just across the Clinch River, 12 miles from Estillville, Scott County, Virginia. They heard from their scouts that there was a large rebel force waiting for them at Moccasin Gap. This enemy fled and the raiding party moved through the Gap, capturing rebels here and there.

At daylight on the 30th, they reached Blountsville, Sullivan County, East Tennessee. They surprised and captured 30 rebel cavalry here. Then they moved toward the railroad bridge at Union, 6 miles from Blountsville. The Second Michigan went ahead and destroyed this bridge, some 600 feet long. When Brig. Gen. Carter reached Union, he found this *fine structure [was] slowly burning*. The 150 rebels (62nd North Carolina) defending Union had surrendered without resistance. Also destroyed

⁴²¹ Jack D. Taylor, a descendant of Leonidas and Marie's daughter Lillie, has the original letters.

here were 'the stores, barracks, tents, a large number of arms and equipments, a considerable amount of salt, niter, a railroad car, the depot [and a] wagon bridge'.

After this, Brig. Gen. Carter dispatched part of his command (181 men), including the Seventh Ohio Cavalry, toward the Watauga Bridge, at Carter's Depot, 10 miles west of Union. *On reaching the station, about sunset, they found the enemy, consisting of two companies of Sixty-second North Carolina troops, estimated by Colonel Walker at nearly 200 men, falling into line. Colonel Walker gallantly attacked them, and, after a brief but firm resistance, they broke and fled to the wood.*

Our loss was 1 killed, 1 mortally and 1 severely wounded, and 2 slightly wounded. The rebel loss was 12 to 16 killed. The raiding party destroyed the Watauga Bridge and then withdrew, with rebel bushwhackers taking potshots at them from time to time along the marching route leading back to the vicinity of Jonesville, in Lee County, Virginia, where two companies of rebels tried to ambush them. From this area the union force made it back thought the Cumberland Mountains by January 3, 1863. In five days and 17 hours, the force had been out of the saddle but thirty hours. The total journey was 470 miles, 170 of which were in enemy country. They returned in high spirits and in good condition, proud to think they had accomplished a feat which, for hazard and hardships, has no parallel in the history of war.⁴²²

A 7 Cav. Ohio.		A 7 Cav. Ohio.		A 7 Cav. Ohio.	
<u>Lemidas H. Archer</u>		<u>Lemidas H. Archer</u>		<u>L. H. Archer</u>	
Rugles, Co. D, 7 Reg't Ohio Cavalry.		Rugles, Co. D, 7 Reg't Ohio Cavalry.		Rugles, Co. D, 7 Reg't Ohio Cavalry.	
Age 26 years.		Age 26 years.		Age 26 years.	
Company Muster Roll		Company Muster-out Roll, dated		Company Muster-in Roll	
Enlistment to date 31, 1862		March 10, 1863		of the organization named above. Roll dated	
Present or absent		Muster-out to date		Camp Ripley, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1862	
For e. \$ 100 for		Last paid to		Muster-in to date	
Do not get \$ 100 for		Clothing account:		Joined for duty and enrolled	
Valuation of horse, \$ 100		Last settled 1862; drawn since \$ 100		When Aug. 28, 1862	
Valuation of horse equipments, \$ 100		Due soldier \$ 100; due U. S. \$ 100		Where Camp Ripley, Ohio	
Remarks: Killed in action at Carter's Depot, East Tenn. Dec. 30, 1862		Ain't for clothing in kind or money sold \$ 100		Period 3 years	
		Due U. S. for arms, equipments, &c. \$ 100		Bounty paid \$ 25 100; due \$ 100	
		Bounty paid \$ 25 100; due \$ 100		Valuation of horse, \$ 100	
		Valuation of horse, \$ 100		Valuation of horse equipments, \$ 100	
		Valuation of horse equipments, \$ 100		Remarks: Enlisted as private	
		Remarks: Killed in action at Carter's Depot, East Tenn. Dec. 30, 1862		Appointed Sept. 30, 1862	
For. Signed Adjutant's Off.		Book mark:		Book mark:	
Book mark:		Book mark:		Book mark:	
Randall		Randall		Randall	

⁴²² January 9, 1863 letter of Brig. Gen. Samuel P. Carter, U.S. Army, to Maj. Gen. Gordon Granger, Commander of the Army of Kentucky, included in *Carter's raid into East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia*, Volume 20, Chap. XXXII of *Military Operations of the Civil War*; a Confederate Army report of the Jonesville skirmish, during the return trip of the union raiding party, said that the invading force was 2,000 strong, and splendidly armed with Colt's five-shooting rifles and army revolving pistols. *I do not doubt they had twenty shots to my one. I had for action 750 men.*

Leonidas was killed on December 30, 1862 in Tennessee. His *effects [were] handed over to his wife* by Capt. E. H. Lindsey.⁴²³ He *was a great favorite and leader among his associates, fond of company and thoroughly understood the art of making himself agreeable. He enlisted in the Seventh Ohio Cavalry, was bugler for his company, was shot and killed in a skirmish near Carter's Station, Tenn., the first volley fired at his company.*⁴²⁴

Maria Archerd applied for a widow's pension from the United States government on July 1, 1863, and it was subsequently awarded on December 29, 1865.⁴²⁵

The 1870 census showed Maria and her children residing with her mother-in-law Elizabeth Archerd on the home farm in Monroe Township in Clermont County.

In the 1880 census Maria was enumerated with her daughter Elizabeth Jane Eastman in Colorado Springs, El Paso County, Colorado: W. F. Eastman, 30, born Illinois, photographer; wife E. J., 20, born Ohio; son Walter, 5, born Iowa, and son Arthur, 3, born Ohio (Walter and Arthur's mother was born in England, indicating that there had been a first wife); son Warren, 4 months, born Colorado; mother-in-law Maria Archerd, 44, born Ohio, dressmaking; and sister-in-law Lillie Archerd, 18, born Ohio.

On April 18, 1883 Maria A. Archerd paid \$2.00 to file a Declaratory Statement with the federal Land Office in Niobrara, Nebraska with respect to the SE ¼ (160 acres) of Section 24, Township 31 N, Range 14 West, on which she had settled on April 14, 1883. Under the provisions of the Pre-emption Laws, she had to make improvements and to publish her intention to prove up her claim in a newspaper designated by the Land Office. On September 24, 1884, Maria certified to the Niobrara Land Office that she was from Richmond in Holt County, Nebraska, that she had filed Homestead Application No. 11349 *for the purpose of actual settlement and cultivation*, that she had been living on the land since April 14, 1883, and that she had made improvements consisting of one 18x18 sod house with one window and one door, a board floor and a tar paper roof, and was cultivating 10 acres. On October 3, 1884 Maria filed a request with the Land Office to enter the land, which she certified was surveyed, and she paid the \$14 entry fee.⁴²⁶

Mary Archerd, 45, dressmaker, born Ohio, was reported in the June 19, 1885 Holt County, Nebraska census for Township 31.

The required newspaper homestead settlement notice was published in The Atkinson Bee for six consecutive weeks beginning on October 8, 1886. On November 18, 1886 Maria was required to appear before the Land Office in O'Neill, with two witnesses (neighbors Hiram Sterns and Hiram Wheeler), but they missed the train at Atkinson. She certified that heavy snow made it impossible to drive twenty-four miles from Atkinson to O'Neill. They were able to get to O'Neill on the train the next day, November 19. Maria and the witnesses answered a series of questions, one of which indicated that Maria had used a *building bee* to get her house constructed. She and the witnesses reported that she had a 12'x14' frame house with a door and two windows and shingles (built in March 1885), a stable, a well and a 10'x14' cellar, and that twenty-two acres of sod were broken and crops raised for three seasons.⁴²⁷

⁴²³ L. H. Archerd service records at the National Archives in Washington, D.C.

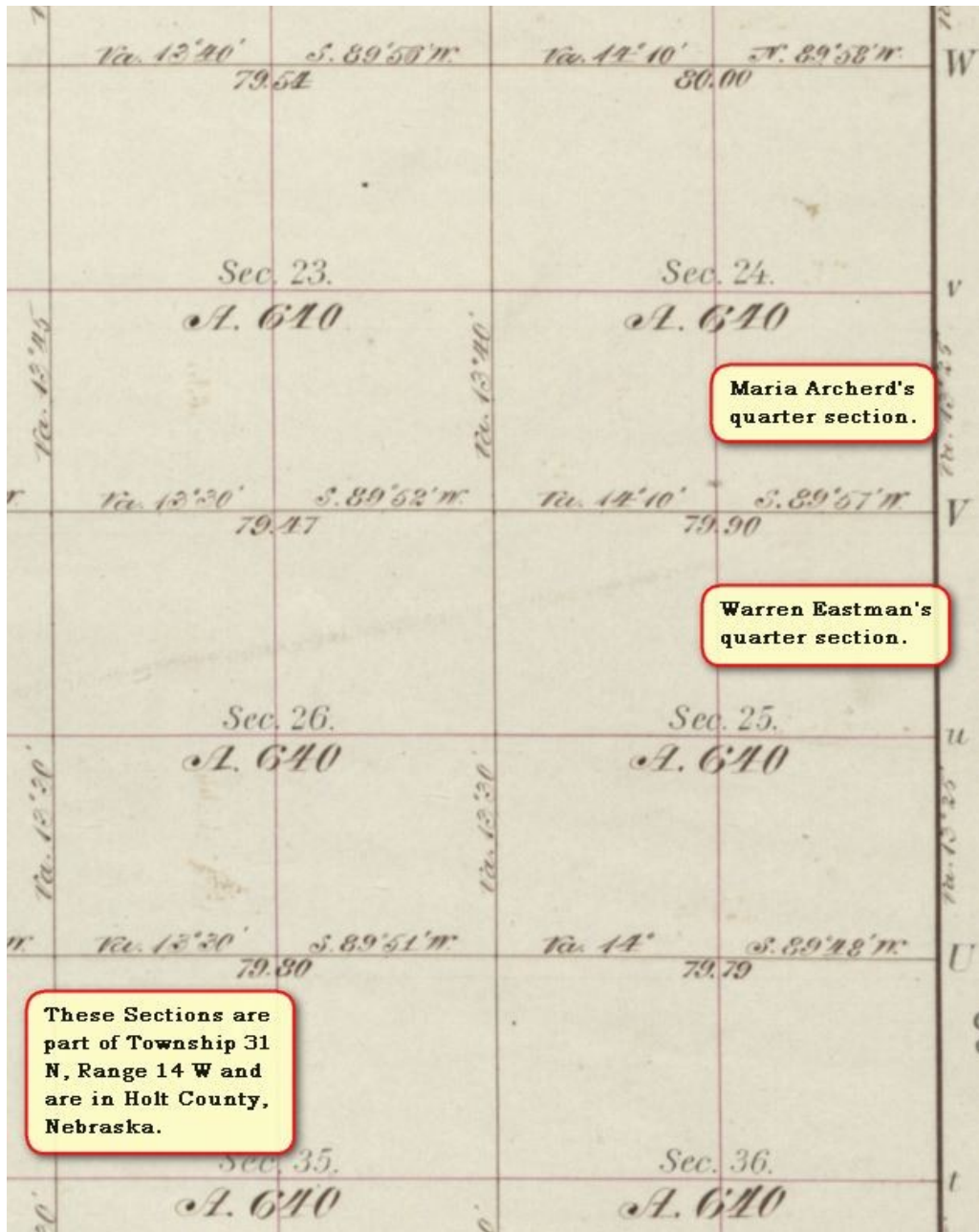
⁴²⁴ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*.

⁴²⁵ Maria Archerd widow's Civil War pension file #61486.

⁴²⁶ Records of the Niobrara Land Office.

⁴²⁷ Records of the Niobrara Land Office.

The Niobrara Land Office records included a January 22, 1887 certification of the War Department concerning Leonidas Archerd's enrollment and service in Company D of the 7th Regiment of Ohio Cavalry Volunteers.



On November 19, 1886 and February 10, 1887 Maria signed a *Final Affidavit Required of Homestead Claimants*. On February 14, 1887 she made a final payment for the land and a Final Certificate (No. 3370) was issued to her. A patent for the land was issued on June 28, 1890.⁴²⁸

⁴²⁸ Records of the Niobrara Land Office.

On April 14, 1888, Warren F. Eastman, Maria's son-in-law, purchased 160 acres of land immediately south of Maria's land. His land was the NE ¼ of Section 25, Township 31 N, Range 14 W.⁴²⁹

In 1891 Warren Eastman was living in Lead, South Dakota.

On March 24, 1892, Maria Archerd deeded her property to the Union Trust Company, and on April 1, 1892 there was a Sheriff's Sale of Warren Eastman's quarter section to Valley Loan & Trust Company. These transactions could have been negotiated foreclosure transactions.⁴³⁰

On April 24, 1894 Rufus H. Archerd wrote a letter to Maria in care of *Mr. Eastman*. Rufus was living in Dustin in Holt County at the time. The Eastman family, with Maria, may have still been in Lead, South Dakota, but the envelope containing the letter was not kept.



Maria Archerd was not listed with the Warren Eastman's in the 1900 census for Moline, Illinois.

In the 1910 census for Moline, Rock Island County, Illinois: Elizabeth Eastman, 50, married 31 years, born Ohio; son Warren L., 29, born Colorado; daughter Grace, 25, born Nebraska; and mother-in-law Maria Archerd, 74, widow, born Ohio.⁴³¹

In the 1920 census (taken in January), Maria Archerd resided with her daughter Lillie A. White and Lillie's husband Ed on a farm in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio. Maria was 83.

Maria died of asthma in New Richmond, Ohio on February 14, 1920. She was buried in Laurel Cemetery.⁴³²

⁴²⁹ The office of the Holt County Register of Deeds has a record that Warren sold 25 acres to Richmonia Congregational Church on April 23, 1885 so he may have entered the county at the same time as Maria; the location of the 25 acres has not been ascertained.

⁴³⁰ Holt County Clerk e-mail, 2015.

⁴³¹ In 1910 W. Fillmore Eastman, 59, with second wife Frances, 42, resided in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

⁴³² Death certificate from widow's pension file (showing asthma); and FindAGrave memorial #77535924.

John Willis Archerd

*John W. Archerd, M.D., a prominent physician and surgeon, practicing his profession in Grafton, Fillmore county, Nebraska, is a graduate of the Omaha Medical College, and in his practice, by his devotion to his work and the careful study and diagnosis of the various cases that have come under his observation, he has been unusually successful and has gained quite a reputation as a skilled practitioner [and] Dr. Archerd is indebted to the district schools of Ohio for his educational advantages, and on laying aside his text books he was married June 10, 1880, to Ada Shaw, a native of Ohio, who died December 11, 1881. He took up the occupation of farming, which he followed in his native state until 1882, when he came west to Polk county, Nebraska. There he obtained a position in a drugstore, and while thus employed he commenced reading medicine. In 1883, he entered the medical college of Ohio, at Cincinnati, where he spent one year, and the following year was engaged in practice in Osceola, Nebraska. In 1885, he went to Chadron, this state, where in partnership with Dr. G. P. Wailer, he followed his profession through that year and the year following. Subsequently he engaged in stock raising in Nebraska for two years, and in 1889 resumed practice at Litchfield, this state. In 1890, he entered the Omaha Medical College, and after his graduation the following year, he returned to Litchfield, where he remained until coming to Grafton, in January, 1894. Here he has succeeded in building up a large and lucrative practice and to-day ranks among the ablest physicians of this region. He is an honored member of the Fillmore and York county medical societies. On the 28th of January, 1889, Dr. Archerd was united in marriage with Miss Louise Piercy, a native of Nebraska, and to them have been born three children: Marie, May and Leonidas H. The Doctor and his wife both belong to the Congregational church, and he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and the Loyal Mystic Legion of America. Politically he affiliates with the Republican party, and he is now most efficiently serving as a member of the town board of Grafton.*⁴³³

Marie Aceneth was born to John and Louise Archerd on November 14, 1889 in Litchfield, Sherman County, Nebraska; May E. was born there on May 5, 1893; and Leonidas H. on September 5, 1898 in Grafton, Fillmore County, Nebraska.⁴³⁴

In the 1900 census for Fillmore County, Grafton Village: John Archerd, 42, born Sept. 1857, Ohio, doctor; wife Louisa, 33, born April 1867 in Nebraska, parents born New York and Ohio; daughter Marie, 10, born Nov 1889, in Nebraska; daughter May, 7, born May 1893, Nebraska; and son Leonidas, 1, born Sept. 1898, Nebraska.

John Willis was born to John and Louise Archerd on June 6, 1906 in Grafton.⁴³⁵

In the 1910 census for Spring Creek Precinct, Cook Village, Johnson County, Nebraska: Dr. John Archerd, 52, married 21 years, physician in general practice; wife Louise, 42; daughter Marie, 20, public school teacher; daughter May, 16, operator in telephone office; son Leonidas, 11; and son Willis, 3.

In the 1920 census for Clay County, Clay Center, Nebraska (on Martin Ave.): John W. Archerd, 62, doctor; wife Louise C., 52; May, 26, daughter, linotype operator; son Leonidas H., 21, printer; and son Willis J., 14.

⁴³³ Memorial and Biographical Record (relating to Butler, Polk, Seward, York and Fillmore Counties, Nebraska), Compendium of Biography, pp. 978, 979; 1899, Geo. A. Ogle & Co., Chicago.

⁴³⁴ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

⁴³⁵ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

Louise died on December 11, 1922 in Hastings, Adams County, Nebraska. John later married Elizabeth S. Campbell.

In the 1930 census, Dr. John W. and Elizabeth S. Archerd, both 72, were residing on Maple Street in Crookston Village, Cherry County, Nebraska.

*Dr. J. W. Archerd, for many years a highly esteemed physician and surgeon of Clay Center, died at his home in Crookston, Nebraska, Tuesday morning, November 3, 1936. The doctor was 79 years of age last September 21st. He was the father of Mrs. Mae Howard, wife of the publisher of this paper and, besides her, leaves to mourn his passing, a daughter, Mrs. Ira Martin, a son, Leonidas, and a son, Willis, and his wife Mrs. Elizabeth Archerd. Funeral services were held in Crookston, Wednesday afternoon and in Clay Center, Thursday morning. Commitment was made in the Archerd family lot in the Clay Center cemetery.*⁴³⁶

In the 1940 census for Chadron, Dawes County, Nebraska (636 King St.): Elizabeth S. Archerd, 83, widow, born Pennsylvania; Jennie E. Tait, daughter, 58, widow, seamstress, born Iowa; and Elmira S. Tait, granddaughter, 29, divorced.

Elizabeth S. Archerd, 87, died on May 69, 1944 and was buried as Elizabeth S. Campbell in Greenwood Cemetery, Chadron, Dawes County, Nebraska.⁴³⁷

Marie Aceneth (Archerd) Martin

On February 22, 1911 Marie A. Archerd married Ira Clayton Martin.⁴³⁸

In the 1920 census for the 6th Ward, Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska: Ira C. Martin, 32, born Nebraska, parents born Italy and Nebraska, works at creamery; Marie A., 30, born in Nebraska, parents in Ohio and Nebraska; and three daughters born in Nebraska - May E., 5; Edna M., 3 2/12; and Frances J., 1 2/12.⁴³⁹

Charles Willis Martin was born to Marie and Ira on September 17, 1925.⁴⁴⁰

In the 1930 census for Township Ten in Havelock Village, Lancaster County, Nebraska: Ira Martin, renter, 42, odd jobs laborer; Marie, 30; and May E., 15; Edna, 13; Frances, 11; and Charles, 4 7/12.

The Martin marriages⁴⁴¹:

* On September 16, 1936, Frances Janette Martin married Lewis Sharp;

* On February 23, 1939, May Eloise Martin married Presley Pace;

* On December 14, 1941, Edna Marie Martin married Eldon Judd West in Salt Lake City, Utah; and

* On July 11, 1951, Charles Willis Martin married Louise Lunt.

⁴³⁶ Obituary from Clay County *Sun* newspaper.

⁴³⁷ FindAGrave memorial #88529246.

⁴³⁸ Ira was born on July 31, 1887 in Cook, Johnson County, Nebraska to Benjamin Charles Martin and Hattie Yarwood (Ancestral File at familysearch.org; and 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger).

⁴³⁹ Birth dates for the children are included in 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

⁴⁴⁰ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

⁴⁴¹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

May Pace died on December 4, 2000 at Jones, Oklahoma County, Oklahoma. Her Social Security account was opened in Utah.⁴⁴²

In the 1940 census for Ward 8, Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska: Ira C. Martin, 52 (8th grade), janitor of public building; wife Marie, 49 (3 years high school), cook in public school; daughter Edna, 23 (3 years college); son Chas., 13; daughter May Pace, 25 (4 years high school); and son-in-law David Pace, 23 (2 years high school), born Idaho, public labor janitor.

Edna Marie Martin (Mrs. Eldon J. West) died on January 8, 2006 in Kanab, Weber County, Utah.⁴⁴³

In the 1950 census for Lincoln: Ira C. Martin, 62, building custodian; and wife Marie A., 60, luncheonette baker.

On October 21, 1954, Ira Martin died in Ogden, Weber County, Utah. He was buried on October 26 at Lincoln Memorial Park in Lincoln, Nebraska.⁴⁴⁴

Marie A. (Archerd) Martin died on April 15, 1985 and was also buried at Lincoln Memorial Park.⁴⁴⁵

May E. (Archerd) Howard

In about 1924 May Archerd married Fred Bixby Howard in Clay Center, Clay County, Nebraska.⁴⁴⁶

In the 1930 census for Clay Center: Fred Howard, 62, editor county paper, born Pennsylvania, parents born New York and Pennsylvania; wife Mae, 36, born Nebraska, parents born Ohio and Nebraska; Mary A., 5; Frieda, 3+; and Fred B., 1+.

John Archerd Howard was born in 1932 to Fred and May.

On February 19, 1938, Fred Bixby Howard died in Clay Center.⁴⁴⁷

⁴⁴² Social Security Death Index; May's daughter Carolyn Christoffersen had custody of the four original Archerd Family Record pages in 2008.

⁴⁴³ Edna married Eldon West in the Salt Lake Temple of the LDS church and was always active in the church. She graduated from the University of Nebraska College of Pharmacy in 1940 and was one of the first female pharmacists in Utah, working for Stewart Drugs for 10 years. She also worked 19 years for the Union Pacific Railroad Employees Hospital Association, retiring in 1978. She and Eldon were temple workers for 14 years in the Ogden Temple. *Granny was preceded in death by her parents, husband, brother (Paul) and a sister (May Pace)*. Surviving Edna were: daughter Lillian (Mrs. Robert) Gurr, of Kanab, Utah; son Judd West (wife Linda) of Ogden, Utah; daughter Kathryn (Mrs. Kent) Connelly of Kemmerer, Wyoming; sister Francis Sharp of Crete, Nebraska; brother Charles Martin (wife Louise) of Gilbert, Arizona; and 14 grandchildren and 23 great-grandchildren. Her last days were in a hospice in Kanab, Utah. January 21, 2006 funeral. Interment in Myers Evergreen Memorial Park, Ogden. Mrs. West's husband died on November 6, 2004. He was born June 9, 1915 in Morgan, Morgan County, Utah. (Source: Obituary from January 19, 2006 Ogden *Standard Examiner*.)

⁴⁴⁴ FindAGrave memorial #20401117.

⁴⁴⁵ FindAGrave memorial #210103629.

⁴⁴⁶ No marriage record has been found; Fred was born on January 12, 1868 in Garland, Warren County, Pennsylvania to Dr. Isaac D. and Sarah E. Howard; Fred's first wife was Susan Alma Forbes.

⁴⁴⁷ *Fred B. Howard, former publisher of the Clay County Sun at Clay Center, died at his home there Sunday at the age of 70 years. Death resulted from a throat ailment for which he recently underwent an operation at Rochester, Minn. His condition had not been considered critical. Mrs. Howard found her husband dead in his bedroom. Fred Howard was the son of a pioneer Clay County physician, the late I. D. Howard of Harvard. He was a pharmacist at Harvard and Thedford before taking up newspaper work. He and a partner, Fred Ojers, purchased the Sun in May, 1911. In September of that year Howard bought Ojers' interest. His outstanding loyalty to the home town and a rare ability to analyze men and situations, and the firm conviction to do his duty as he saw it, made Howard's paper an outstanding one. He sold the paper to Don Searle in 1937. Surviving are his widow and five children: Mary Ann, Freda Beth, Fred Dixey, Ruth and John. Funeral services were held at the home in Clay Center beginning at 10:30 a.m. Tuesday with the Rev. G. L. Birch,*

In the 1940 census for Fairmount, Grant County, Indiana, in the household of John and Ruth Cochran (a newspaper reporter): lodgers named Howard who lived in Clay Center, Nebraska in 1935 – May (not Amy), 46, widow, newspaper operator; Mary A., 15; Freda B., 14; Fred, 11; Ruth M., 9; and John A., 8.

In the 1950 census For Holdrege, Phelps County, Nebraska: May Howard, 56, widow, linotype operator at newspaper; daughter Ruth M., 19, nurses aide at hospital; and son John A., 18, filling station attendant.

May Howard died in March 1982 in Holdrege and was buried in Clay Center Cemetery, Clay County, Nebraska.⁴⁴⁸

Leonidas H. Archerd

On July 26, 1921 Leonidas Archerd married Nellie Myrtle Cloyd.⁴⁴⁹ He and Nellie were in the 1930 census for Chillicothe, Peoria County, Illinois; the 1940 census for Ottawa, LaSalle County, Illinois; and the 1950 census for Peoria County, Illinois. They did not have any children. Leonidas died on December 30, 1967 in Sanger, Fresno County, California, and was buried at Belmont Memorial Park in Fresno.⁴⁵⁰ Nellie died on June 13, 1984 in Fresno.⁴⁵¹

John Willis Archerd, jr.

On August 2, 1926 John Archerd married Margaret Helen McKerman. John Willis III was born on February 15, 1929.⁴⁵²

In the 1930 census for Fremont, Dodge County: John W. Archerd, 23; wife Margaret, 29; son John W. Archerd, 1; and a stepdaughter.

Jerrold Leonidas Archerd was born on October 3, 1931. He married Eleanor Czapenski on February 3, 1951. Jerrold died in 1984 in Seattle, Washington.⁴⁵³

Margaret Louise Archerd was born on April 18, 1933; and twins May Rose and Marie Pearl Archerd on January 20, 1937.⁴⁵⁴

In the 1940 census for Bennington, Douglas County, Nebraska: John W. Archerd, 33, born Nebraska, laborer on road construction project; wife Margaret H., 39, born Nebraska; children born Nebraska - John W., 11; Jerrold L., 8; Margaret L., 6; May R., 3; and Marie P., 3.

John Willis Archerd, jr. died in March 1974 in Omaha, Douglas County, Nebraska, and John Willis Archerd (III) died in Portland, Oregon on September 14, 1996.⁴⁵⁵

pastor of the Congregational church, in charge. Interment was made at Clay Center (obituary of February 23, 1938 from the Nelson Gazette.

⁴⁴⁸ Social Security Death Index; and FindAGrave memorial #53832852.

⁴⁴⁹ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

⁴⁵⁰ Death Certificate; and FindAGrave memorial #17390942 (showing that he was an Army PFC in WWI).

⁴⁵¹ California death index.

⁴⁵² 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

⁴⁵³ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger; and Social Security Death Index.

⁴⁵⁴ 1970 Archerd history manuscript, compiled by Beth Mather Norman and Elaine Lionberger.

⁴⁵⁵ Social Security Death Index.

Elizabeth Jane (Archerd) Eastman

On August 17, 1879 Lizzie Archerd, 20, married Warren F. Eastman, 29, in Clermont County, Ohio.⁴⁵⁶

Warren Leonidas was born to Elizabeth and Warren Eastman on June 7, 1880 in Colorado Springs, El Paso County, Colorado.⁴⁵⁷

In the 1880 census for Colorado Springs: W. F. Eastman, 30, born Illinois, photographer; wife E. J., 30, born Ohio; son Walter, 5, born Iowa, and son Arthur, 3, born Ohio; son Warren, 4 months, born Colorado; mother-in-law Maria Archerd, 44, born Ohio, dressmaking; and sister-in-law Lillie Archerd, 18, born Ohio.⁴⁵⁸

Earl Russell was born to Elizabeth and Warren Eastman in 1881. *At the West Creek Mills, on March 5th, 1882, Earl Russell, infant son of Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Eastman, aged 6 months and 13 days. Funeral services [were held at] the residence of Joseph Dozier, on Weber street.*⁴⁵⁹

Grace Eastman was born to Elizabeth and Warren Archerd in Nebraska on June 27, 1884; and Edna on March 16, 1887.

On April 14, 1888, Warren F. Eastman purchased 160 acres of land immediately south of his mother-in-law Maria Archerd's land in Holt County, Nebraska. He defaulted on his loan from Valley Loan & Trust Company, and his land was taken by foreclosure and sold at a Sheriff's sale on April 1, 1892.

Arthur Rennick Eastman died on March 4, 1891, in Lead, South Dakota.⁴⁶⁰

On April 24, 1894 Rufus H. Archerd wrote a letter to Maria in care of *Mr. Eastman*. Rufus was living in Dustin in Holt County, Nebraska at the time.

In the 1900 census for the Moline, Rock Island County, Illinois: Warren Eastman, born July 1850 in Illinois, capitalist; Lizzie, born Jan. 1860 in Ohio, 3 of 4 children surviving; son Warren L., born June 1880 in Colorado; daughter Grace, born June 1884 in Nebraska; and daughter Edna M., born Nov. 1887 in Nebraska.

In June 1909, at St. Louis, Missouri, Edna May Eastman married Earle Boyd Hearnese.⁴⁶¹

In the 1910 census for St. Louis County, Missouri (ward 21-D, St. Louis; 4236 Red Bud Ave.): Earle B. Hearnese, 28, born Illinois, cashier at plow factory; and wife Edna M., 23, born Nebraska.

In the 1910 census for Moline: Elizabeth Eastman, 50, married 31 years; son Warren L., 29; daughter Grace, 25; and mother-in-law Maria Archerd, 74, widow; and in the 1910 Pittsburgh census, W. Fillmoor Eastman, 59, lodger, teacher to a private family; his wife Frances J., 42.

⁴⁵⁶ Clermont County marriage records 1878-1880, Vol. 15, image 204 of 369 at familysearch.org.

⁴⁵⁷ 1918 draft registration.

⁴⁵⁸ Walter and Arthur were from Mr. Eastman's marriage to Rebecca E. Stanly on Sept. 9, 1870 in Jasper County, Iowa.

⁴⁵⁹ Death notice, copy furnished by John W. Taylor, Kent, Washington.

⁴⁶⁰ *In Memoriam* and other death notices from the Lead *Herald*, and the Deadwood *Independent* (copies furnished by John W. Taylor of Kent, Washington).

⁴⁶¹ Earle's parents were William Burrell Hearnese (1850-1910), born Cleveland, Ohio, and Margaret Elizabeth Boyd (1858-1946), born Charleston, Missouri (Group Sheets by Betty Hearnese, furnished in 1992 by Velna Brown, Betty's sister).

On January 12, 1916, Elizabeth J. Eastman, 55, died in Moline, Illinois; she was buried in Riverside Cemetery.⁴⁶²

In the 1920 census for Anniston, St. James Township, Mississippi County, Missouri: Earle B. Hearnes, 38, renting, retail merchant, department store; wife Edna M., 32, salesman, department store; son Donald R., 9; son Richard W., 7; daughter Eleanor M., 5; and mother Margaret E., 61.

Warren Eastman Hearnes was born to Edna and Earle on July 24, 1923 in Moline, Illinois. He married Betty Sue Cooper. Warren was a graduate of West Point, attended the University of Missouri Law School and was elected to the Missouri House where he served for 10 years, was elected Secretary of State and served 4 years and was elected Governor of Missouri in 1964 and in 1968, the first governor of Missouri to serve two consecutive terms.⁴⁶³

Lilley (Archerd) White

On June 10, 1883 Lillie Archer [sic] married Edward White in Clermont County, Ohio.⁴⁶⁴

Howard Archerd was born to Lillie and Edward White on December 14, 1884 in Monroe Township, Clermont County; Nellie Marie on November 24, 1886; and Lulu on October 8, 1891.⁴⁶⁵

In the 1900 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County: Edward White, born May 1858 in Ohio, married 17 years; wife Lilly, born Dec 1861, 3 of 3 children surviving; Howard; Nellie; and Lulu.⁴⁶⁶

In the 1910 census for Monroe Township: Edward White, 51, farmer; wife Lillie A., 48; and Lulu L., 18; and in 1920: Ed White, 61, farmer; wife Lillie A., 58; and mother-in-law Maria Archerd, 83, widow.



Lillie White, P.O. New Richmond, assisted with the paperwork in connection with her mother Marie's Civil War widow's pension. Maria died on February 14, 1920.

Edward White died in 1926 and was buried in Laurel Cemetery in Clermont County, Ohio.⁴⁶⁷

In the 1930 census Lillie, 68, was living alone in Monroe Township, but in 1940 and 1950 she was with her daughter Lulu Taylor and husband John A. Taylor in the same location.

Lillie lived until March 5, 1954. She was also buried at Laurel Cemetery.⁴⁶⁸

⁴⁶² FindAGrave memorial #197447466; the death date of January 12 is from her newspaper obituary.

⁴⁶³ Correspondence with Velna C. Brown; and obituary of Warren E. Hearnes, August 18, 2009 in *Southeast Missourian*.

⁴⁶⁴ Clermont County marriage records 1882-1883, Vol. 17, image 277 of 372 at familysearch.org.]

⁴⁶⁵ Clermont County birth records at familysearch.org.

⁴⁶⁶ The White family is said to have lived for a number of years in the old John Archerd farmhouse.

⁴⁶⁷ FindAGrave memorial #15171110.

⁴⁶⁸ FindAGrave memorial #15171148.

Howard Archerd White

On July 12, 1906 Howard A. White married Daisy Belle Corbin in Clermont County, Ohio. The minister was W. E. Spurrier, Methodist. Howard was a machinist.⁴⁶⁹

In the 1910 census for Newport (on Central Ave.), Campbell County, Kentucky: Howard White, 25, oil company pumpman; wife Daisy, 26; and daughter Dorothy, 11/12, born Kentucky. The family was still in Newport in 1920 and the children were Dorothy, 10; Lillian, 7; and Allen, 3 y, 9 m.

By 1930, the Howard White family was in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio. The census reported Howard and Daisy and children Lillian L., 18, born Kentucky; Alan H., 14, born Kentucky; and Clarence C., 7, born Ohio. Clarence's birth indicated that the move over the Ohio River took place early in the 1920's.

In the 1940 census for Cincinnati were Howard White, 55, policeman for private corporation; Daisy B., 56; Clarence C., 17; son-in-law Elmer C. Bohrer, 33, born Ohio, florist; and daughter Dorothy M. Bohrer, 30, born Ohio. In the 1940 census for Cincinnati Howard A. White, was working in maintenance at a railroad roundhouse; Clarence was still at home, age 27, working as an office clerk.

Howard White died January 7, 1977 in Hamilton County, Ohio.⁴⁷⁰ Daisy died in 1957. Howard and Daisy were buried in Mt. Zion Cemetery in Clermont County. Howard's death notice named children Mrs. Dorothy Roberts, Mrs. Lillian Smith and Clarence White of Cincinnati and Allen White of Naples, Florida.

Nellie Marie (White) Hawkins

On January 16, 1908 Nellie Marie White married Henry L. Hawkins in Clermont County, Ohio. The minister was Alfred Taylor.⁴⁷¹

In the 1910 census for Ohio Township: Henry Hawkins, 26, fruit farmer; and wife Nellie, 23. In the 1920 census for the same location, Henry and Nellie had with them son Edward W., 9; and daughter Mable C., 6.

The census records for 1920-1950 reported the Hawkins in Ohio Township in Clermont County and a 1942 draft registration record for Henry reported his location as New Richmond. Henry was a farmer. Children reported in the census records were Edward W. (born 1911); Mable C. (born 1914); Robert H. (born 1920); and Stanley H. (born 1923).

Henry died on July 30, 1955 and Nellie on August 4, 1956. Both were buried in Mount Pisgah Cemetery in New Richmond, Clermont County.⁴⁷²

Lulu L. (White) Taylor

On September 11, 1910 Lulu White married John Arthur Taylor in Clermont County.⁴⁷³

⁴⁶⁹ Clermont County marriage records 1905-1907, Vol. 28, image 170 of 345 at familysearch.org.

⁴⁷⁰ Social Security Death Index; Jack Taylor; and death notices indexed at Cincinnati and Hamilton County Library for the Cincinnati *Enquirer* for January 8 and 9.

⁴⁷¹ Clermont County marriage records 1907-1910, Vol. 29, image 64 of 336 at familysearch.org.

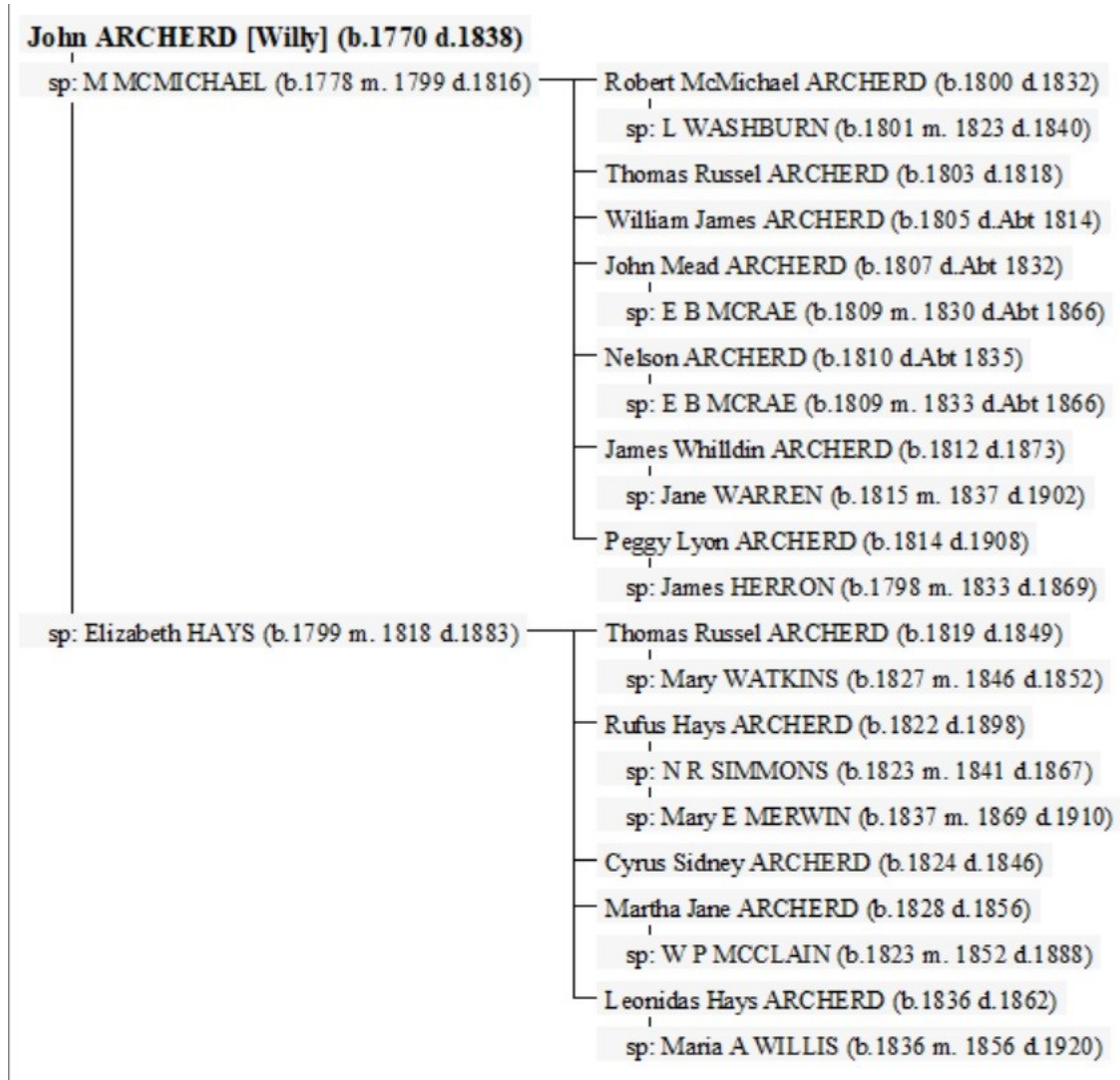
⁴⁷² FindAGrave memorials #22548839 and #23164191.

⁴⁷³ Biography of John Arthur Taylor written by their son John Maurice Taylor about 1969 (copy obtained from John William Taylor of Kent, Washington in January 2013; the marriage record was not indexed by familysearch.org).

For a short time after son William Howard was born (Feb. 26, 1911) until soon after son John Maurice was born (Feb. 3, 1913), the family lived in Newport, Kentucky and John worked as a warehouseman in Cincinnati. Then they returned to the New Richmond area and John took up farming. Margaret G. was born on December 8, 1917. John bought his own farm in 1918, and he and Lulu remained near New Richmond until 1958 when they purchased a lot and built a house at Orange Gardens, Kissimmee, Orange County, Florida.⁴⁷⁴

John Arthur Taylor died on December 23, 1979 in Kissimmee, Florida. Lulu also died in Kissimmee, in December 1985. They were both buried in Mount Zion Cemetery in New Richmond, Clermont County, Ohio.⁴⁷⁵

+++++



⁴⁷⁴ Biography of John Arthur Taylor written by their son John Maurice Taylor about 1969 (copy obtained from John William Taylor of Kent, Washington in January 2013).

⁴⁷⁵ FindAGrave memorials #133461883 and #133461924.

Robert McMichael Archerd

Robert McMichael Archerd, a son of John Archerd and Mary McMichael, was born December 7, 1800.⁴⁷⁶ His parents were at that time residing in Mason County, Kentucky. No record of a baptism has been located for Robert.

Robert moved with his parents and siblings to Clermont County, Ohio in about 1812. At some point before 1820, he moved west to Clark County, Indiana (near the falls of the Ohio River). There, on January 14, 1823 he married Laura Washburn. The minister was William Shanks, a Methodist Episcopal circuit rider.⁴⁷⁷

*Robert, our Great Grandfather, had three sons: John, married, but no children; William Asa, twelve children; and James, not married. There was also a half-brother, Ben Noble, who was killed in the Civil War.*⁴⁷⁸

Robert and Laura had two sons in Clark County, Indiana (John Robert on April 24, 1824, and William Asa on January 19, 1828) and one in Cincinnati (James Orlando on June 20, 1831).⁴⁷⁹

In the 1830 census for the western half of Clark County (near the Ohio River and southwest of a road leading from McDonald's Ferry to Browntown): Robt. M. Archard (sic) household - one male under 5, one male 5-10, one male 20-30, one female 10-15, one female 15-20 and two females 20-30. Laura was one of the older females and the other females may have been her sisters or cousins.

Robert M. Archerd died early in 1832. *Robert Archard [sic], burial ordered 2-28-1832, by B. Patterson, and Robert Archard [sic] buried week ending Feb 28, 1832 abt 32 yrs*⁴⁸⁰.

On August 7, 1835 Robert's widow Laura married Henry Noble in Cincinnati.⁴⁸¹ Laura and Henry had a son in 1837 and named him Benton R. Noble. Benton was a Civil War veteran who died on August 17, 1866 in Cincinnati.

On September 18, 1837, at age 13, John Robert Archerd was admitted to Cincinnati's Woodward High School. He attended the school for two years.⁴⁸²

In the 1840 Cincinnati census (Ward 6): Henry Noble household, including four boys (likely John Robert, William Asa, James Orlando Archerd and Benton R. Noble), as well as Laura Noble.

⁴⁷⁶ The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; and also in Civil War pension file #10988 of William Asa Archer. According to the 1949 Archer history, by Harry D. Mills, William Asa changed the spelling of his surname from Archerd to Archer.

⁴⁷⁷ Clark County, Indiana marriage records; internet research on Rev. Shanks; Laura Washburn was born on July 29, 1801 in Plainfield, Washington County, Vermont to Asa Washburn (Town Records of Plainfield, Book I, p. 68); Asa Washburn, who married Polly, daughter of Esek Howland (see pp 715-718, The Towns of Washington County, Vermont Historical Gazetteer, by Hemenway), died intestate in Clark County, Indiana in 1823 and Robert M. Archard (sic) was appointed administrator.

⁴⁷⁸ 1949 Archer family history; from the 1911 *History of the Archerd Family: Robert married, lived in Cincinnati, and died leaving three boys.*

⁴⁷⁹ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁴⁸⁰ Cemetery records of First Methodist Episcopal Church, M592, and Mss M591, p. 30, Methodist Burying Ground Book of Interment (Cincinnati Historical Society Library); burial at Catherine Street Methodist Cemetery.

⁴⁸¹ Restored Hamilton County (Ohio) Marriage Records 1808-1849, p. 211 (Groom's List); Henry Noble was born in 1795 in Worcester County, Maryland; his first wife Mary Mitchell died in Cincinnati on July 21, 1834.

⁴⁸² *A Memorial relating to Woodward High School, 1831-1836 and Woodward College, 1836-1851* (Cincinnati).

Laura Noble died on August 15, 1840.⁴⁸³

*Orlando Archard I do not remember.*⁴⁸⁴

An 1846 Cincinnati Directory included John Archerd, drayman (hauler of goods), north side of 3rd between Stone and Wood, and an 1850 Directory included John Archer, drayman, west side of Stone between 4th and Moses.

On February 22, 1848 William Asa Archer married Violette Barnes Sanders in Cincinnati (by E.R. Brooks, JP).⁴⁸⁵

John Robert Archer enlisted for service in the Mexican War on February 28, 1848 (in Company H, 2nd Ohio V.I.) and was discharged on July 26, 1848.⁴⁸⁶

In the 1850 census, Ward 6, Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio: (i) John Archer, 25, drayman, born in Indiana, and wife Elizabeth, 22, born in Ohio; and (ii) William Archer, 22, no occupation, born Ohio; his wife Vilot, 19, born England; and Charles, 1, born Ohio. James not found.

James Orlando was listed in an 1850 Cincinnati Directory as James Archer, landscape and historical engraver, at C. A. Jewett's, on the east side of Vine between 5th and 6th.

In 1852, John, William and James received the bequests made by their grandfather John Archerd.

An 1853 Cincinnati Directory included Wm. A. Archer, moulder, and John R. Archer, drayman, both at 35 Stone.

On November 1, 1854, John Robert Archerd died from typhoid fever. His body was removed from a vault and buried on March 1, 1855 in Section 49, Lot 128 of Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.⁴⁸⁷ John's widow may have remarried.

An 1855 Cincinnati Directory included Wm. Archer, drayman, at 513 W. 3rd, and Wm. Archer, Viletta B. Archer and John Archer at 35 Stone.

An 1856 Cincinnati Directory included Jas. Archer, engraver, 53 W. 3d.

James Orlando Archerd died on June 23, 1858. He was buried on June 26 in Cincinnati's Wesleyan Cemetery.⁴⁸⁸

⁴⁸³ The death was entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁴⁸⁴ 1880 Parker Academy history by Mrs. Sarah Preston Baker Parker, wife of headmaster James Parker (manuscript 373.77179, C597p of the Clermont County Genealogical Society, held by the Ohio Historical Society)

⁴⁸⁵ The marriage record is part of the Archer Civil War Pension file; Violette Sanders was born August 13, 1831 in England to William B. and Ann (White) Sanders (source: Violette's 1912 death certificate).

⁴⁸⁶ Graves Registration Card, Hamilton County, Ohio.

⁴⁸⁷ Spring Grove Cemetery records, in addition to the death date, show his birth date as April 24, 1825 (sic), birth location as Indiana, late residence as Cincinnati and parents as Robert and Laurie Archer.

⁴⁸⁸ Hamilton County, Ohio burial records: vol. 1 Wesleyan Cem. 1842-1971, Mary H. Remler, editor, p. 74: *James Archer, 26, 23 June 1858.*

William Asa Archer

In the 1860 census for Ward 6 of Cincinnati:

William Archer	32	m	Dayman	2500	500	Ohio
Violet	28	f				England
Charles	11	m				Ohio
John	9	m				do
William	6	m				do
Laura	11	f				do
Horace	3	m				do
Francis	1/2	f				do
Honora Swamy	16	f	Servant			Ireland
George Sanders	18	m	Dayman			Ohio

In 1860 the William Asa Archer family was the only remaining line of descendants from John and Mary (McMichael) Archerd's son Robert M. Archerd.

[I]n 1861, [the family] moved onto a farm near Plattsburg, Ind [and] when his father enlisted in the Union army in the Civil War, he [the son] assisted his mother in support of the family.⁴⁸⁹

William Asa Archer enlisted in the Union Navy on September 21, 1864 in Cincinnati while he was resident in Rei P.O, Ripley County, Indiana, where he was farming. He served as an ordinary seaman on *Great Western - Ratler - Ouachita - and Sybil* (tinclad gunboats). William Asa also served in what was called the Kirby Smith Rade on Cincinnati O. William was discharged at Mound City, Illinois on August 20, 1865.⁴⁹⁰



The Mississippi flotilla force, which included all the vessels operating on the Ohio, the Mississippi, the Red River, and their tributaries, comprised altogether over a hundred vessels, of the greatest variety in construction and character, -propellers, side-wheelers, stern-wheelers, rams, iron-clads, "tin-clads," unarmored boats, mortar-vessels. During the following years important additions were made to the flotilla. These were of two classes, light-draft boats and iron-clads. The light-drafts were small stern-wheel boats armed with howitzers, which were peculiarly useful for vedette and other light, flying service, but which in addition took their full share of the brunt of battle in the numerous contests that took place in the shoal waters of the Yazoo and the Red River. Drawing less than two feet of water, they could go almost anywhere, and with their howitzer batteries, and their light, bullet-proof plating, they were efficient vessels for clearing the river-banks of field batteries and sharp-shooters. Their armor, less than an inch in thickness, gave them the colloquial name of "tin-clads." Many of them including the Rattler became famous in the annals of the squadrons Western campaign. Iron or tin plating was nailed onto wooden steamships to make them "ironclads" or "tin-clads." Still, they took

⁴⁸⁹ Nov. 1938 obituary of William A. Archer junior, Winfield, Kansas newspaper.

⁴⁹⁰ Archer Civil War pension file; the file includes the names and birthdates of all of William and Violette's children.

their knocks from shore batteries and from ingenious mines (or "torpedoes"), since they were not armored below water line.⁴⁹¹

In the 1870 census for Franklin Township, Ripley County, Indiana:

Archer William	42	M	M	Farmer	1500	300	Indiana
— Violeta	38	W	M	Keeping house			England
— William A	16	M	M	farm laborer			Ohio
— Laura	14	W	W	at home			Ohio
— Horace	13	M	M	at home			Ohio
— Ellen	10	W	W	at home			Ohio
— Mary	8	W	W				Ohio
— Jane	3	W	W				Indiana
— Grant	5	M	M				Indiana

The census incorrectly shows baby George as Grant.

Sons Charles and John Robert were in Elm Township, Putnam County, Missouri.

On August 12, 1872, William B. Sanders of Switzerland County, Indiana made his Last Will and Testament. The Will identified son George W. Sanders, who was devised William's farm which he said he acquired by Deed of August 31, 1849; three children of deceased son Joshua Sanders; son Edwin Sanders; daughter *Violeta Archer wife of William Archer twenty dollars*; and two children of son Richard H. Sanders. A death certificate for George W. Sanders, who died May 10, 1901 in Switzerland County identified his father as Wm B. Sanders, born England, and his mother as Susan Eastep, born Maryland. Susan was William's second wife.

Violette Patience and Frank Everet Archer were born to William and Violette on Nov. 24, 1872.⁴⁹²

In 1873 William Asa Archer and his family moved to Putnam County, Missouri.⁴⁹³

In the 1880 census for Elm Township, Putnam County: William A. Archer, Sr., 52, farmer, father born Ohio, mother born Vermont; his wife Violette, 48, born England, parents born England; F. Ellen, 20, born Ohio; and children born in Indiana - Jane, 13; George W., 10; Violetta, 7; and Frank, 7. William A. Archer, Jr., 27, farmer, lived nearby, as did John Archer, 31.

An 1888 history for Putnam County described the county as hilly and broken land on the border with Iowa, eventually becoming a coal mining area, with the first settlers coming during 1836.

⁴⁹¹ Archer descendant Paul Hickman, in 2002.

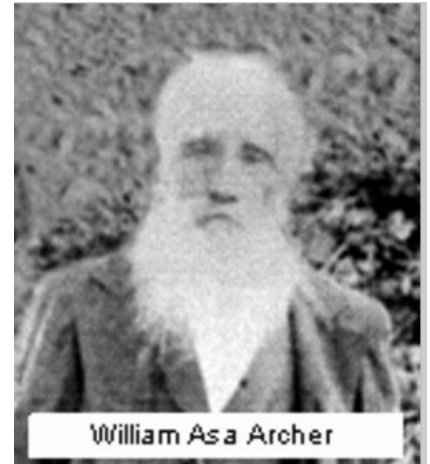
⁴⁹² 1949 Archer history.

⁴⁹³ Putnam County land records: (i) deed of 26 Feb 1875 (11/546) from Abraham Ellis and wife to William A. Archer, \$1000, 160 acres (lot 1 of NW 1/4 and N. 1/2 of SW 1/4 S.3, T. 64, R. 17); (ii) deed of 12 Nov 1877 (16/436) from William A. and Violette Archer to William A. Archer, \$500, 80 acres (E. 1/2 of lot 1 of NW 1/4 and NE 1/4 of SW 1/4 of S. 3, T. 64, R. 17), filed 18 Nov 1878; and (iii) deed filed 11 Dec 1908 (63/611) from William A. Archer, Sr. to Henry A. Ruggles. (source: George W. Archer, of The Archer Association).

Entries from the James Hickman Diary (spouse Frances Ellen Archer): (a) Jan. 19, 1889 - *Gave Papa Archer a dinner in honor of his 61st birthday, an agreeable occasion*; (b) Oct. 4, 1890 - *Papa, mother & Violette Archer went visiting to Charles Archer Tama Co. Iowa, Sept. 24th, returned Oct. 4th*; and (c) March 12, 1898 - *Papa & mother Archer returned from Iowa. Jane came home with them. Roads very muddy, light snow this evening.*

On July 5, 1898, William and Violette's living children were Chas. W. Archer, born Apr. 15, 1849; John R., born 26 Oct. 1850; William A., born June 30, 1853; Laura A., born July 21, 1855; Horace R., born March 16, 1857; Frances E., born July 28, 1859; Mary A., born Oct. 20, 1861; Jane, born Sept. 9, 1866; George W., born Oct. 14, 1869; and Violetta, born Nov. 24, 1872.⁴⁹⁴

In the 1900 census, Elm Township (that part south and west of the main stream of Black Bird Creek) in Putnam County: William Archer Sr., 72, farmer, renting farm, married 52 years, born Jan. 1828 in Indiana, parents born Ohio; and his wife Violette B., 68, born Aug. 1831 in England, 10 of 12 children surviving, parents born England.



James Hickman Diary: Nov. 28, 1901 - *Thanksgiving we met and took dinner with father and mother Archer. Their children were all there except Jane Mills. The other nine were there with their families and parts of families, in all 37 souls were present.*

In the 1910 census, Penn Township, Sullivan County, Missouri: William A. Archer, 82, living on own income; and wife Violette, age 77, with son George W. Archer residing next door.

*William A. Archer, an honored and respected citizen of this city, died at his home Wednesday evening, Sept. 21, 1910 at 8 o'clock, aged 82 years, of heart failure. Funeral will be held today, Friday afternoon, at 3 o'clock from the Presbyterian church, conducted by Rev. F. P. DeBolt. Interment will be made in Green City cemetery.*⁴⁹⁵



1994 by William F. Archer d



According to her death certificate, Violette Archer died on April 30, 1912. The informant was James. Hickman of Worthington, Missouri. Violette died in Worthington, of chronic intestinal nephritis. She was removed to Green City, Missouri and buried on May 2, 1912.

⁴⁹⁴ Archer Civil War pension file.

⁴⁹⁵ Obituary in the Milan (Missouri) *Standard* of September 27, 1910.

The final settlement of William's estate was filed in the county probate court on 14 Nov. 1912. The document identified the following heirs, and each received \$445.08: Charles W. Archer, John R. Archer, William A. Archer, Jr., George W. Archer, Laura A. Scott, Frances E. Hickman, Mary A. Mills, Sarah J. Mills and Violette Wiseman. Listed as heirs, each receiving \$89.02, were grandchildren: Perry C. Archer, Harry D. Archer, Hugh V. Archer, Nellie B. Hamilton and Grace Archer. Son George Archer was the estate administrator.⁴⁹⁶

Children of William Asa Archer:	Lived	1920 Location	Location at Death
Charles Walter Archer	1849-1928	Grundy Co, IA	Tama Co, IA
John Robert Archer	1850-1922	Sullivan Co, MO	Edwards Co, KS
William Asa Archer	1853-1938	Crowley Co, KS	Los Angeles Co, CA
Laura Ann Archer (Scott)	1855-1917		Decatur Co, KS
Horace Richard Archer	1857-1909		Adair Co, MO
Frances Ellen Archer (Hickman)	1859-1921	Putnam Co, MO	Putnam Co, MO
Mary Adeline Archer (Mills)	1861-1929	Adair Co, MO	Adair Co, MO
Sarah Jane Archer (Mills)	1866- abt 1914		Washtenaw Co, MI
George Washington Archer	1869-1961	Sullivan Co, MO	Adair Co, MO
Violette Patience Archer (Wiseman)	1872-1920	El Paso Co, CO	El Paso Co, CO
Frank Everet Archer	1872-1890		Putnam Co, MO

Charles Walter Archer

Charles Walter Archer was born to William and Violette on April 15, 1849 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁴⁹⁷

According to the 1870 census Charles was working as a farm hand on the Milton Canby property in Union Township, Putnam County, Missouri.

On February 22, 1880 Charles married Addie Eula Rogers in Sublette, Lee County, Illinois.⁴⁹⁸

Charles, 31, and Addie, 17, were in Lee Center, in Lee County, Illinois in 1880, where they were farming. They soon moved to Tama County, Iowa. Twins Ina and Nina were born on August 27, 1882, but Nina did not survive. Robert John was born on May 3, 1886, Clarence Wallace on March 4, 1889 and Winifred Reuben on Feb. 18, 1891. Then Addie died on January 28, 1893.⁴⁹⁹

In 1900 in Crystal Township, Tama County, Iowa, Charles, a farmer, resided with children Ina V., Robert, Clarence and Winifred.

On October 24, 1901 Charles Archer married Mary Maehrlein Wise in Reinbeck, Grundy County, Iowa.⁵⁰⁰ Chares and Marie Archer were in Tama County in 1910, with sons Clarence and Winnefried, both farmers, in the household. In the 1920 census for Reinbeck, Black Hawk Township, Grundy County, Iowa: Charles W. Archer, 70, no occupation; and Mary, 55, born Ohio, parents born Bavaria.

⁴⁹⁶ Record Book I, pp 264-265; Box 434, Probate Records, Sullivan County, Missouri.

⁴⁹⁷ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁴⁹⁸ Addie was born on Feb. 2, 1863 according to the 1949 Archer history; the 1870 census for Sublette placed her, at age 7, with Joshua and Permelia Rogers.

⁴⁹⁹ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁰⁰ Marie was born July 7, 1864 and died May 16, 1943, according to the 1949 Archer history.

James Hickman Diary: Aug. 10, 1922 - *Charles W. Archer & Geo. & Libbie Archer visited us 5 hours, Charley was returning from Kansas where he attended the funeral of Bro. John R. Archer who died Sunday evening Aug. July 30th, Belpre, Kan.*

Charles died on August 9, 1928 and was buried in Buckingham Cemetery in Traer, Tama County, Iowa.⁵⁰¹

In 1930, Charles' widow Mary married his nephew Ernest Archer. Ernest and Mary were in the 1930 and 1940 census records for East Waterloo Township, Black Hawk County, Iowa.

Mary (Maehrlein) Archer was a member of Walnut Street Baptist Church, Waterloo, Iowa at the time of her death; she was buried next to Charles in the Buckingham Cemetery in 1943.

John Robert Archer

John Robert Archer was born to William and Violette on October 26, 1850 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁵⁰²

In the 1870 census for Elm Township, Putnam County, Missouri: John Archer, 19, born Ohio. Nearby, in Martinstown, were James Worthington, 58, farmer, born Kentucky, wife M, 38, born Illinois.

On July 3, 1870, John married Elizabeth Nichols Worthington.⁵⁰³

John and Elizabeth Archer had Ernest Alva on August 15, 1871; Woodford Winston on February 18, 1873 (he died on August 9, 1874); Laura Ivy on June 7, 1875 (she died on October 30, 1890); Stella Grace on January 16, 1877; and Mary Jane on April 15, 1879.⁵⁰⁴ In the 1880 census for Putnam County, Missouri: John Archer, 31; wife Elizabeth N., 29; children born in Missouri: Ernest A., 8; Laura, 5; Stella G., 3; and Mary J., 1.

Inez Augusta Archer was born on March 3, 1881; Nova Adell on March 22, 1883; and Florence Mabel on December 28, 1886 (she died on July 18, 1888).⁵⁰⁵ *Little daughter Florence of John Archer died last Wed & buried Rose Cemetery Thursday. Mother died a few weeks ago.*⁵⁰⁶ John's wife Elizabeth died on April 29, 1888; *Mrs. John Archer died at her home in Elm Township Sunday last.*⁵⁰⁷

On September 16, 1888 John Archer married Malinda Foster in Putnam County, Missouri.⁵⁰⁸

⁵⁰¹ 1949 Archer history; and FindAGrave memorial #61182830.

⁵⁰² 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁵⁰³ *John A. Archie (sic) and Elizabeth A. Worthington by U. H. Redding, Licensed Preacher on 3 Jul 1870* (sources: Putnam County, Missouri marriage index, courtesy of Archer Research Association); Elizabeth was born April 11, 1851 to James Worthington (source: 1949 Archer history).

⁵⁰⁴ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁰⁵ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁰⁶ Graysville newspaper of July 25, 1888.

⁵⁰⁷ 1949 Archer history; and Unionville *Republican* of May 2, 1888.

⁵⁰⁸ 1949 Archer History; and Putnam County, Missouri marriage index: 2/44 *John R. Archer of Graysville, Putnam Co., MO over 21 and Malinda Foster of Harper Co., KS, over 18, License: 13 Sep 1888 married in Pence Twp on 16 Sep 1888 by Jeremiah Smith, JP.*; Malinda was born as Malinda Baker on July 10, 1849, and she first married William Foster in about 1868; they were in the 1870 census for Polk Township, Sullivan County, Missouri (William Foster, 42, farmer, born Missouri, and wife Malinda, 31, born Kentucky; also four children – James, 11; Alva, 9; William, 6; and Clarence, 1.

Lettie Gertrude Archer was born to John and Malinda on September 9, 1889, and John Robert on September 24, 1892 (he died on October 5, 1892).⁵⁰⁹

In the 1900 census for Elm Township, Putnam County, Missouri:

Archer John R.	Head	Wm (Oct 1850) 49	212	Ohio	Indiana	England		Farm
- Malinda	Wife	Wm (Nov 1848) 51	119	9	6	Kentucky	Kentucky	Kentucky
- Mary	Daughter	Wm (1872) 28	8	8	Missouri	Ohio	Missouri	Teacher
- Inez G	Daughter	Wm (1879) 21	2	8				
Archer Adolphus	Son	Wm (Jan 1882) 18	8		Missouri	Missouri	Kentucky	Farm labor
- Nora G	Daughter	Wm (Mar 1888) 12	8					
- Violetta	Daughter	Wm (Sept 1889) 10	8					

In the 1910 census for Penn Township, Putnam County: John R. Archer (indexed as Arther), 59, married twice, 21 years, minister with own income; wife Malinda, 61, 6 of 9 children surviving; and daughter Lettie, 20, born Missouri, teacher at common school.

In the 1920 census (January 13) for Green City, West Penn Township, Sullivan County, Missouri: John R. Archer, 69; and Malinda, 71.

Malinda died on March 21, 1920 in Green City, and John on July 31, 1922 in Belpre, Edwards County, Kansas.⁵¹⁰



James Hickman Diary: Aug. 1, 1922 - *Heard of the death of Bro. John R. Archer*; Aug. 10, 1922 - *Charles W. Archer & Geo. & Libbie Archer visited us 5 hours, Charley was returning from Kansas where he attended the funeral of Bro. John R. Archer who died Sunday evening July 30th. . . in Belpre.*

John died intestate and a petition for letters of administration was granted to Ernest A. and John R. Archer of Edwards County, Kansas. In their petition of November 14, 1922 to make a partial distribution, the following heirs were to receive 1/6 parts: Ernest A. Archer, 50, Waterloo, Iowa; Stella Grace Rudd, 45, Belpre, Kansas; Mary Jane Rudd, 43, Hooper, Colorado; Inez A. Archer, 41, Belpre, Kansas; Nora Adel Blattler, 39, Lewis, Kansas; and Lettie G. Archer, 31, Chengtu, China.

John Robert Archer, the second son of Wm. A. and Viola B. Archer, departed this life on July 31, 1922, at his home, Belpre, Kansas. He was born October 26, 1850, at Cincinnati, Ohio. At the age of 13 he moved with his parents to Ripley county, Indiana. At the age of 18 he went to Putnam county, Mo., where on July 3, 1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth N. Worthington. Eight children were born to this union, three of whom with the mother have been called to their Heavenly home. On Sept. 12, 1888 he was united in marriage to Mrs. Malinda Foster. Two children were born to this union. One of this union with the mother having preceded him in death. The other one, Miss Lettie G. Archer, is at the present time a missionary in West China. There are left to mourn a kind and loving

⁵⁰⁹ 1949 Archer history.

⁵¹⁰ 1949 Archer history.

father, one son and five daughters. He also leaves four step-sons, seven grandchildren, twenty step-grandchildren, two great grandchildren, two sisters and three brothers to revere his memory. He came to Belpre, Kansas, in August, 1920, where he has since resided. He was converted at the age of 19, and was baptized, and united with the Pleasant Hill Baptist church at Graysville, Mo., December 5, 1874, he was licensed to preach, and his first text was: *That God might be just, and the justifier of them that believe in Jesus'* (Romans 3:26). He was ordained to the ministry in 1875. April 3, 1875, he was chosen pastor of the Pleasant Hill Baptist Church. He was pastor of a number of Baptist churches throughout northern Missouri during his active ministry, doing pioneer work among weak churches, and riding long distances on horse back in all kinds of weather without thought of remuneration. The impression of his christian character is shown in the life of his children and grandchildren - they all being Christians and active church members.

Lettie Archer wrote her autobiography in 1967. She described her father as *a self-educated Baptist minister, having attended school only to the age of thirteen. Yet he was a very good and quite well-educated preacher. Preaching at that time was the circuit riding type. Traveling on horseback with saddle bags filled with tracts, sermons, notes and scriptures, he covered miles as he preached to rural and village churches in Putnam and Sullivan counties. He asked for no salary, though occasionally he came home with a ham or some other gift [while his] living was made from a mortgaged farm [and] a cane mill, the only one in the neighborhood, and a house in which to boil down the juice into sorghum molasses [and] [e]venings in our family were made happy by the apples from our orchard of 200 trees, by taffy, molasses candy, popcorn balls, and an abundance of hickory nuts from the trees on our farm [which included] a small, well-kept farm house at the top of one of the many clay hills in Putnam County, North Missouri. This farm house was located a short distance from a small village called Graysville, a mere wide space in the road. This village had the proverbial general store, blacksmith shop, school and church combination [and] saloon, though I never saw its interior. We were just twelve miles from Unionville, the county seat. After I began teaching, my parents sold the farm and moved to Green City, Sullivan County, where they lived until after my mother's death, when my father moved to the little town of Belpre, Kansas, where his daughters lived. [While] in Green City [my father] acquired a small fruit acreage in the edge of town, as fruits were one of his hobbies.*⁵¹¹

J. R. Archer was pastor of the Yellow Creek Baptist Church in Sullivan County, Missouri, and also of Liberty Missionary Baptist Church organized in 1870 by Elder Joseph W. Worthington, and of the Mt. Zion Missionary Baptist Church.⁵¹²

Family marriages performed by John Robert Archer as a Baptist Minister: William Asa Archer and Mary Catherine Reece (2/194); Commodore Perry Mills and Mary Adeline Archer (2/218); Laura A. Archer and John W. Scott (2/198); Horace Richard Archer and Julia N. Ruggles (3/84); George Wiseman and Violet Archer (3/264); Guy V. Rudd and Mary J. Archer (4/365).⁵¹³

⁵¹¹ *Memoirs of a China Missionary*, by Violetta (Lettie" G. Archer, Alhambra, California; Collegedale, Tenn., College Press, 1967.

⁵¹² *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam and Schyler Counties, Missouri*, illustrated, 1888, p. 147 & p. 555; Goodspeed Printing Co., reprinted 1972 by Stevens Publishing, Astoria, Illinois.

⁵¹³ Archer Research Association.

William Asa Archer, jr.

William Asa Archer was born to William and Violette on June 30, 1853 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁵¹⁴

On November 12, 1877 William Asa bought 80 acres of land in Putnam County from his parents.⁵¹⁵

On November 15, 1877, William Asa married Mary Catherine Reece in Putnam County, Missouri. The minister was William's brother John Robert Archer.⁵¹⁶

Clarence Adrian Archer was born to William and Cassie on February 11, 1879.⁵¹⁷

In the 1880 census for Elm Township, Putnam County, near the farms of his father and brother: John: William A. Archer, Jr., 27, farmer; Mary C., 20, born Missouri; and son Clarence A. R., 1.

Richard Reese Archer was born on May 23, 1881; then a still-born infant; Charles Blaine on April 19, 1883; Ramah Josephine on April 3, 1886; Alberta Joyce on September 22, 1887; and Frank Everitt and an unnamed male twin on October 3, 1890 (the unnamed twin dying as an infant and Frank not long after).⁵¹⁸

William Edward Archer was born on January 16, 1893; Evelyn on May 23, 1895; Lura Edith on October 9, 1897; and Wilbur Glen on October 12, 1899.⁵¹⁹

In the 1900 census for Elm Twp. (that part south & west of the main stream of Black Bird Creek):

Archer William A.	Head	M	M	June	1853	16	M	23			Ohio	Indiana	England			Farmer
Mary C.	Wife	M	F	Oct	1857	40	M	23	12	9	Missouri	Pennsylvania	Ohio			
Richard R.	Son	M	M	May	1881	19	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			Farm Laborer
Charles B.	Son	M	M	Apr	1883	17	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			Farm Laborer
Ramah J.	Daughter	M	F	Apr	1886	14	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			
Alberta J.	Daughter	M	F	Sept	1887	12	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			
William E.	Son	M	M	Jan	1893	7	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			
Evelyn	Daughter	M	F	May	1895	5	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			
Lura	Daughter	M	F	Oct	1897	2	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			
Wilbur G.	Son	M	M	Oct	1899	1	S				Missouri	Ohio	Missouri			

William Asa Archer Jr. had a sorghum cane mill.⁵²⁰

William's wife Mary Catherine ("Cassie") died on July 12, 1905 in Granada, Prowers County, Colorado (near the Arkansas River in far eastern Colorado). Her obituary stated her birth and death dates and locations; her marriage on Nov. 15, 1877 to W. A. Archer, of Martinstown, Missouri; that

⁵¹⁴ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁵¹⁵ Deed of 12 Nov 1877 (16/436), \$500, E ½ of lot 1 of NW ¼ and NE ¼ of SW ¼ of section 3, twp 64, r 17; filed 18 Nov 1878; information from Archer Research Association.

⁵¹⁶ 2/194 William Asa Archer of Putnam Co., MO and Mary Catherine Reece of Putnam Co. MO at Joseph Reece's on 15 Nov 1877 by John R. Archer, Minister of the Gospel. Witness: Laurel [sic] A. Archer; Horace R. Archer (Putnam County marriage index, courtesy of Archer Research Association); Mary Catherine Reece was born June 30, 1853 (1949 Archer history).

⁵¹⁷ 1949 Archer history.

⁵¹⁸ 1949 Archer history; and James Hickman Diary: Oct. 3, 1890 – *Born to the wife of Wm. Archer Jr. two boys.*

⁵¹⁹ 1949 Archer history.

⁵²⁰ 1949 Archer history.

she resided there until 1902 when she and her family moved to Willmathsville, a small village in Adair County, Missouri; that they left for *health's sake* in 1903 and came to Granada; that daughter Alberta died on December 28, 1903 in Granada; that there were 12 children, five of whom died before Mary (three in infancy and Ramah J. and Alberta J. in the *bloom of youth*; that the living children in July 1905 were C. A. Archer of Floral, Kansas; R. R. Archer of Kansas City, Mo.; Chas. B., Edward, Eve, Lura and Wilber; that Mary Catherine had been a Methodist Episcopal Church member since age 11; and that the funeral was in the Imperial school house, conducted by Rev. Large, of Granada.⁵²¹

James Hickman Diary: Mar. 17, 1907 - *Will Archer & M. F. Brown married Mar. 17, 1907*; the Diary also gave these addresses: 1917 - 1604 Fuller St., Winfield, Kan., and December, 1932 - 420 Seward St., Winfield, Kan; M.F. Brown was Mary Frances Martin, born October 12, 1857 in Martinstown, Putnam County, Missouri.

In the 1920 census for Ward 2, Winfield, Crowley County, Kansas, at 1604 Fuller: William A. Archer, 66, agent for toilet articles; and his wife Mary F., 62.

James Hickman Diary: Oct. 15, 1922 - *Brother William Archer came visiting, stayed with me 16th & 17th very pleasant visit.*

William Asa's second wife, Mary, died on November 10, 1927 in Winfield, Kansas.⁵²²

William Asa Archer died on October 24, 1938 in Monrovia, California at the home of his daughter Laura (Archer) Paris. He was buried on October 29, 1938 in Holly Cemetery, Granada, Colorado.⁵²³

William Archer was well known in Winfield, having been a resident for over 20 years. He died October 24, following a brief illness at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Dare Paris in Monrovia, Calif. [Funeral service Oct. 26 in Monrovia.] Dr. Archer (son C. B. Archer) was with his father at the time of his death and accompanied the body to Holly for burial. Mr. Archer came to Winfield in 1913 from Wilmot and purchased a home on south Fuller street. Following the death of his wife in 1927, he made his home with his son, Dr. C. B. Archer, at 420 Soward, which remained his residence the rest of his life. Death claimed him while on an extended visit in California. Mr. Archer was born in

⁵²¹ Obituary in July 26, 1905 Unionsville, Missouri *Republican*, based on information from Granada *Times*.

⁵²² Mary's obituary, published in Putnam County, Missouri and in Winfield, referred to her 1907 marriage to William Asa Archer in Putnam County and to her death in Winfield, Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Archer came to Winfield to live 18 years ago and during their residence here they have been fine citizens and are highly regarded. Mary Frances had five children from her first marriage and none from her second. Her girlhood days were spent in Martinstown, Missouri. She joined the United Brethren Church, and in 1918 in Winfield, Kansas, the First Baptist Church. She lived a beautiful devoted christian life and was loved by all who knew her. She had a ruptured appendix in the summer of 1927 and was ill after that until she died on November 10. The funeral was on November 11 and then the body was sent on the Santa Fe train to Unionsville, Missouri. Her Will of August 3, 1927 was probated (file #5444) in Cowley Co. Kansas. She was buried at Martinstown Cemetery in Elm Township and her inscription reads: *Brown, Christopher Columbus, father 20 Jun 1850-25 Jun 1891; Mary F. his wife nee Martin, mother 12 Oct 1857-10 Nov 1927 her second husband: W.A Archer* (Readings compiled by Sarah Leman Phillips, published by Simpson Printing Co., Kirksville, MO, as provided by Archer Research Association).

⁵²³ James Hickman Diary: Oct. 24, 1938 - *William A. Archer died in California Tue. Night Oct. 24, 1938. Oct. 29. Buried at Granada, Col. Sat. the 29th - Died Monday at 6 A.M. the 24th*; and Cowley Co., Kansas Probate Court #7450: William Asa Archer, of Cowley Co. KS; Will dated 2 Oct 1930, Wichita, Sedgwick Co. KS; died 24 Oct 1938; value - \$2000 being property in Prowers Co., CO, 80 acres (legal description); journal entry filed 29 Mar 1941: heirs 6 children, share equally - Clarence A. Archer, 59, 1786 N. Sierra Boneta, Pasadena, CA; Richard R. Archer (died April 1938 in Monrovia, CA; married with 2 children, Horace and Mary; Charles B. Archer, 55, Winfield, KS; William E. Archer, 45, 435 Del Rey Ave., Pasadena CA md. Celia; Lura Archer, 37, 166 N. Magnolia, Monrovia, CA Paris (f), md Dare; Wilbur G. Archer (died Nov 1930, Winfield, KS); Horace Archer, grandson, 27, 68 Oak Ridge Rd., Berkeley, CA; Mary Archer, granddaughter, 22, c/o William E. Archer (above); executor William E. Archer (source: Archer Research Association).

Cincinnati, Ohio, on June 30, 1853. In 1861, his parents moved onto a farm near Plattsburg, Ind., where his boyhood was spent. When his father enlisted in the Union army in the Civil War, he assisted his mother in the support of the family. Later he completed his education at Terre Haute and for a time taught school in Indiana. When in 1874 his father moved westward with the pioneers, he joined the family in their move to Putnam County, Mo. Near Martinstown he began the building of a home for himself. For 14 years, in addition to clearing and tilling his farm, he taught the community district school. In 1877 he was wedded to Miss Mary Catherine Reece, a native of Missouri. To this union were born 12 children, four of whom are living, namely: Dr. C. B. Archer, of Winfield, Mrs. Dare Paris, of Monrovia, Calif., C. A. and W. E. Archer, of Pasadena, Calif. In 1900 he sold his home and for two years engaged in the merchandising business at Willmathsville, Mo., following which, owing to the ill health of the mother and a daughter, he moved to a ranch near Holly, Colo. He farmed there for seven years. During this time his wife and daughter, Alberta, died. In 1909, he moved to Wilmot, where he again engaged in the mercantile business. Some time prior to this he was married again, to Mary Frances Brown, of Martinsburg, Mo., who was well known during their residence here, and who died here in the fall of 1927. A devout member of the Baptist church until his death, he was united with the First Baptist church of Winfield in 1917. Fraternally, he was a Mason, Odd-Fellow and a member of the Sons of Veterans. For 64 years he had been an active and zealous member of the Masonic order, and in 1917 received the Thirty-second degree of the order at the Wichita Scottish Rite consistory.⁵²⁴

Laura Ann (Archer) Scott

Laura Ann Archer was born to William and Violette on July 21, 1855 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁵²⁵

On February 3, 1878 Laura Ann married John Workman Scott in Putnam County, Missouri.⁵²⁶

*John and Laura moved to Sheridan County, Kansas, in a covered wagon right after their first son, Byron C., was born February 2, 1879. They homesteaded in Bow Creek Township on a place later known as the Hardy Bradbury North Ranch. Ten more children were born to them in Sheridan County: Violette (Gardner), Elsie (Kline), Frank, Sarah (Lloyd), Florence (Wilkinson), Alice (Aspinwall), Opal (Farmer), Workman and Clarence. A twin to Alice, a boy, died of whooping cough at five months of age and was buried in Bow Creek Cemetery.*⁵²⁷

In the 1880 census for Township 7 Ranges 26, 27 in Sheridan County, Kansas: John W. Scott, 28, farmer, born Ohio, parents the same; wife Laura, 24, born Ohio, parents born Indiana and England; and son Byron, 1, born Missouri.

Violetta Ruth Scott was born on December 15, 1880; Elsie May on February 12, 1882; Horace Francis on May 11, 1883; Sarah Ellen on August 7, 1885; Florence Jane on June 20, 1887; and Laura Alice and John Albert on May 8, 1890. John Albert died on October 13, 1890.⁵²⁸

⁵²⁴ Nov. 1, 1938 Winfield, Kansas newspaper.

⁵²⁵ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁵²⁶ John Scott Family History, at pp. 266, 267, Vol. One, Sheridan County, Kansas *History of Faith and Labor*, 1984, Sheridan County Historical Society of Hoxie, Kansas; the marriage was performed by Laura's brother John Robert Archer: 2/198 *Laura A. Archer and John W. Scott both of Putnam Co., MO on 3 Feb 1878 in presence of William A. Archer and Violette Archer by John Robert Archer, minister of the Gospel* (Putnam County marriage index, courtesy of Archer Research Association); John Scott was born September 25, 1856 in Noble County, Ohio to Abraham Workman Scott and Ruth Kuntz; they moved to Putnam County, Missouri in 1868.

⁵²⁷ John Scott Family History.

⁵²⁸ John Scott Family History.

*John Scott of Bowcreek, near Lucerne, was in the city Monday and while here purchased a wagon load of nice furniture for his new home. John says he has slept on the ground, eaten off a box and stood in the corner as long as he intends to. This all comes of the good crops last year and the prospects for the coming season.*⁵²⁹

While driving cattle John Scott's horse fell with him and John's leg was fractured below the knee.⁵³⁰

Bertha Opal Scott was born on February 19, 1893; Workman Archer on January 24, 1895; and Clarence Bedford on August 4, 1897.⁵³¹

*April 8, 1898, they moved one mile north of Sheridan County line into Decatur County, three miles east of Allison. The land they bought or traded belonged to Moses and Elizabeth Bradbury, parents of Hardy.*⁵³²

In the 1900 census for Allison Township, Decatur County, Kansas: Jno Scott, farmer, born Sept 1856; wife Laura, born July 1855; and Biron, Lettie, Elsie, Frank, Sarah, Florence, Alice, Opal, Workman and Clarence. In the 1910 census for the same location: John Scott, 53, married 32 years; Laura, 54, 10 of 11 children surviving; and children Opal, Workman and Clarence.

The 1912 probate of her father's estate shows her as Laura A. Scott.

*Laura died January 10, 1917, and John was killed in an automobile accident April 12, 1917, on his way to Hoxie to a Christian Church district convention. Both were buried in Allison Cemetery.*⁵³³

Horace Richard Archer

Horace Richard Archer was born to William and Violette on March 16, 1857 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁵³⁴

On April 30, 1879 Horace married Julia Ruggles in Putnam County, Missouri. The marriage was performed by Horace's brother John Robert Archer.⁵³⁵

Myrtle Frances Archer was born to Horace and Julia on October 29, 1881 (she died on February 6, 1883); Perry Clifford on February 9, 1884; Harry Duffey on November 28, 1885; Hugh Victor on April 23, 1887; Nellie Bly Archer on April 14, 1890; and Grace Archer on July 25, 1892.⁵³⁶

Horace Archer was referred to as the Martinstown postmaster in a news account of the 1890 stabbing death of his younger brother Frank.

In 1897 Horace Archer operated a general merchandise store at Martinstown.⁵³⁷

⁵²⁹ Hoxie, Kansas *Sentinel*, on January 28, 1892.

⁵³⁰ Hoxie, Kansas *Sentinel*, on March 3, 1892.

⁵³¹ 1949 Archer history.

⁵³² John Scott Family History.

⁵³³ John Scott Family History.

⁵³⁴ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

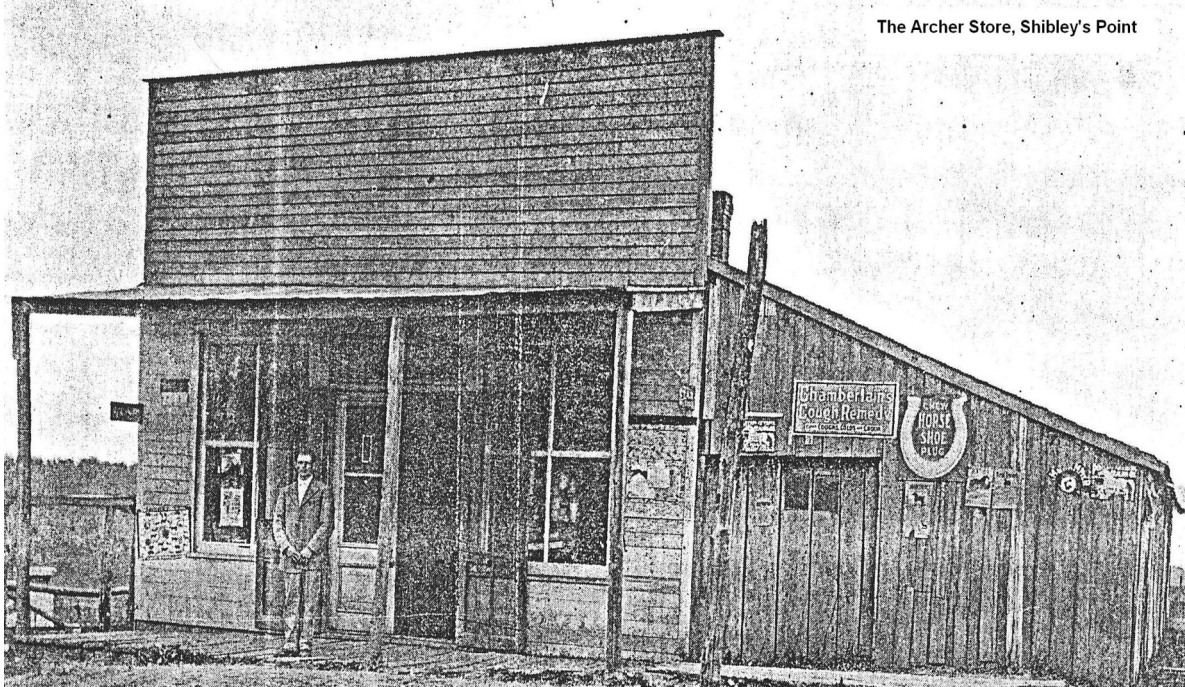
⁵³⁵ 3/84 *Horace Richard Archer and Miss Julia N. Ruggles both of Putnam Co., MO on 30 Apr 1879 by John Robert Archer, minister of the Gospel. Witnesses: John Scott and Laura Scott* (Putnam County marriage index, courtesy of Archer Research Association); Julia Ann Ruggles was born on September 21, 1861 (1949 Archer history).

⁵³⁶ 1949 Archer history.

⁵³⁷ Plat Book of Patron's Directory of Putnam County.

In the 1900 census for Elm Township, Putnam County, Missouri: Horace R. Archer, born March 1856 in Ohio, merchant; wife Julia, born Sept 1863 in Kansas; and children born in Missouri - Perry C., born Feb 1884; Harry D., born Nov 1885; Hugh V., born Nov 1887; Nellie B., born Apr 1890; and Grace, born July 1891.

*In 1903 Horace and his family moved to Adair County, purchasing the store at Shibley's Point, which he conducted till his death.*⁵³⁸



Horace Richard Archer died on October 5, 1909 in Kirksville, Adair County, Missouri. He was buried at Forest Llewellyn Cemetery in Adair County.⁵³⁹

The children of Horace and Julia each received a share of the estate of Horace's father in 1912.

In the 1920 census for Shelbyville, Shelby County, Missouri, widow Julia Archer resided with her son Dr. P. C. Archer. In the 1930 census for Shelbyville, she was with her son Victor.

Julia Archer died on September 16, 1931 and was buried at Forest Llewellyn Cemetery, Adair County, Missouri.⁵⁴⁰

According to The Archer Research Association, Horace and Julia engaged in about twenty real estate transactions in Putnam and Adair Counties from 1885 until 1913.

⁵³⁸ Biography of Hugh Victor Archer.

⁵³⁹ Adair County Historical Society; James Hickman Diary - Oct. 5, 1909: *H. R. Archer died in Kirksville, MO., 9 O'clock P.M. Buried Oct. 7th, 5 O'clock P.M.*; and Findagrave.com memorial #60232944.

⁵⁴⁰ FindAGrave memorial #60233062 for Julia Ann Ruggles Archer.

Frances Ellen (Archer) Hickman

Frances Ellen Archer was born to William and Violette on July 28, 1859 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁵⁴¹

On February 27, 1887, in Putnam County, Missouri, Frances Ellen married James Henry Lane Hickman.⁵⁴² James Henry Lane Hickman was born on March 29, 1864 near Shibley's Point in Adair County, Missouri.⁵⁴³

Paul Guy Hickman was born to Ella and James on May 3, 1892; Dora Bell on September 4, 1894 (she died on November 25, 1900); and Mary Ethel on May 15, 1905.⁵⁴⁴

James Hickman erected the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Shibley's Point in 1898.⁵⁴⁵

In the 1900 census for Elm Township, Putnam County: James Hickman, born March 1864, married 10 years, born Missouri, carpenter; wife Frances E., born July 1859, 2 of 3 children surviving; son Paul G., born May 1892, at school; and Dora, born September 1894, at school.

In the 1910 census for Milan, Polk Township, Sullivan County, Missouri: James H. Hickman, 46, married 23 years, manager of lumber yard; wife Frances E., 49, 2 of 4 children surviving; son Paul G., 17; and daughter Mary E., 4.

Frances Ellen Hickman received a part of her father's estate in 1912.

In the 1920 census for Elm Township, Putnam County: Jas. H. L. Hickman, 55, farmer; Frances E., 60; and Mary E., 14.

Paul Hickman Diary - Jan. 29, 1921: *Ella died the 29th, 9:10 P.M. - Saturday. Mar. 21, 1921. Planted an Evergreen at Ella's grave at Martinstown, MO.; and Thursday Nov. 24, 1921 - Thanksgiving day. Mary visiting Pernia Cowan. I am all alone. Weather warm & beautifully clear.*

Frances Ellen's February 2, 1921 obituary named her husband James and her four children, saying that one had died in infancy and another in 1900. Children living at Frances' death were Paul G. Hickman of Unionsville and Mary Ethel, who was still at home near Martinstown. In her early life Frances was a Baptist but she later joined the Church of Christ.

James Hickman sold his farm to his son-in-law in 1931.⁵⁴⁶

⁵⁴¹ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁵⁴² Obituary of Frances Ellen Hickman dated Feb. 2, 1921.

⁵⁴³ James Hickman's father was Thomas Jefferson Hickman, his mother Elizabeth Scobee, and his sister Sarah Frances [Hughes]. His father served in the Civil War as a Union soldier. After the War, the family left Shibley's Point on May 1, 1865 in a covered wagon and followed the Oregon Trail. After five months they stopped at French Prairie, a settlement near Salem, Oregon. They returned to Missouri in March 1872. James called his wife Ella. He was a carpenter and a farmer and was engaged in several entrepreneurial ventures. Facts from Paul Hickman Diary.

⁵⁴⁴ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁴⁵ *A History of Shibley's Point*, 1945, compiled by Mrs. Clyde Johnson.

⁵⁴⁶ Paul Hickman Diary – Nov. 28, 1931: *Contracted with Orval W. Trammel. Selling my farm SWNE 25-65-17 for \$2,500.00. He pays \$300.00 down, assumes \$1,200.00 deed of trust and makes [Deed of Trust] for \$500.00 and \$500.00 is assigned to Mary E. Trammel. I to pay interest due and he pay taxes.*

James Hickman died on December 3, 1950 at Rural, Elm Township; he was buried on December 6 at Martintown Cemetery.⁵⁴⁷

Mary Adeline (Archer) Mills

Mary Adeline Archer was born to William and Violette on October 20, 1861 in Cincinnati, Ohio.⁵⁴⁸

On March 3, 1880 Mary married Perry Commodore Mills in Putnam County. Perry Mills was born on January 15, 1856.⁵⁴⁹

According to the 1880 census for Nineveh Township, Adair County, Missouri, Perry and Mary resided with his parents William Mills, 61, farmer, born Tennessee, and his wife Rhoda, 60, born Tennessee.

Myra Gertrude Mills was born to Perry and Mary on February 18, 1881; Lawrence Emery on April 5, 1883 (he died on November 19, 1883); Carrie Patience on September 11, 1884; Warner Everett on December 25, 1888; and Horace Archer on November 13, 1896.⁵⁵⁰

In the 1900 census for Kirksville, Benton Township, Adair County (215 N. Mullenix): Perry C. Mills, born January 1855 in Tennessee, bank president; wife Mary A., born Oct 1861 in Ohio, 4 of 5 children surviving; and children born Missouri - Myra G., Feb 1881; Carrie P., Sept 1884; Warner E., Dec. 1888; and Horace A., Nov 1896.

In the 1910 census at the same location: P.C. Mills, 52, married 30 years, bank president; wife Mary A., 48; Warner, 21; Ina, daughter-in-law, 24; and Horace, 13.

As Mary A. Mills, she received a part of her father's estate in 1912.

In the 1920 census at the same location: Perry Mills, 63, bank president, and Mary, 58.

Mary died on April 7, 1929; she was buried in Forest-Llewellyn Cemetery in Kirksville; Perry died on Nov. 18, 1939 and is buried in the same Cemetery.⁵⁵¹

Sarah Jane (Archer) Mills

Sarah Jane Archer was born to William and Violette on September 9, 1866 in Ripley County, Indiana.⁵⁵²

⁵⁴⁷ James Henry Lane Hickman was living with his youngest daughter, Mary Ethel (Hickman) Trammel and her husband, Orval Wayne Trammel, somewhat between Martinstown and Worthington, Putnam County, Missouri at the time of his death. He died at 9:45 A.M. setting alone in his car while the engine was warming up, he was preparing to go to Church on that Sunday morning of at the age of 86 years, 8 months, and 6 days. He is buried in the Martinstown Cemetery, Putnam County, Missouri next to his wife, Frances Ellen (Archer) Hickman, they share the same Headstone (source: Paul Hickman Diary).

⁵⁴⁸ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁵⁴⁹ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁵⁰ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁵¹ 1949 Archer history; and Paul Hickman Diary – Nov. 18, 1929: *P.C. Mills died in Kirksville. Cremated.*

⁵⁵² 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

On August 22, 1886 Sarah Jane married William Samuel Mills in Putnam County, Missouri. William Mills was born on July 19, 1865.⁵⁵³

Harry Darwin Mills, the compiler/author of the 1949 Archer history, was born to William and Sarah Jane on January 22, 1891.⁵⁵⁴

In the 1900 census for Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan, boarding at 918 S. State St. (Murphy house): William S. Mills, born July 1865 in Missouri, married 13 years, physician; wife Sarah J., born September 1866 in Indiana; and son Harry D., born January 1891 in Missouri, at school.

In the 1910 census for Ann Arbor (indexed as Wills), 1022 Vaughn St.: William S. Mills, 45, physician; Sarah J., 44; and Harry, 19.

Harry Darwin Mills married Katherine Helene Anderson on August 22, 1915. Katherine was born on January 6, 1889. Children were Janet (1917); Mary (1918); Margaret (1920); and Robert Anderson (1924).⁵⁵⁵

On June 5, 1917 Harry Darwin Mills registered for the draft, and reported a home address of 1022 Vaughn in Ann Arbor. He gave his birth information as January 22, 1891 in Shibley's Point, Missouri. He reported that he was an automobile salesman for Staebler & Sons in Ann Arbor, and that he had a wife and one child. He claimed an exemption from the draft because of his dependents.

In the 1920 census for Ann Arbor, at 1022 Vaughn: William S. Mills, 54, osteopathic doctor; wife Jane A., 53; son Harry D., 29, distributor of buckeye chips, Harry's wife Katherine S., 31, born Ohio; and their daughters born Michigan - Janet, 2 11/12; and Mary, 1 1/12.

Paul Hickman Diary - 1921; *Dr. W. S. Mills, 614-618 616 First National Bank Bldg, Ann Arbor, Mich.; and 1921, Mrs. W. S. Mills, 1022 Vaughn St., Ann Arbor, Mich.*

Sarah Jane Mills died on September 16, 1923 in Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan.⁵⁵⁶

Dr. Mills married Emma C. before 1930 and they appeared in the 1930 census for Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan: William Mills, 64, born Missouri, osteopathic physician in private practice; and Emma C., 51, born Michigan.

In the 1930 census for Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan: Harry D. Mills, 39; Katherine, 41; Janet M., 13; Mary L., 11; Margaret A., 9; and Robert A., 5.

William Samuel Mills died on November 23, 1932 in Ann Arbor.⁵⁵⁷

In the 1940 census for Ward 7 of Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan (1400 Granger): Harry D. Mills, 49, born Missouri, contractor; wife Katherine A., 51, born Ohio; children born Michigan - Janet M., 23; Mary Lou, 21; Margaret A., 19; and Robert A., 15. Lived in same house in 1935.

⁵⁵³ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁵⁴ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁵⁵ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁵⁶ 1949 Archer history; and death certificate.

⁵⁵⁷ Death certificate, which names his parents as Sterling K. Mills and Ann Boyd.

Paul Hickman Diary - *January, 1942; Harry D. Mills, 1400 Granger Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich.* The same address was on the last page of the 1949 Archer history.

On August 7, 1972 Harry D. Mills died in Ann Arbor, Michigan.⁵⁵⁸

Katherine A. Mills died on December 22, 1972 in Ann Arbor. Her birth date was January 6, 1889.⁵⁵⁹

George Washington Archer

George Washington Archer was born to William and Violette on October 14, 1869 in Ripley County, Indiana.⁵⁶⁰

George married Mary Elizabeth Shoop on March 25, 1894 in Shibley's Point, Adair County, Missouri. Mary was born to Adam and Cyrena (Shibley) Shoop on June 17, 1869 in Nineveh Township, Adair County.⁵⁶¹

George and Mary Archer sold property in 1897.⁵⁶²

In the 1900 census for Sue City (about 20 miles southeast of Kirksville), Johnston Township, Macon county, Missouri: George W. Archer, born Oct. 1870 (sic) in Indiana, farmer; and wife Mary E., born June 1870 in Missouri.

In the 1910 census for Green City, Penn Township, Sullivan County, Missouri: George W. Archer, 40, married 16 years, born Indiana, own income; and wife Mary E., 40, born Missouri.

George served as Administrator of his father's estate, in 1912, and he received part of the estate assets.

Paul Hickman Diary - Dec. 10 1916: *Geo. & Libbie Archer came from Green City to visit G. M. Wiseman, he being seriously ill.*

In the 1920 census for Green City: George W. and Mary E. were both 50 and he was a farmer.

In the 1930 census for Penn Township, Sullivan County, Missouri: George W. Archer, 60, farmer; wife Mary E., 60; Nellie F., 17, born Missouri, parents born Missouri; and Alice, 10, born Missouri, parents born Missouri.

In the 1940 census for Penn Township, Sullivan County: G. W. Archer, 70, born Indiana, farmer; wife Mary E., 70, born Missouri; and Alice Taylor, orphan, 20, born Missouri.

⁵⁵⁸ Michigan death index.

⁵⁵⁹ Michigan death index.

⁵⁶⁰ 1949 Archer history; census records; and FindAGrave memorial #21978526, which mentioned Missouri death certificate #35700.

⁵⁶¹ Letter of September 23, 1994 from M. L. Page of Green City, MO; and Adair County marriage records: 6/437, *George W. Archer of Shibley's Point, Adair Co., MO, over 21, and Elizabeth Shoop, of Shibley's Point, Adair Co., MO, over 18, on 25 Mar 1894 at the bride's residence by Ira W. McRae, Minister of the Gospel.*

⁵⁶² 46/619 23 Sep 1897 G.W and M.E. Archer, spouses to Henry Willier all of Putnam Co., MO; \$275 all of S. 1/2 of SE 1/4 of SW 1/4 of S. 19, T. 66, R. 16; 20 A. Filed: 28 Sep 1897 (source: Archer Research Association).

Paul Hickman Diary - May 13, 1941: *Mrs. G. W. - Elizabeth - Archer died at her home in Green City, MO. May 15. Buried in Green City Cemetery Thursday May 15th. 3 P.M.*

George Archer died on October 7, 1961 in Kirksville, and was buried at Green City Cemetery.

Merritt Page, a retired teacher from north of Milwaukee, Wisconsin who had grown up in the Green City area, was residing in the George Archer house in Green City in 1994. He had known George W. Archer, whom he described as an insurance agent, grocer and farmer. Mr. Page believed there were no children of Archer's marriage but that Nellie and Alice had lived with the Archer's. He said that George's wife was a Shoop. Page suggested Nellie (apparently born as Barton but who was Nellie F. Linder) might have information about the Archer's.⁵⁶³



1994 Green City Mo - George Wm Archer home



Nellie Linder was a foster child of the Archer's and said in a 1994 telephone call that she was part Sioux Indian and was born in Arkansas in 1913. The Archer's found her in an orphanage in the Ozarks.

An extract (made by Mr. Page) of George Archer's obituary and of Mary's obituary provided background information. The extract for George said that his parents moved about 1873 to Putnam County, Missouri where George grew to manhood on a farm near Martinstown. He married his spouse at Shibleys Point, Missouri. George spent several years in the merchandise business at Shibleys Point, Sue City near La Plata and Green City. After his wife's death in 1941 he remained on his farm until 1974 and then went to live with relatives. Foster daughter Alice Doyle of St. Louis was listed as a survivor but Nellie Linder was not mentioned. George resided with Mr. and Mrs. Orval Trammel near Martinstown (she his niece) at the time of his death. He was survived by three grandchildren and several nieces and nephews.

The village of Shibleys Point was founded about 1840. It was a thriving business town before the Civil War and into the 1880's as the nearby railroad was being built and ties were needed.

The ties were being cut from the forest and the workers did their trading in Shibley's Point. Both Horace and George Archer were among the merchants in Shibley's Point. There also may have been an Archer drugstore, or a drugstore operated in the Archer store. George Archer was said to have

⁵⁶³ August 29, 1994 interview of Mr. Page in Green City, Missouri, by Havard Archerd and William F. Archerd.

made the pulpit for the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which was organized in 1898 in Shibley's Point.

Violette Patience (Archer) Wiseman

Violette Patience Archer was born to William and Violette on November 24, 1872 in Ripley County, Indiana.⁵⁶⁴

Violette Patience married George M. Wiseman on October 18, 1896 in Putnam County.⁵⁶⁵

Walter Selden Wiseman was born to Violette and George on April 5, 1898; Raymond Earl on August 19, 1900; Howard William on March 12, 1903; Cassie Ellen on November 18, 1905; Ethel Jane on March 15, 1908; Rex McAllan on May 22, 1910; and Darwin Elmer on February 4, 1913.⁵⁶⁶

In the 1900 census for Elm Township (that part south and west of the main stream of Black Bird Creek), Putnam County: George M. Wiseman, 30, born March 1870 in Nebraska; wife Violette P., 27, born Nov. 1872 in Indiana; married 3 years, 1 of 1 children surviving; son Walter S., born April 1899 in Missouri; and Nancy E., mother, 62, born Feb. 1838 in Indiana.

In the 1910 census for Elm Township: George M. Wiseman, 40, married 13 years, farmer; wife Violetta P., 37; and children - Walter S., 12; Rayman, 9; Howard W., 7; Cassie E., 4; and Ethel J., 2.

Violette received part of her father's estate in 1912.

James Hickman Diary - Dec. 10 1916: *Geo. & Libbie Archer came from Green City to visit G. M. Wiseman, he being seriously ill.*

James Hickman Diary - Jan. 5, 1920: *Wiseman & family left from Unionville for Colorado Springs; George, Violetta & children by rail. Raymond, Erman, Howard & Cassie by auto.*

James Hickman Diary - Aug. 29, 1920: *Mrs. Violette Wiseman died at Peyton Colorado [15 miles northeast of Colorado Springs].* George M. Wiseman died on April 29, 1929.⁵⁶⁷

Frank Everet Archer

Frank Everet Archer was born to William and Violette on November 24, 1872 in Ripley County, Indiana.⁵⁶⁸

James Hickman Diary - May 4, 1890: *Brother Frank Archer was stabbed & killed on Sunday, May 4, 1890 by Jonathan Starnes, a boy of twelve years old.*

Another Murder - Frank Archer, brother of Postmaster Archer, at Martinstown, the Victim. On last Sunday afternoon, while church was in progress at a house on what is known as the Isaac Crow

⁵⁶⁴ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

⁵⁶⁵ 3/264 George Wiseman over 21 and Violet Archer both of Martinstown, Putnam Co., MO on 18 Oct 1896 by John R. Archer, MG^m (county marriage index extract courtesy of Archer Research Association).

⁵⁶⁶ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁶⁷ 1949 Archer history.

⁵⁶⁸ 1949 Archer history; Archer Civil War pension file; and census records.

farm south of Martinstown, in Elm Township, Jonathan Starnes, son of Charles Starnes of this city, and Frank Archer, a brother of Postmaster H. R. Archer, of Martinstown, and Rev. John Archer, of Elm Township, got into an altercation. The boys, after few insulting words, came to blows, and the fatal one was finally made by young Starnes by stabbing Archer in the heart with a pen-knife. Young Starnes will be twelve years old the 4th day of next July and Archer, we learn, was about sixteen or seventeen years old. Starnes was taken into custody by the constable. This is a sad affair and the parents of both parties concerned have the sympathy of the entire community, and it is to be hoped that it will teach the boys, both old and young, a lesson that it is far better to leave trivial matters alone and live in peace and happiness.⁵⁶⁹

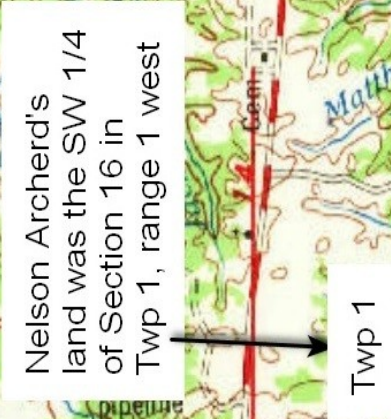
Oh what a blow to that mother who had nursed and tended her delicate boy [called Frankie] through sickness, when she had almost despaired of his life, and who looked upon him as her little boy yet, he being small of his age [and] only a short time since he had left his parents, full of life and hope.⁵⁷⁰



1908: Brothers Charles, John, George & William Archer.

⁵⁶⁹ Unionville Republican, May 7, 1890.

⁵⁷⁰ Obituary, May 12, 1890.



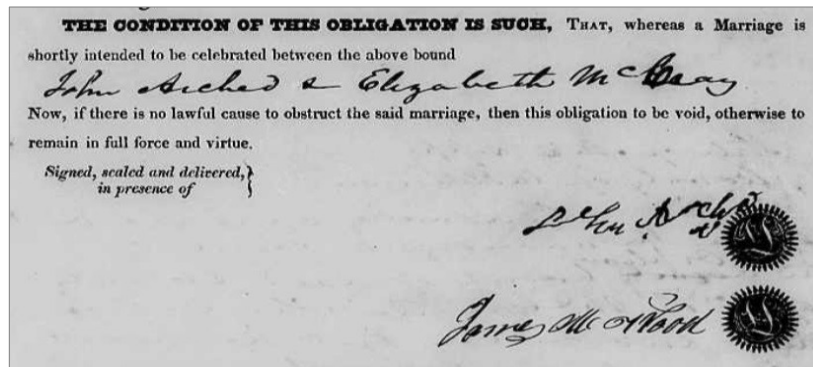
John Mead Archerd & Nelson Archerd

John Mead Archerd, a son of John Archerd and Mary McMichael, was born September 22, 1807 and was baptized at Cabin Creek Presbyterian Church, and his brother Nelson Archerd was born on March 8, 1810.⁵⁷¹ In 1807, the Archerd family resided in Lewis County, Kentucky, and in 1810 Washington, Mason County, Kentucky. No record of a baptism has been located for Nelson.

John and Nelson moved with their parents and siblings to Clermont County, Ohio in about 1812. In the 1820 census, there were three sons listed for the John Archerd family. Two were under age 10 and one was 10-16 (there should be two in this range).

John and Nelson left Clermont County and settled in Mississippi. No records have been found that explain any aspect of their travel or the reasons for it. They are not listed in the 1830 Mississippi census, but there is an 1827 tax record in Wilkinson County, Mississippi for John M. Archer.⁵⁷² Nelson was reported as a missing apprentice in March 1827.⁵⁷³ Records of the New Richmond Presbyterian Church in Clermont County show Nelson on the membership list *ca* 1828-29 and also record his death but without a date. The church membership listing obfuscates the likelihood that John Mead and Nelson both left Clermont County early in 1827.

On August 7, 1830, John Archerd married Elizabeth McCray in Wilkinson County, Mississippi.⁵⁷⁴



On June 20, 1831 John William Archerd was born to John and Elizabeth Archerd.⁵⁷⁵ John Mead died soon thereafter, probably during 1831, but no death or burial record has been found.

On February 14, 1832 John's widow Elizabeth married John's brother Nelson Archerd.⁵⁷⁶

On September 21, 1833, the Amite County Probate Court acted upon Nelson Archerd's application for an order to direct John McCrea to appear and show cause for not yet returning an inventory of

⁵⁷¹ The births were entered in the Archerd Family Record.

⁵⁷² Wilkinson County, Miss. Tax rolls 1824-1865 (image 68 of 457), familysearch.org.

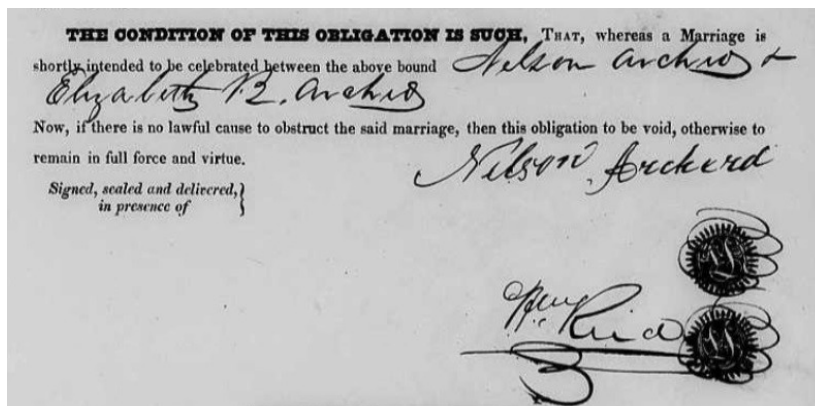
⁵⁷³ *Spirit of the Times*, March 1827, Clermont County.

⁵⁷⁴ Bond and licence and consent of bride's mother in Wilkinson County, Miss. Marriage Record Book E, p. 144 (images 188 & 189 on film #7724136 at familysearch.org).

⁵⁷⁵ January 22, 1904 Deposition of J. W. Archerd, sr., file C184 (Chickasaw), Dawes Commission records.

⁵⁷⁶ Bond and licence for Nelson Archerd marriage in Wilkinson County, Miss. Marriage Record Book E, p. 234 (image 292 on film #7724136 at familysearch.org).

the Mary McCrea estate. Mary was John McCrea's mother. Nelson was married to John McCrea's sister.⁵⁷⁷



The 1833 and 1834 tax rolls for Wilkinson County included Nelson Archer.⁵⁷⁸

On April 24, 1836 William McRea of Amite County, Mississippi made his last Will and Testament. The Will included bequests of money and slaves to his sister Elizabeth Archerd and to her three Archerd children, John William, Robert Nelson and Mary. McRea died before June 6, 1836, the day his Will was admitted to probate.⁵⁷⁹ The Will did not mention Nelson Archerd but it implies that he was deceased. No death or burial record has been found for Nelson. The 1836 McRea Will is the only record naming the two children of Nelson and Elizabeth Archerd.

The 1837 tax roll for Wilkinson County included Mrs. Elizabeth Archard.⁵⁸⁰

On July 31, 1838 widow Elizabeth (McCrea) Archerd married Harvey M. Law in Amite County, Mississippi.⁵⁸¹

The 1838 and 1839 tax rolls for Wilkinson County included Harvey Law.⁵⁸²

On February 12, 1839 Harvey Law was appointed guardian for John W. Archerd by the Wilkinson County Probate Court. For the July 1839 Term of the court, Law inventoried his ward's property and listed as assets \$400 and *some four or five negroes coming to said ward at the death of Mrs. Mary McCrea, his aunt* (the widow of William McCrea).⁵⁸³

On April 27, 1840, at Liberty, Mississippi, the account and final settlement of the William McCrea estate was approved by the Amite County Probate Court.⁵⁸⁴

⁵⁷⁷ Amite County, Miss. probate records.

⁵⁷⁸ Wilkinson County, Miss. Tax rolls 1824-1865 (images 167 and 208 of 457), familysearch.org.

⁵⁷⁹ Amite County, Miss. Will Book 1, pp. 153-155 (images 95 & 96 on film #876829 at familysearch.org).

⁵⁸⁰ Wilkinson County, Miss. Tax rolls 1824-1865 (image 376 of 457), familysearch.org.

⁵⁸¹ Amite County, Miss. Marriage Record Book 3, p. 2 (image 747 of 898 on film #7723691 at familysearch.org).

⁵⁸² Wilkinson County, Miss. Tax rolls 1820-1951 (images 15 of 31 and 16 of 59).

⁵⁸³ Wilkinson County, Miss. Probate court minutes for July Term 1839; no guardianships were found for Robert Nelson or Mary Archerd, suggesting they had died and John William was to receive their portions from late William McCrea.

⁵⁸⁴ Amite County probate records, April 1840, p. 321.

Harvey M. Law's household was enumerated in the 1840 census for Wilkinson County. Besides Harvey and his wife, there were two boys and no daughters. One boy was 5-10 and the other under 5. The older boy must be John William Archerd.

Harvey and Elizabeth had son Napoleon Franklin Law on November 22, 1842, and Adolphus Henry Law on November 17, 1844.

In 1845 Harvey M. Law died before April 8, the date of a Petition by H. J. Simmons, John J. McCrea and H. D. P. Law to the Amite County probate court supporting the appointment of Justus Hurd to administer Harvey Law's intestate estate. Hurd was appointed and with J. M. Smiley posted the required administrator's bond on April 29, 1845. Reports made by Mr. Hurd to the Court on December 29, 1845 and September 28, 1847 established the facts and set forth the conclusion that the estate was insolvent.⁵⁸⁵

In 1843, 1844 and 1846 the *N Archerd Est* was listed on the Wilkinson County tax rolls. The estate was taxed on 160 acres of 3rd quality land in the SW 1/4 of section 16, township 1, range 1 west. In 1846 the land was taxed at \$3.36, and personal property at \$0.84. Section 16 was about a mile west of Amite County, and about a mile west of William Winans' 155 acre Patent and a mile south of the Woodville to Liberty Road. Centerville was about a mile and a half to the northeast.⁵⁸⁶ Harvey Law was also on the Wilkinson County tax rolls in the same years.

In about 1846 widow Elizabeth Law and her three sons, John William Archerd, Napoleon Law and Adolphus Law moved to the Alexandria area of Rapides Parish, Louisiana where her sisters Frances and Sarah Dunnam resided.

John William Archerd

John William Archerd married Mary Elizabeth Forman (who often was called just Elizabeth), but the marriage record has not been found.⁵⁸⁷ Mary Elizabeth's parents were William and Susan Foreman. The Foreman's resided in Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana according to the 1840 census.

In the 1850 census for Rapides Parish, Louisiana: John Archer, 19, born Mississippi, overseer, and Elizabeth, 17, born Mississippi. John and Elizabeth were next to John Kerley (born Kentucky), who later married John's widowed mother. Living with Kerley was Adolphus, 6. This must be Adolphus Law, John's step-brother. Widow Elizabeth Law was residing in what may be a boarding house, with Napoleon, 8.

John William Archerd, Jr. was born on March 22, 1851 to John and Mary Elizabeth in Sabine Parish, Louisiana.⁵⁸⁸

John Kerley married Elizabeth Law (after the 1850 census enumeration and prior to moving to Texas in 1852). The Kerley's, the Archerd's and a group of Dunnam's moved to Polk County, Texas.⁵⁸⁹

⁵⁸⁵ Amite County Probate Court records on films #864473 and #864474 at familysearch.org.

⁵⁸⁶ Wilkinson County, Miss. Tax rolls: 1843 (image 2 of 17); 1844 (image 2 of 34); and 1846 (image 3 of 31).

⁵⁸⁷ The 1850 census for Rapides Parish, Louisiana included Elizabeth, age 17, in the household of John Archer, 19.

⁵⁸⁸ Nov. 5, 1902 Examination by the Commission to the Five Civilized Tribes, wherein John William Archerd, Jr. testified that he was 51 years old; and biography on p. 912, *History of Indian Territory*, by D. C. Gideon; New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 1901.

⁵⁸⁹ *A Short History of the Dunnam Family*, by Mrs. Emory A. (Frances C.) Dunnam, 1942 (from DAR Library in Washington, D.C.).

On February 19, 1855 John W. Archerd purchased 467 acres of land (in northern Polk County on Kickapoo Creek) from John Johnson, and then John sold this property to Jacob Dunnam on August 3, 1855.

Pineo Archerd was born to John William and Elizabeth on May 16, 1853 in Polk County, Texas.⁵⁹⁰

On January 18, 1855 John William's wife Elizabeth died in Polk County⁵⁹¹ and was buried in Robinett Cemetery. John William's aunt Frances McRea Dunnam (1784-1855) was buried in the same cemetery.

On October 20, 1856 John W. bought 510 ½ acres from Addison Jones. The land was described as being *west of the Trinity River* and it was originally part of McGee's headright.

On April 11, 1857 John sold negroes Henry, Jerry and Jerry's wife Lucinda to Isham Patrick.

On December 13, 1860 John purchased negroes Adam, Jerry, Linda, Minerva, Eliza, Betty, John, Mary, Ella, Anna and Simon from Drury Kirksey. On the same day he purchased 500 acres of land from Kirksey, located west of the Trinity River (part of McGee's headright); this deed may have been obtained to clear title to the land John purchased in 1856.

In 1860 John William Archerd was a Polk County Commissioner.

In the 1860 census for Precinct 1, Polk County:

75	707	Jno W Archerd	39	m	farmer	✓	8050	14000	M/p
		Jno W	9	m					La
		Jiniv	7	m					Lyn
	708	Elizabeth Kerley	55	f				12,000	OC
		Napen Low	18	m					M/p
		Napoleone H. Low	10	m					u

In the 1860 federal census of slave inhabitants of Polk County: Jno Archerd – slaves aged 45, 35, 35, 35, 30, 25, 25, 23, 14, 8, 4, 2, 3/12; Elizabeth Kerley – slaves aged 35, 33, 25, 22, 16, 8, 8, 16, 3, 8, 2.

John W. Archard married M. J. McKinnon on August 22, 1861 in Polk County, Texas.⁵⁹²

In 1862 John enlisted in the Texas infantry. *John W. Archard born 1831 Missi. Enlisted May 2, 1862, Polk Co. Texas, Co. E, 20th Texas Infantry, Elmore's regiment as a private. Residence Cold Springs, Polk Co. Texas, occupation farmer. Retired by providing a substitute, A. H. Law. Law was discharged Dec 8, 1862, and Archard was ordered back to duty. On leave in Polk Co Dec 1862-Jan 18, 63. Sick, Feb 1863 (catarrh) in Gen Hosp Houston Texas. No further info given. Napoleon Law enlisted in the same company on March 30, 1862.*⁵⁹³

⁵⁹⁰ Pineo's grave marker.

⁵⁹¹ John W. Archerd was granted letters of administration in connection with Elizabeth's intestate estate by the Polk County Court (July Term, 1855).

⁵⁹² Polk County marriage licence and bond of August 21, 1861, and marriage record of August 22, 1861.

⁵⁹³ *There Never Were Such Men Before: the Civil War Soldiers and Veterans of Polk County, Texas, 1861-1865*, by Ruth Peebles; 1987, Polk County Historical Commission (Tex); the 20th Texas Infantry was composed of middle-aged men and commanded by Col. Elmore; they were to guard the Sabine River and the City of Galveston (where they finally saw action in January 1863) (source: Wikipedia contributors. (2023, March 9). 20th Texas Infantry Regiment).

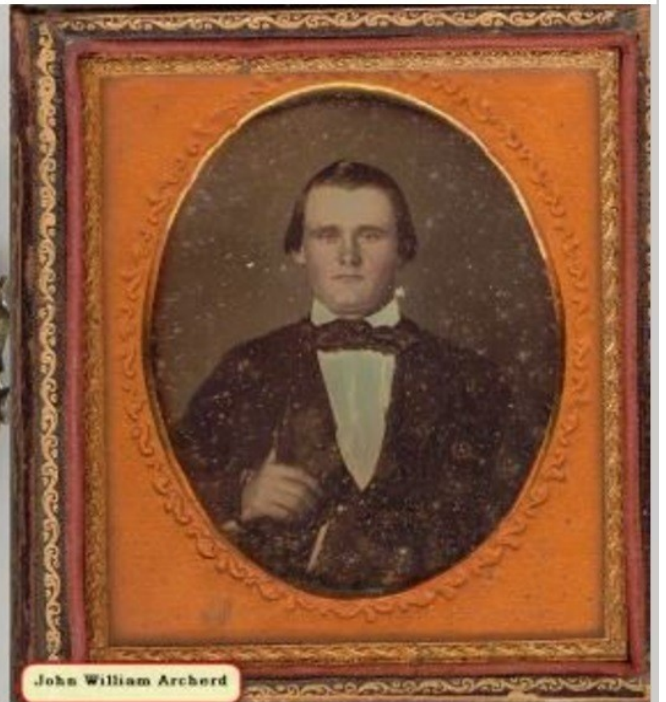


Elizabeth Brown McRae

Elizabeth's & John William's photos are used with the consent of Guy W. Archerd (Lake Jackson, Tx)



John William Archerd



John William Archerd

The Panola County Court House, Chickasaw Nation was three miles from Achille and twelve miles from Colbert and was originally named Rock Springs Court House. One of the judges at Rock Springs was Adolphus Law.⁵⁹⁷

Wade McKinnon Archerd (often called Mack) was born to John and Mary in 1873 in Indian Territory, and Guyon Eric on January 20, 1878.⁵⁹⁸

Mary Archerd died about 1880, probably at Linn, and she was probably buried in the family cemetery there, her grave now unmarked and part of the large Linn *Archerd Cemetery*.⁵⁹⁹

On November 22, 1882 J. W. Archerd married Mrs. Isabella Sturdivant in Pickens County, Indian Territory. The civil ceremony was conducted by John's half-brother, A. H. Law, Pickens County probate judge. They were soon divorced.⁶⁰⁰

In December 1885 John William Archerd married Martha Amanda (Young) Tribble in Pickens County. The marriage was at her father's house before a *Christian preacher*. Sarah Amanda Archerd was born to them on August 10, 1888.⁶⁰¹

In his 1892 Will, David D. Forman of Liberty, Texas, believed to be the brother of John William's first wife, made \$500 bequests to John William's sons John and Pineo (sons of the first wife).⁶⁰²

In the 1896 Chickasaw roll census report, John William Archerd was listed as a resident of Pickens County, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory.

In the 1900 census for Township 5 South, Range 6 East, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory: John W. Archard (sic), 68, farmer; wife Martha A., 54, born May 1846 in Tennessee; Guyon E., 22, born January 1878 in IT; and Sarah A., 11, born August 1888 in IT.

*John William and Guyon Eric Archerd (and perhaps one of Guyon's brothers) would go by wagon (from Madill, I.T.) to old Indianola, Texas (on Matagorda Bay near today's Port Lavaca, Texas) to get salt. Indianola was a major seaport prior to and during the Civil War. It was destroyed by a hurricane in 1875, rebuilt and destroyed again by a hurricane and subsequent fire in 1886. Indianola became a ghost town. The trip of about 400 miles from Madill to Indianola would take two weeks by wagon. Because of these trips, the Archerd's became familiar with the areas of Palacios and Sinton.*⁶⁰³

⁵⁹⁷ Chronicles of Oklahoma Volume 5, No. 4, December, 1927, Chickasaw Courts, Reminiscences of Judge John H. Mashburn. p. 400; when the Chickasaw Nation was created in 1837 in Indian Territory, it was divided into four counties, Pickens, Pontotoc, Tishomingo and Panola. Marshall, Carter, Johnston, Pontotoc, Murray, McClain, Love and Garvin Counties were all formed in 1907 out of Chickasaw Lands.

⁵⁹⁸ 1991 letter from Marie Moore Archerd.

⁵⁹⁹ Emails with Guy Wesley Archerd.

⁶⁰⁰ Pickens County record of the marriage; and John William Archerd 1904 testimony to Dawes Commission: Isabella's parents were Joe Moore and Kitty Mitchell and both were Chickasaw by blood. Isabella had three sisters: Emeline Allen, Martha (aka Mattie) Archerd (married to John William's son Pineo) and Caroline Grady. John and Isabella Archerd lived together for fifteen months near Lebanon and then she left home and abandoned John (his words). He persuaded her to return but she left a second time. They were subsequently divorced. The apparent cause of the friction was that John did not want Isabella's sons living with them. John referred to them as *outlaws*. John filed for divorce and it went by default in the Tishomingo Tribal Court. There were no children.

⁶⁰¹ John William's 1904 testimony; Martha Amanda Young, born in 1846 in Tennessee, married James W. Tribble on Feb. 9, 1870 in Tennessee; and he was deceased before December 1885.

⁶⁰² Biography of David D. Forman (1817-1892).

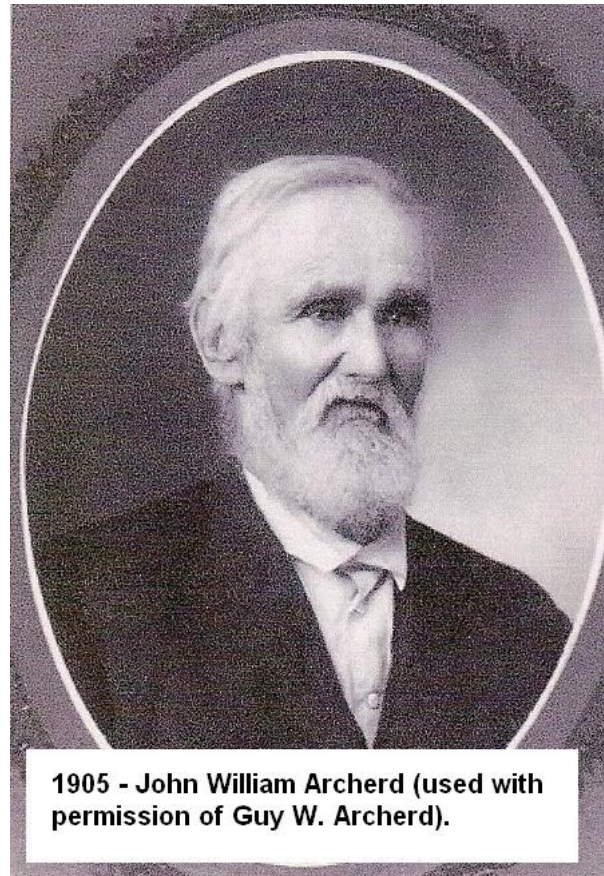
⁶⁰³ 1991 letter from Marie Moore Archerd.

*The Indianola area was the favorite fishing spot for Redfish of his grandfather Guyon Eric Archerd, who during a fishing trip told Guyon the story of going to old Indianola for salt and eventually moving to Aransas Pass near Rockport.*⁶⁰⁴

In 1908 John William Archerd wrote a letter to his son Mack. John William was then living on a farm near Aransas Pass. In the letter John described his crops, referred to Mack's new baby and contemplated selling his farm and getting a smaller place.

In the 1910 census for King Township, Johnson County, Arkansas, on Stillwell Mountain Road: John W. Archerd, 78, born Mississippi, parents born Ohio and South Carolina, fruit farmer; daughter Sarah McCann, 21, born Oklahoma, married 3 years; son-in-law Jackson McCann, 24, born Tennessee, fruit farmer; Mary, 2, born Texas; and Douglas, 11/12, born Arkansas.

John William Archerd died on September 1, 1913 in Madill, Marshall County, Oklahoma. He was buried at the Linn - Archerd Cemetery at Linn, Oklahoma.⁶⁰⁵



1905 - John William Archerd (used with permission of Guy W. Archerd).

⁶⁰⁴ Guy Wesley Archerd emails of 2012.

⁶⁰⁵ 1913 obituary of John William Archerd: *Grandpa J. W. Archer age 82 died last Monday afternoon at the home of his son, P. Archer, who lives four miles south of Madill. Mr. Archer was struck by paralysis during the beginning of last week and gradually grew weaker until his death. Grandpa Archerd was one of the oldest settlers in this part of the country. He came to Indian Territory in 1872 (sic, 1871) and settled down at Linn, where he made his home until some six or seven years ago when he moved his family to Corpus Christi, Texas, and from there to Wayne, Okla. And three years ago then to Clarksville, Arkansas, where he leaves an aged wife and a daughter. During the life of deceased he was familiarly known as Grandpa Archerd and as a citizen loved and respected by everybody. The remains were laid to rest in the Archerd cemetery at Linn Tuesday afternoon.*

John William & Nancy Jane (Burney) Archerd Jr. > Emily, Ben, Ada, John W. 3rd & Sydney

John William Archerd was born on March 22, 1851 in Sabine Parish, Louisiana to John William and Mary Elizabeth (Forman) Archerd.⁶⁰⁶

On October 3, 1878 John William Archerd and Nancy Jane Burney obtained a marriage license in Pickens County, Indian Territory, and they were married there on October 5 by County Judge B. F. Boyd. The County Clerk was A.H. Law, John's half-uncle.⁶⁰⁷

Emily Elizabeth Archerd was born to John William and Nancy in July 1880 in Pickens County; and Ben Crooks on December 23, 1881 (he died on October 11, 1892).

In 1884, Nancy (Burney) Archerd purchased the farm known as the Burney Old Place from her mother for \$300. This property was located in Pickens County on the Washita River about two miles above Joe Moore's Ferry and about two miles below what is known as Thompson Crossing.⁶⁰⁸

Ada Belle Archerd was born to John William and Nancy on August 24, 1886.; and Sydney Edward on June 14, 1890.

In 1896 John William Archerd was admitted as a citizen by intermarriage to the Chickasaw Nation.⁶⁰⁹

In the 1900 census for Township 5 South Range 6 East, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory:

Archerd, John W. Jr.	Male	Mar 22 1851	49	Mar 22	Louisiana	Ohio	Texas	Stock Raiser
Married	Wife	Jan 7 1878	36	Jan 7	Indian Territory	Mississippi	Mississippi	
Ada B. Daughter	Female	Aug 24 1886	13	Aug 24	Indian Territory	Louisiana	Indian Territory	At school
John W. Son	Male	Jan 10 1888	12	Jan 10	Indian Territory	Louisiana	Indian Territory	At school
Ben Crooks Son	Male	Dec 23 1881	18	Dec 23	Indian Territory	Louisiana	Indian Territory	At school
Have made the enumeration of Township 5 South Range 6 East.								

John W. Archerd, Jr. - A native of Louisiana, John William Archerd, Jr., was born in Sabine parish, March 22, 1858 [sic, 1851], and in his infancy he was taken to Coal [sic] Springs, Polk County, Texas, by his parents, J. W. and Elizabeth (Foreman) Archerd. His father is now a resident of Pickens county, Chickasaw nation, but the mother has been called to her final rest. The subject of this review acquired his preliminary education in the subscription schools and supplemented it by a course at Moscow, Polk county, and by study at Fairfax, Texas. In January, 1870, he came to the territory and for a year was employed by his uncle in the stock business. Since that time he has carried on business for his own account as an agriculturalist and stock-raiser. His farming interests are extensive, for he has seven hundred acres of land under cultivation. He raises principally corn and cotton, and he is also a well-known raiser of good stock, the broad prairie lands of the territory offering ample opportunities to the stock-raiser, giving excellent pasturage, and taking advantage of this Mr. Archerd has won a place among the substantial residents of the Chickasaw nation. On the 3d [sic] of October, 1878, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Archerd and Miss Nannie Burney, a daughter of David and Emily (Love) Burney, both of whom are now deceased. Four children grace the marriage of our subject and

⁶⁰⁶ Obituary in 1908.

⁶⁰⁷ Licence and marriage record and Nov. 5, 1902 Deposition in Dawes Commission file #9-1035.

⁶⁰⁸ Chickasaw Nation land records.

⁶⁰⁹ Dawes Commission file #9-1035; John William 2nd was a Chickasaw citizen by intermarriage to Nancy Burney. The enrollment record shows that he lived in Linn, Pickens County, Indian Territory; that his wife was 1/8 Chickasaw blood, and that each of his children was 1/16 Chickasaw blood.

*his wife, the eldest being Emily, who married Walter Irving, of Pickens county. The younger children are: [sic, Ada], John W. and Sid Ed. All are yet at home. Mr. Archerd exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party, and his religious belief is indicated by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, South. For more than thirty years he has resided in the territory, during which period he has been actively identified with two of its leading lines of business. He has also taken a deep interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the community and he is recognized as one of the leading and progressive citizens.*⁶¹⁰

In 1906 a homestead patent was granted to William Archerd by the Chickasaw Land Office.

In 1907 Indian Territory became Oklahoma.

John William Archerd died on January 30, 1908 at Linn, Marshall County, Oklahoma. He was buried in the Archerd Cemetery at Linn.⁶¹¹

*Died - Our heart is made to bleed to chronical the death of one of Marshall county's most trusted citizens, Wm. Archerd of Lynn. Mr. Archerd was called by his Master to come up higher, on Thursday night, January 30, 1908. Mr. Archerd was born March 22, 1851, in Louisiana. His mother died when he was only 5 years old. His father and grandmother moved soon after the death of his mother to Texas and located near Cold Springs. Here he received most of his education. He taught school two years and then attended Georgetown University where he graduated. He came to the Indian Territory about 35 years ago. He formed the acquaintance of Miss Nancy Burney of Burneyville, I.T., and was married to her Oct. 4, 1878. To this union nine children were born, four of whom are still living, two girls and two boys. His father, J.W. Archerd is now living at Aransas Pass, Texas. He has three brothers who survive him Pinoe, Mack and Guy. His wife, two brothers and three of his children were with him when the end came. He had only been sick a few days but the last three or four days sank very rapidly. The attending physicians used all means [and] [h]e was one of the most trusted [and] [w]e extend to relatives and friends our sympathy.*⁶¹²

In the 1920 census Nannie Archerd, 56, resided with her daughter Ada and Ada's husband Charlie Gray and their children Ruel and Charla in Palo Verde Township, Riverside County, California.⁶¹³

Nancy Archerd died in 1926 in Colton, San Bernardino, California. She was buried in the Hermosa Cemetery at Colton.

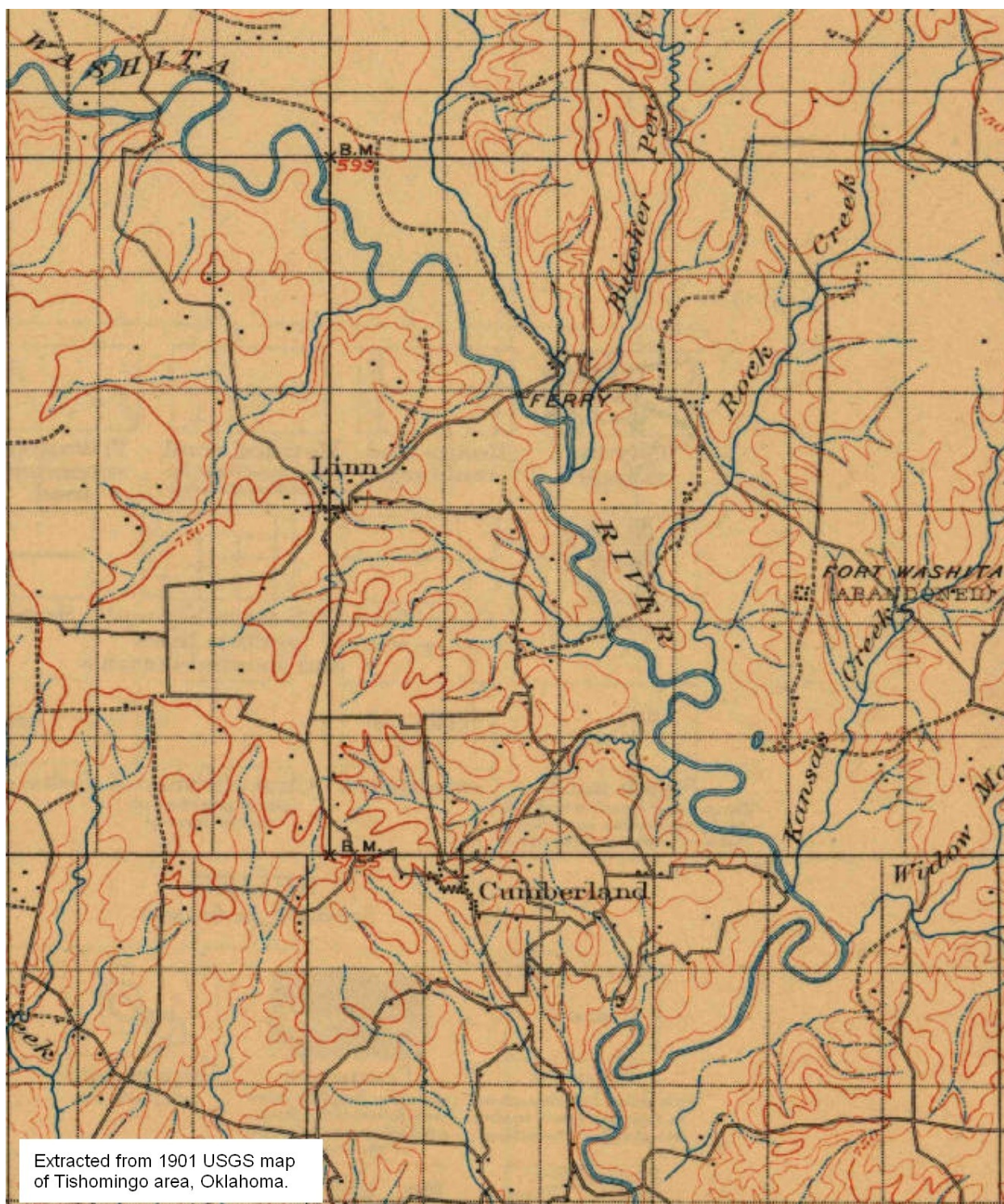
The 1910 census for O'Dell Township, Marshall County, Oklahoma reported three families in close proximity: William A. (34) and Emma E. (Archerd)(29) Horton with daughter Faye M.; John W. (21) and Jennie M. (Kirkwood)(23) Archerd with son Everet B. and mother-in-law Exie Kirkwood; and Charles D. (27) and Ada (Archerd)(23) Gray with son Ruel. In the 1910 census for Garrett Township, Johnston County, Oklahoma: Sydney E. Archerd, 19, born Oklahoma, married 3 years, farmer; parents born Louisiana and Oklahoma; and wife Eulable (hard to read), 22, born Texas, parents born Alabama and Texas.

⁶¹⁰ *History of Indian Territory*, pp. 912 & 913.

⁶¹¹ A news account from the 1950's reported that a 100 year old oak had been destroyed by lightning; it was said to be the last remaining landmark on the old Archerd place in the Linn community. The account said that the Mockingbird Ranch included the Archerd land.

⁶¹² Local newspaper obituary, 1908.

⁶¹³ Charla (Gray) Elser provided me with family history information in 1991 letters.



Extracted from 1901 USGS map of Tishomingo area, Oklahoma.

Emily Elizabeth (Archerd) Irvin/Horton

In December 1897 Emily Archerd married Walter Irvin of Grantham, Indian Territory.⁶¹⁴

On May 24, 1903 Emily (Archerd) Irvin of Linn, 22, married William A. Horton on Norton, Indian Territory.⁶¹⁵

In 1930 William (54) and Emmie (49) Horton resided in Colton Township, San Bernardino County, California. He was a carpenter and she did laundry. There were no children with them. In 1950 William and Emmie were residing in Colton City, San Bernardino County.

Emmie Horton died in Colton on July 7, 1951, and her husband William in 1958.

Ada Belle (Archerd) Gray

On August 31, 1902, Ada Belle Archerd married Charles Gray of Linn, Indian Territory. The minister was Rev. J. M. Rafer.⁶¹⁶

In 1920 in Palo Verde Township, Riverside County, California were Ada (Archerd) Gray and her husband Charlie, their children Ruel and Charla, and also Ada's mother Nannie Archerd.

In the 1950 census for Colton, San Bernardino County, California, Charles P. Gray, 67, retired on pension; and Ada B. Gray, 63, manager of cleaning establishment.

Ada died on August 3, 1978 in Colton.

John William Archerd 3rd

In 1906 John William Archerd 3rd married Jennie M. Kirkwood.⁶¹⁷

On May 5, 1912 William Dale Archerd was born to John William and Jennie Archerd in Madill, Marshall County, Oklahoma.

John William 3rd was convicted for knowingly bringing liquor into Oklahoma from Denison, Texas. He appealed and lost in the case of *Archerd v. United States*, Circuit Court of Appeals, Eighth Circuit (212 Fed 146), Feb. 5, 1914. The opinion of the court identified him as being from Madill, Oklahoma, and having a brother (no name given) in Madill from whom the other perpetrator (Willis) had hired a buggy (the brother running a livery stable in Madill). Willis was said to be the main perpetrator, but Archerd knew what was going on, drove the buggy and fired a pistol at the city marshall of Kinston, Oklahoma, who fired back and killed Willis. *Willie Archerd, mother's brother, left his family, Jennie and two boys, Dahl [sic, William Dale] and Everett, before I was born [1914] and no trace was ever found of him. He disappeared completely.*⁶¹⁸

⁶¹⁴ Marriage License of Dec. 11, 1897, by M. Campbell, Clerk of U.S. Court.

⁶¹⁵ Marriage certificate of L. M. Chisholm, minister.

⁶¹⁶ Certificate by Rafer in Dawes Commission file #9-1035.

⁶¹⁷ Deduced from April 7, 1907 birth of son Everett Burney Archerd.

⁶¹⁸ June 7, 1991 letter from Charla Gray.

John William Archerd 3rd was part of a group of cowboys who worked for a time in 1912 in Paraguay, South America on the ranch of George West Musgraves. Butch Cassidy was involved in the ranch operation.⁶¹⁹

In the 1920 census for Denison, Texas: Jennie Archard, renter, 32, widow, born Arkansas, waitress at railroad hotel; son Dahl, 7 2/12, born Tennessee (sic) and Exie Kirkwood, mother, 72, born Tennessee. In the 1920 census for Coryell County, Texas, at the State Juvenile Training School: Everet Archerd, 12, born Oklahoma, student. In 1930 in Altus, Jackson County, Oklahoma: Jennie Ferrel, renter, 42, widow, hotel proprietor; son Dahl, 18, cotton gin manager; and a roomer. The same year Everett Archerd, 25, was a prisoner at the Oklahoma State Reformatory in Greer County.

In the 1940 census, William D. Archerd was in Camarillo Highlands, Ventura County, California with his wife Eleanor. He was 27, and an attendant at a state hospital. Five years previously he was in Riverside, California.

In the 1950 census William D. Archerd was in South San Francisco, San Mateo County, California with wife Dorothea and twin sons William and Robert, 9, and son Michael, 7. William D. was a service representative for a public health plan and Dorothea was a registered nurse at a doctors office.

On August 11, 1967 Time Magazine reported that William Dale Archerd was in jail in Los Angeles on a charge of killing his nephew and two of his seven wives, using insulin injections. The article referred to his brother Everett and to Everett's son, Burney, who was the nephew killed. *With his china-blue eyes, wavy white hair and deferential manner, William Dale Archerd, 55, is the very antithesis of a Bluebeard [and] the sometime hearing-aid salesman's penchant for marriage was matched only by his preference for murder. Last week he was in jail facing charges that he killed his nephew and two of his seven wives; the investigation also implicated him in the deaths of a third wife and two male friends. The suspected weapon: insulin.* He was later accused of killing wife #4, Zella, in 1956, and #7, Mary Post, in 1966. He was suspected of killing wife #5, Juanita Plum. *In 1960 Archerd's brother Everett died at his job, and Archerd and his mother were entrusted with \$5,000 for Everett's son, Burney, 15. In August 1961, Burney was taken to the hospital, where he reported that he had been hit by a car, though an investigation showed no such accident had taken place. Burney nonetheless remained in the hospital, where he was visited by kindly Uncle William. He died soon thereafter. Symptoms: those of Insulin poisoning. Archerd's mother, co-trustee of the \$5,000, herself died three weeks later of causes not disclosed by the investigation.* Marriages 1, 2, 3 and 6 ended in divorce or annulment. Wife no. 7 was Mary Brinker Post, 59 (marriage in April 1965), a widow with grown children and a successful author of short stories and novels for the women's market and a public relations woman. *Mary was admitted in a coma to Pomona Valley Community Hospital [in November 1966] and died of hypoglycemia - shortage of blood sugar. Her death was one coincidence too many, and the Los Angeles County sheriff's department finally put eight detectives on the trail of Archerd, who had been convicted of peddling narcotics in the early '50's. More than 25 years ago, it turned out, he had worked as an orderly in the insulin-shock ward of a state mental hospital.*

The appeal of William Dale's conviction on three counts of first degree murder is reported at 91 Cal Reporter 421 [Dec. 10, 1970]. He received a death sentence, and it was upheld on appeal. He died in prison at Vacaville, California in October 1977.

⁶¹⁹ *Last of the Old-Time Outlaws*, 2014, by Karen Holliday Turner and John D. Tanner. John William 3rd died on June 19, 1914 in Jefferson, Arkansas.

Sydney Edward Archerd

In 1930, at Lindsey City, Tulare County, California, were Sid, Evelyn and Hugh Archerd. They were lodgers Sid was 39. He was a laborer. In the 1940 census for Highgrove Township, Riverside County, California: Sid Archerd, 50, born Oklahoma, laborer; wife Diane?, 49, born Pennsylvania. Lived same place in 1935. Sydney Archerd died on February 9, 1956 in Colton, California.⁶²⁰

Pineo Archerd

Pineo Archerd was born to John and Elizabeth on May 16, 1853 in Coldspring, Polk County, Texas.⁶²¹

Pineo entered the Chickasaw Nation in 1871 with his parents and siblings. In November 1874 he was residing *on the Washita near Lynn*.⁶²²

On November 1, 1874 Pineo married Martha Moore at the Cumberland Presbyterian Church (Robert S. Bell, ordained minister) in Pickens County, Chickasaw Nation.⁶²³

Pineo ARCHERD (b.1853-Coldspring, Polk County, Texas d.1940-Madill, MC, Oklahoma)

sp: Martha MOORE (b.1852-Good Hope, PT, PC, Arkansas m. 1874 d.1918)

John William ARCHERD (b.1875-Pickens County, Indian Territory d.1943-LAC, California)

sp: Cassie BANKS (b.1877-Arkansas m. 1896 d.Bef 1930)

Henry Adolphus ARCHERD (b.1877-Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1946-Holdenville, H, OK)

sp: Mary Buckner GAYLE (b.1882-Texas m. 1902 d.1958-Holdenville, Hughes County, OK)

James Edward ARCHERD (b.1880-Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1936-M, MC, Oklahoma)

sp: Frances KOSS (m. Abt 1900 d.1979)

sp: Beulah MAYFIELD (b.1894-Illinois m. Abt 1923 d.1971-Rose Hill Cemetery, A, Oklahoma)

Maude E. ARCHERD (b.1882-Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1883-PC, CN, Indian Territory)

Mac I. ARCHERD (b.1884-Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1886-PC, CN, Indian Territory)

Charles Vernon ARCHERD (b.1887-Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1927)

sp: Elsie BLALOCK (b.1891-Texas m. Abt 1907)

Effie Jane ARCHERD (b.1889-Pickens County, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory)

sp: Grover Cleveland HARRIS (b.1887-Indian Territory d.1964-PC, CN, Indian Territory)

Cora Maude ARCHERD (b.1891-Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1971-BC, Oklahoma)

sp: Frederick Bismark JONES (b.1886 m. Abt 1914 d.1962-Bryan County, Oklahoma)

Max ARCHERD (b.1893-Lebanon, Pickens County, CN, Indian Territory d.1975-M, MC, Oklahoma)

sp: Grace Maud EDGAR (b.1894-Ryan, Oklahoma m. 1912 d.1963-Ardmore, CC, Oklahoma)

⁶²⁰ Hugh Derby Archerd was the adopted son of Syd and Evelyn, according to Charla (Gray) Elser. Hugh was born in 1913 and died on March 25, 1982 in Brea, California.

⁶²¹ Date from FindAGrave memorial #118909944 (Woodberry Forest Cemetery at Madill); location from 1860 Polk County, Texas census.

⁶²² Pineo's testimony in 1902 to the Dawes Commission in his Chickasaw Nation enrollment proceeding, file #9-1024.

⁶²³ Marriage record in Chickasaw Nation file #9-1024; Martha Moore was born in June 1851 in Good Hope, Pulaski County, Arkansas to Rev. Christopher Moore and Catherine Mitchell.

Records of Pineo and Martha's children are included in Pineo's Chickasaw Nation file #9-1024.

In 1892 Pineo Archerd received a \$500 bequest from the estate of his uncle David D. Forman of Liberty Hill, Texas.

In 1896 Pineo Archerd was admitted as a citizen by intermarriage to the Chickasaw Nation.⁶²⁴

In 1897 Pineo was enrolled as a Chickasaw by *intermarriage*. The enrollment file reported that he was 45 and that his wife Martha was 1/16 Chickasaw by blood. The file identified his children as Henry Adolphus, James Edward, Charles Vernon, Effie Jane, Cora Maude and Max, each being 1/32 Chickasaw) and showed they were living in Lebanon in Pickens County (on the Red River near Madill and Ardmore).⁶²⁵

In the 1900 census for Township 5 South Range 5 East, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory:

Archard Piney	Head	44	June 1852	45/12	28		Texas	Texas	Mississippi	
Martha	Wife	42	June 1851	43/11	28	9	Mississippi	Mississippi	Mississippi	
John H.	Son	17	Aug. 1874	25/10	6		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
Henry G.	Son	17	Dec. 1877	22	1		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
James E.	Son	17	May 1881	21	1		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
Vernon	Son	17	Feb. 1882	18	1		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
Effie J.	Daughter	7	Feb. 1887	11	1		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
Charles M.	Daughter	7	Apr. 1891	9	1		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
Max	Son	17	Sept 1892	6	1		Indian Territory	Texas	Mississippi	
Bessie C.	Daughter	7	Dec 1893	22	11	6	3	Arkansas	Tennessee	Arkansas
Lillian G.	Daughter	7	May 1900	7	1		Indian Territory	Indian Territory	Arkansas	
Here ends the enumeration of Township 5 South, Range 5 East.										

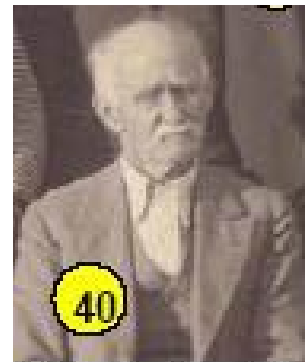
In the 1910 census for Taliaferro Township, Marshall County, Texas: Piny (sic) Archerd, 56, born Texas, general farming, married 35 years; his wife M., 58, 7 of 9 children surviving; daughter Maude, 18; and son Max, 16.

Pineo Archerd gave an affidavit on 27 September 1917 on behalf of his half-uncle Adolphus H. Law in connection with Law's Texas confederate pension application.

Martha Archerd, Pineo's wife, died on December 1, 1918 and was buried in Woodberry Forest Cemetery in Madill, Marshall County.⁶²⁶

In 1920 Pineo was part of the household of his son Max in Talliaferro Township, Marshall County.

In 1930 he (Pineo, 77, widower) was in the household of his son James in Graham Township, Carter County, Oklahoma.



**Pineo Archerd in
1930 Jones
Family Reunion**

⁶²⁴ Chickasaw Nation file #9-1024 (the matter was contested).

⁶²⁵ Chickasaw Nation file #9-1024.

⁶²⁶ FindAGrave memorial #22709809.

In 1930, Pineo was also enumerated in the census of his daughter Effie Harris in Ada, Pontotoc County, Oklahoma.

Pineo Archerd died on March 6, 1940. He was buried in the Woodberry Forest Cemetery (Section WF Block 6, Lot 11, Space 2, Madill, Marshall County, Oklahoma).⁶²⁷

Pineo & Martha Archerd > John W., Henry, James, Charles, Effie, Cora & Max

John William Archerd

On October 30, 1896 Pineo's son John William Archerd married Cassie Banks in Pickens County, Indian Territory.

In the 1910 census for First Street in the 4th Ward of Madill, Marshall County, Oklahoma: John W. Archerd, 35, railroad laborer; wife Cassey, 33, born Arkansas, 5 of 6 children surviving; son Pieno (sic), 8; Pearl, 5; and Mattie, 1; and brother-in-law John Banks, 28, born Arkansas, railroad laborer.

In the 1920 census for Kingston, Marshall County, Oklahoma: John Archard, renting, 44, farmer, with his wife Cassie, 42; and children Pennie, 18; Pearl, 15; and Mattie, 12.

In the 1930 census for #222 W. Eighth St., Los Angeles, California, John William Archerd, 55, factory machinist, resided with his daughter Pearl and her husband William C. Miller [Mellor].

John W. Archerd, 64, widower, father-in-law, janitor White King Soap Company was in the 1940 census for El Monte Township, Los Angeles County, California (2739 Muscatel Ave.) in the household of his daughter Pearl (who was the wife of Clifford J. Snyder, 39, born Montana, truck driver at foundry).

John W. Archerd died on January 3, 1943 in Los Angeles County.

Henry Adolphus Archerd

On October 22, 1902, at Madill, Henry Adolphus Archerd married Mary Buckner Gayle.

In 1910, in Talliaferro Township, Marshall County, Oklahoma, Henry A. Archerd, 32, was shown as married twice, with wife M. B., 27, born Texas, and children Charles, 6; Henry, 4; Mollie, 2; and Jack, infant. Henry farmed until about 1910 and then he became an Indian Agent and moved around to places like Tahlequah, Wewoka, Ardmore, Holdenville and Chickasha (per his son Charlie).

In the 1920 census from Precinct 2, Chickasha, Grady County, Oklahoma: Henry Archerd, renting, 42, Indian service agent; wife Mary, 37; Charley, 16; Gayle, 14; Matty Lou, 11; and Jack, 7.

In the 1930 census for 1001 East Main, Holdenville, Jacobs Township, Hughes County, Oklahoma: Henry Archerd, 52, real estate agent; wife Mary, 48; Mollie B., 21, public school teacher; Jack, 18; Dorothy J. Gayle, 9, niece, Margaret Gayle, 6, niece, and Paul Gayle, 3, nephew.

On August 22, 1930 Charles Archerd, son of Henry Adolphus Archerd, married Cecil Lee Newell in Tulsa, Oklahoma. *I was born in a log cabin south of Madill in Indian Territory and named after my family's buggy horse." He attended grade school at Madill. There, one of his brothers beat him in the*

⁶²⁷ FindAGrave memorial #118909944.

*finals of the school spelling bee. Charley remembered his mother as a strict disciplinarian. "In those days (before 1910) we lived on a farm and beef was not plentiful. We had a lot of pork and chicken. She cooked a good fried ham and fried chicken dinner. At age 10, on the farm, Charley first saw Haley's Comet. He saw it again 75 years later. Referring to his grandmother, Martha Archerd (nee Moore): She was rather dark with pretty hair and high cheek bones [and] she and her sisters Aunt Maud and Aunt Effie had many Chickasaw ways and mannerisms. In 1925 Charley graduated from Chickasha High School and entered college at East Central State College at Ada. A year later he transferred to the University of Oklahoma at Norman where he studied petroleum engineering. Charley's allotment was near Bradley.*⁶²⁸

Henry Adolphus Archerd died on April 12, 1946, and was buried in Holdenville Cemetery in Hughes County, Oklahoma. His wife Mary was buried there on June 11, 1958.

James Edward Archerd

James Edward Archerd married Frances Koss in about 1900; and he married Beulah Ray Todd on Dec. 6, 1915 in Forgan, Beaver County, Oklahoma.

James registered for the WWI draft in 1918 in Creek County, Oklahoma.

In the 1920 census for Drumright, Tiger Township, Creek County, Oklahoma: James E. Archerd, 38, renting, pumper for a gas company; and wife Beula R., 25, born Illinois.⁶²⁹

In the 1930 census for Graham Township, Carter County, Oklahoma: James E. Archerd, 49, renter, married 35 years, pumper in oil field; wife Beulah R., 35, married 21 years; daughter Frances, 9, and son James O., 5. His father Pineo was in the household.

James Edward Archerd died in Madill on March 23, 1936 and was buried at Woodbury Forest Cemetery.

In the 1940 census for Ardmore, Carter County, Oklahoma: widow Beulah Archerd; daughter Frances, 19, stenographer for architect; son James, 15⁶³⁰; and daughter Joanne, 7; in 1935 the family lived in Carter County.

In the 1950 census for Ardmore, Beulah R. Mayfield, 55; husband Elmer Mayfield, 67; Joanne M. Archerd, 17; and a lodger.

In 1971 Beulah (Mayfield) Archerd died and she was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Ardmore.

Charles Vernon Archerd

In the 1910 census for Madill: Charles V. Archerd, 23, services buses in barn; wife Bessie M., 20; married three years; no children. In his 1917 draft registration he reported he had dark red hair.

On November 10, 1912, in the Methodist Episcopal Church of Madill, Oklahoma, by license, C.V. Archerd and Miss Elsie Blalock of Madill, aged 23.

⁶²⁸ 1977 interview of Charley Archerd published in the Chickasaw *Times*.

⁶²⁹ James E. Archerd's first wife was Frances Koss.

⁶³⁰ James O. Archerd, born September 1, 1924, died on October 19, 1950; he was a Master Sergeant serving as a crew member on a B-29A Superfortress Bomber that crashed into the sea upon take-off in Okinawa; he was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Ardmore.

In the 1920 census for Madill (209 Burney St.), Marshall County, Oklahoma: Charles V. Archerd, 33, born Oklahoma, proprietor (services cars); and wife Elsie, 28, born Texas.

On December 7, 1927 Charles Vernon Archerd died and was buried at Woodberry Forest Cemetery in Madill. His widow moved to live with her parents James and Billie Blalock in Huntington Park, Los Angeles County, California.

Effie Jane (Archerd) Harris

On August 20, 1907, Effie Archerd and G. H. Harris were married in Madill, Indian Territory by a deputy clerk of the United States Court.

In the 1910 census for Madill: Grover C. Harris, 24, born Texas, dry goods salesman; wife Effie J., 21; two boarders; and a servant.

In the 1920 census for Madill, on Third Ave.: Grover C. Harris, 33, born Texas, dry goods salesman; wife Effie, 30; and children born Oklahoma - Carrie Louisa, 11; Juanita M., 8; Howard E., 5; Lucian F., 4 2/12; and Virginia, 1 8/12.

In the 1930 census for Ada, Pontotoc County, Oklahoma: Effie Harris, 42, and her husband Grover C. Harris, a real estate agent, with their children Juanita, 18; William, 15; Lucien, 14; and Virginia, 11; and father-in-law Pineo Archerd. The Harris' were still in Ada in 1940, and Juanita, Lucien and Virginia were with them.

Effie Harris died on October 3, 1959 and was buried in Rosedale Cemetery in Pontotoc County; her husband died on January 18, 1964 and was also buried in Rosedale Cemetery.

Cora Maude (Archerd) Jones

On May 15, 1910, by license, Miss Maud Archerd married Fred B. Jones at Madill, Marshall County, Oklahoma. The marriage was performed by James Grass, member of Oakland Annual Conference of the M.E. Church South.

In the 1920 census for Madill, at 204 Burney Street: Fred B. Jones, 33, born Texas, hardware salesman; wife Maud [Archerd], 29, born Oklahoma, parents Texas and Mississippi; and children Doris, 8; Maxine, 5; and Elsie Bernice, 3.

In the 1930 census for Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma: Fred B. Jones, 43, manager of feed and grain business; wife Maud, 38; and children: Doris, 18; Maxine, 16; Elsie, 13; Fred B. jr., 8; and Martha L., 7. The Jones were still in Bryan County in 1940, but lived in Spears Township; Fred managed a hatching and feed mill; Cora [Maud] was 50; Doris, 28, was a clerk at Woolworth's; Fred was 19, and Martha Lou was 18, and they were both at college. Nephew James Archard (sic), 14, was with them.⁶³¹

⁶³¹ In 2004, descendant Fred Jones sent me a copy of the 1930 Jones' family reunion photograph and the code to the people in it, including Maxine Jones (born March 1, 1914 and died March 19, 1990); Doris Winona Jones (born May 1, 1915 and died Dec. 1, 1977); Elsie Bernice Jones; Martha Lou Jones; and Frederick Bismark Jones, Jr.; Cora Maude Archerd (Mrs. Fred Bismark Jones) died on April 20, 1971; and her husband Fred died on February 6, 1962; they were buried at Highland Cemetery in Bryan County, Oklahoma.

Max Archerd

On August 4, 1912, at Madill, Max Archerd married Grace Maud Edgar.

In 1920 census for Talliaferro Township, Marshall County: Max Archerd, 26, farm manager; wife Grace, 25; daughter Mary L., 6; brother-in-law Dennis Edgar, 20; and father-in-law Pineo Archerd.

In the 1930 census for Madill: Max Archerd, renter, 35, oil company laborer, married 18 years; wife Grayce (sic), 35; Mary L., 16; and Max, 7.⁶³²

In the 1940 census for Stonewall Township, Pontotoc County, Oklahoma: Max Archerd, 46, oil roughneck, Marshall County in 1935; wife Grace, 45; and son Max Archerd Jr., 17; also a lodger.⁶³³

In the 1950 census for Odell, Marshall County, Oklahoma: Max Archerd (indexed Archud), 56, boiler fireman, gasoline plant; and wife Grace M., 56.

Grace Maud Archerd died on July 25, 1963 in Ardmore, Carter County, Oklahoma, and was buried in Woodberry Forest Cemetery.⁶³⁴

Max Archerd died on August 26, 1975 in Madill, Marshall County, Oklahoma, and was buried in Woodberry Forest Cemetery.⁶³⁵

Survivors included a son, Max Archerd, Jr., of Hawkins, Texas, and a daughter Mary Lois Bowles, of Shawnee, Oklahoma.

⁶³² Mary Lois, born Dec. 31, 1913, married Lovell Lee Bowles; they had a son Paul D.; Mary L. Bowles died Aug. 23, 2001 in Rogers County, Oklahoma.

⁶³³ Max married Betty Lee on April 19, 1945 in Dallas, Texas; they had three children, Christene, Lenora and Duncan.

⁶³⁴ FindAGrave memorial #11765235.

⁶³⁵ FindAGrave memorial #11765230; his grandson, Rev. Paul Bowles, officiated at the service for Max. Mr. Archerd was born September 25, 1893, in Lebanon; he worked with Warren Petroleum, retiring from the company several years ago.

Wade McKinnon Archerd

Wade McKinnon Archerd (known as Mac) was born to John and Mary in 1873 in Indian Territory.⁶³⁶ Wade's mother died about 1880 and he was brought up in Indian Territory by his father and his step-mothers.

On October 16, 1904 Wade Archerd married Nancy Jane Furr in Indian Territory.⁶³⁷

Barney Clyde Archerd was born to Wade and Nannie in 1908.⁶³⁸

In 1908 Mack's father wrote him a letter from his farm near Aransas Pass (on the gulf coast near Rockport, Texas). His father described his crops, referred to Mack's new baby and contemplated selling his farm and getting a smaller place.

In the 1910 census for Garrett Township, Johnson County, Oklahoma:

Archerd, Wade M.	Head	M	W	37	M	5		Oklahoma	Mississippi	North Carolina
Nannie	Wife	F	W	27	M	5	1	Texas	Texas	Missouri
Barney C.	Son	M	W	2	S			Oklahoma	Oklahoma	Texas

Wade and his wife and child were still in Garrett Township in 1920. Wade was a farmer.

In the 1930 census for Colton, San Bernardino County, California: Wade M. Archerd, 57, born Texas; Nannie, 47, born Texas; and Barney C., 22, born Oklahoma.

Wade Archerd died in 1932 at Colton, and was buried there at Hermosa Gardens Cemetery.⁶³⁹

In the 1940 census for Colton (352 C Street East): Nancy Archard, 57, widow, born Texas, WPA seamstress; and son Clyde, 32, born Oklahoma, cook at restaurant.

Barney Clyde Archerd died in 1951. He was buried at Hermosa Gardens Cemetery.⁶⁴⁰

Nancy Archerd died on June 17, 1957 in San Benito County, California, according to the California death index; she was buried at Hermosa Gardens Cemetery.⁶⁴¹

Guyon Eric Archerd

Guyon Eric Archerd was born to John and Mary on January 20, 1878 at Linn, Marshall County, Indian Territory.⁶⁴²

Guyon's mother died about 1880 and he was brought up in Indian Territory by his father and his step-mothers.

In 1900 Guyon resided with his parents in the Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory.

⁶³⁶ 1991 Marie Moore Archerd letter.

⁶³⁷ Oct. 15, 1904 marriage license and Oct. 16, 1904 marriage record (MG L.M. Chisolm); the marriage was probably in Linn, Marshall County.

⁶³⁸ 1910 census.

⁶³⁹ FindAGrave memorial #52316982.

⁶⁴⁰ FindAGrave memorial #78804844.

⁶⁴¹ FindAGrave memorial #78804720.

⁶⁴² Date is from Guyon's grave marker at Sinton Cemetery in San Patricio County, Texas.

On December 22, 1901 at Linn, Marshall County, Indian Territory, Guyon married Pearl Burress; the minister was J. L. Gage.⁶⁴³ Pearl died on September 3, 1902 in Linn.⁶⁴⁴

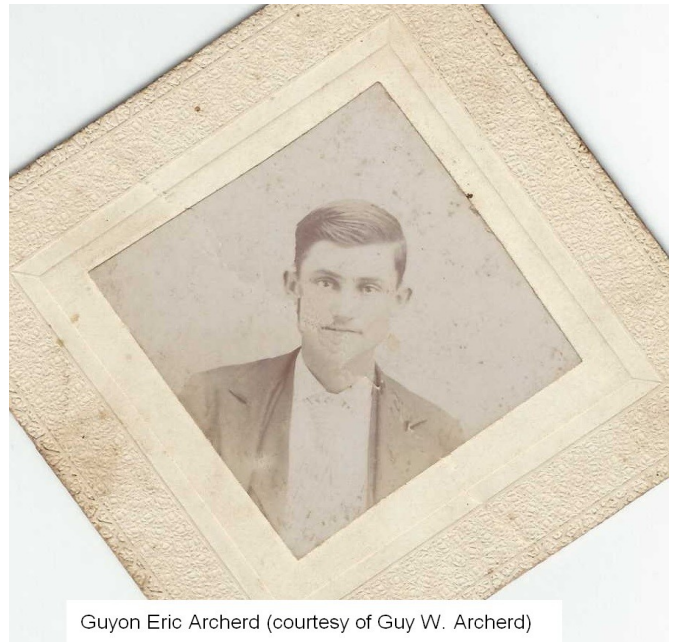
On July 20, 1904 at Linn, Marshall County, I. T., Guyon Eric Archerd married Mary Elizabeth Horton; the minister was J. D. Rogers.⁶⁴⁵

Edna Pearl Archerd was born to Guyon and Lizzie on March 20, 1905 in Madill; and Eula Mae on May 15, 1906.⁶⁴⁶

*Mr. and Mrs. Archerd were living in the Indian Territory when its status was changed to statehood, for which they cast their vote. They moved to South Texas in 1907, settling at Rockport, later moving to Aransas Pass. They moved to Sinton in October of 1909 and have lived there since.*⁶⁴⁷

Guyon Eric Archerd was educated at Weatherford College, Texas and was a building contractor in the Sinton area.⁶⁴⁸

In the 1910 census for Justice Precinct No. 1, San Patricio County: Guyon E. Archerd, 32; carpenter (house building); wife Lizzie, 27; and daughters Edna, 5, and Eula, 4. Guyon owned a mortgaged house.



Guyon Eric Archerd (courtesy of Guy W. Archerd)

Guy William Archerd was born on June 5, 1916 at Sinton, San Patricio County, Texas.⁶⁴⁹

In 1918 Guyon registered for the WWI draft from San Patricio County, Texas.

In the 1920 census for Sinton, San Patricio County, Texas: Guy E. Archerd, 41, building carpenter; wife Elizabeth, 36; Edna, 14; Eula Mae, 13; and Guy, 3 7/12, born Texas.

In the 1930 census for Sinton: G. E. Archerd, 52, owns home valued at \$2000, married at age 27, building contractor; Elizabeth, 47; Edna, 28, public school teacher; and Guy, 13.

⁶⁴³ G. E. Archerd, 23, Pearl Burress, 18, 22 Dec 1901, Linn, I. T., Book F, p. 378, Chickasaw Nation marriage records (U.S. Court, Southern Dist.), familysearch.org film #4533021, image 122 of 656.

⁶⁴⁴ Grave marker at Linn Cemetery, Marshall County, I.T.

⁶⁴⁵ G. E. Archer, 26, Lizzie Horton, 21, 20 July 1904, Lynn, I. T., Book H, p. 254, Chickasaw Nation marriage records (U.S. Court, Southern Dist.), familysearch.org film #4533022, image 196 of 650.

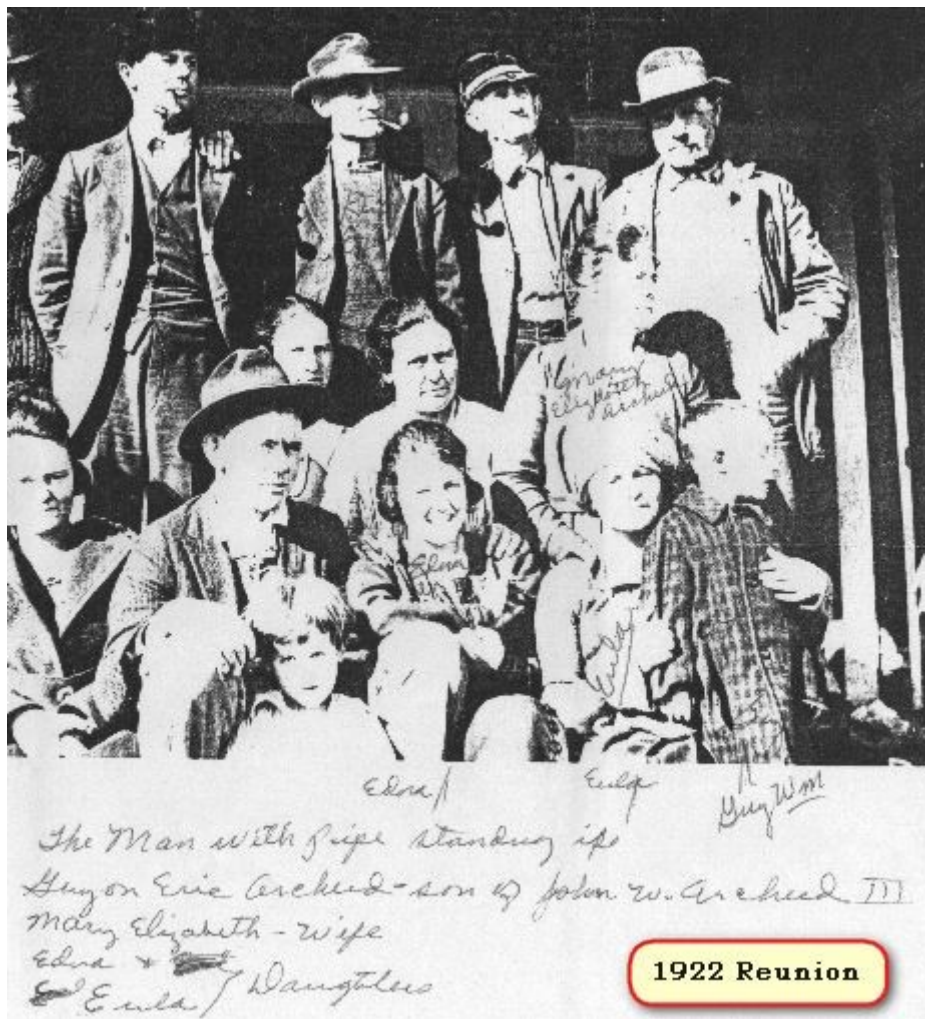
⁶⁴⁶ 1991 Marie Moore Archerd letter; and grave markers at Sinton Cemetery in San Patricio County, Texas.

⁶⁴⁷ 1955 obituary of G. E. Archerd.

⁶⁴⁸ 1955 obituary of G. E. Archerd.

⁶⁴⁹ 1991 Marie Moore Archerd letter; grave marker at South Park Cemetery in Pearland, Brazoria County, Texas.





In the 1940 census for Sinton, San Patricio County: Guy E. Archerd, 62, born Oklahoma, building contractor; wife Elizabeth, 56; and Eula, 33, public school teacher.

In the 1950 census for Sinton, San Patricio County: Guy E. Archer (sic), 72, house carpenter; wife Elizabeth M., 67; and daughter Edna, 43, grammar school teacher in Corpus Christi.

Guyon Eric Archerd died of natural causes at home on February 25, 1955. He was buried in Sinton Cemetery.⁶⁵⁰

Mary Elizabeth Archerd died at Sinton Hospital on July 6, 1961. She was buried at Sinton Cemetery.

Edna Archerd Miller

In May 1928 Edna Archerd married John Mead Rogers at her parent's home in Sinton. They were separated before the 1930 census and divorced on March 16, 1932.

⁶⁵⁰ Death Certificate recorded on July 12, 1961; Edna A. Miller was the informant.

On July 15, 1933 Edna Archerd married Benjamin Franklin Miller in Sinton. They were divorced in July 1953 in Corpus Christi, Nueces County, Texas. Edna did not have children by either marriage.⁶⁵¹

In the 1940 census for Corpus Christi: Edna A. Miller, 35, and her husband Benjamin F. Miller, 36, a high school teacher. They resided in the same place in 1935.

In the 1950 census for Corpus Christi, Nueces County, Texas: Edna A. Meier (sic, Miller), 45, public school elementary teacher; her husband Ben F. Meier, 46, principal at junior high school; and Edna's sister Eula Archerd.

*Edna's entire adult life was spent in the teaching profession. She graduated from Sinton High School and started her teaching career in Sinton, before moving to Corpus Christi Texas. She taught 4th grade at Menger elementary and Flour Bluff elementary, both in the Corpus Christi School System. She received her Masters Degree from Texas A&M at Kingsville, Texas (the university was previously named Texas A&I). She retained her second husband's name after their divorce, but signed her name Edna A. (Archerd) Miller. She didn't like her middle name of Pearl, because it was the name of her father's first wife, who died in childbirth. Edna was a teacher, world traveler and avid photographer. During the summer school breaks of the early 1960's, she would book passage on Lykes Bros. freighters which made ports of call in China, Viet Nam, Thailand, Japan, India and the United Kingdom. She took hundreds of photographs with her faithful Agfa camera to document her travels. Edna gave book reports and was in demand with a number of prominent social groups in Corpus Christi, even being named Woman of the Year by the B'nai B'rith. She and her sister lived together in Corpus Christi, Texas. The house was located across the street from Sam Houston elementary where Eula taught for so many years. After the death of Eula, Edna moved to Houston to live with her brother Guy William and his wife. After Guy's death in 1995, Edna continued to reside in Houston with his widow Marie. Edna died 29 Mar 1997 in the Southeast Memorial Hospital, in Houston, Texas from pneumonia. She was buried on the Archerd family plot in Sinton Cemetery, Sinton, San Patricio Co., Texas."*⁶⁵²

Eula Archerd

In the 1930 census for Karnes County, Texas Eula M. Archerd, 23, a public school teacher, was boarding with the widow Addie Hunt, as were five other public school teachers.

In the 1940 census for Sinton, San Patricio County, Texas: Eula Archerd, 33, public school teacher, resided with her parents.

In the 1950 census for Corpus Christi, Nueces County, Texas: Eula M. Archerd, 43, public school elementary teacher, was residing with her married sister Edna (Mrs. Ben F.) Meier and her husband.

Almost her entire teaching career was spent in the Corpus Christi school system and the majority at Sam Houston elementary, teaching 6th grade. She earned her Masters Degree from the University of Texas at Austin in the Summer of 1951. Her dissertation was "The Effect of Preparation on Learning from Films". Eula, unlike Edna spent most of her summer breaks in Sinton, Texas, working at Coens department store and staying with her parents. Eula was the most caring and unselfish person you would ever meet. Although she never married or had children of her own, her nephews and their children were special to her. She died 24 Sep 1989, at Doctors Hospital in Corpus Christi, Texas from

⁶⁵¹ 2013 email from Guy Wesley Archerd.

⁶⁵² 2013 email from Guy Wesley Archerd.

*complications associated with diabetes. She is buried in the Archerd family plot at the Sinton Cemetery, Sinton, San Patricio Co., Texas.*⁶⁵³

Guy William Archerd

On August 15, 1936 Guy William Archerd married Ola Marie Moore in Sinton, Texas.⁶⁵⁴

In the 1940 census for Sinton, San Patricio County, Texas: Guy [William] Archerd, 23, born Texas, apprentice carpenter; wife Marie, 24, born Texas, cashier at local theater; and son Guy Wesley, 1, born Texas.



*Guy William was born in Sinton and attended school there, in fact Edna taught Guy and Ola Marie, early in her teaching career. Guy and Marie both graduated high school in Sinton and were married there. Guy worked for his Dad, prior to and after his marriage in building construction around Sinton. The clouds of War began to form and the Army Air Corps & Navy began building facilities throughout Texas. Guyon Eric & Guy headed to Galveston and worked on the construction of the blimp base in nearby Hitchcock. As a side note; the barracks building is still in use today (not by the military) although the only remains of the hanger are the concrete supports.*⁶⁵⁵

The Naval Air Station in Kingsville was beginning construction and both Guy and his Dad worked on it. Guyon Wesley was born by this time and Guy and Marie (as she liked to be called) moved to Bishop, Texas in March, 1942, which was only 9 miles from Kingsville.

Guy and Guyon Wesley would make and fly kites in the open pasture in front of the house they lived in. Guy, Marie and Guyon Wesley moved to San Angelo, Texas, for Guy to work on the construction of the Goodfellow Army Air Corps base. It should be noted that the Army Air Corps would become the Air Force after WWII. It was during this period of time that Guy received notice his Selective Service Status had changed to 1A and being drafted was imminent. The company he was working for in San Angelo was aware of this and told him they had just been awarded a contract with Brown Ship Yard in Houston, Texas and he would be deferred if he would make the move. In November, 1942, Guy and his family moved to Houston, Texas. They lived in various one room motels until finally renting a large 2 story house in an area of Houston called Garden Villas. Houston was small then, roughly 75,000 people and there was only one Sears store. Guyon Wesley experienced his first hurricane in that big house that shook and leaked.

Guy was a millwright and foreman over the insulation of ship types; LST (landing ship tank) and Destroyer Escorts. Guy won a used car in a raffle at the ship yard, but it needed tires and they were rationed, so he traded it for 2 bicycles. Those 2 bicycles lasted through all 3 boys. During this time, Guy and Marie bought their first house in Pecan Park, a sub-division on the East-End of Houston. Guyon Wesley walked about a mile to kindergarten and Southmayd elementary which was across the

⁶⁵³ 2013 email from Guy Wesley Archerd.

⁶⁵⁴ Guy W. Archerd email.

⁶⁵⁵ All italicized paragraphs about Guy William are from a 2013 email from his son Guy Wesley Archerd.

street. Guy and Marie had two more sons, James Alan and Richard Evan while living there. After the War, Guy continued to work for the Mundet Cork as the warehouse manager in Houston. In 1950, the family moved to a country community called Minnitex. Guyon Wesley completed the 6th grade in Alameda elementary and then junior high and high school in Houston. At that time, dairy farms and row-crop farms were in abundance and life was simple. Guy's sons rode the school bus to the Alameda to attend school. In February, 1951, a severe and lingering ice storm hit the area, with power lines breaking, gas meters and water pipes freezing. The house had central heat which didn't work without electricity, so the family burned anything that would burn in the fireplace, including fence posts. That was the one and only time that fireplace was used. Guy left Mundet and worked for various trucking companies over the next few years in the capacity of terminal manager until he formed his own trucking company. Specializing in oilfield hauling of pipe and machinery, he had at one time 29 tractors and trailers, owned or leased. Marie worked for Wards for over 10 years and retired in 1974. Just before the Interstate Commerce Commission deregulated the trucking industry, Guy sold his operating authority and dissolved his trucking company. It was the right time to get out. He semi-retired and worked as a dispatcher part-time time and then fully retired.

During the War and after he worked with asbestos, cork and fiberglass daily, had smoked for 60 years, but never developed lung cancer. Guy had pneumonia when he was about 18 months old and the doctor out of Corpus Christi operated on his left lung on his parent's kitchen table. The scar on his lung would always show up on x-rays, but that was all it was. He died 12 Dec 1995, in Southeast Memorial Hospital from COPD. He is buried in the mausoleum at South Park Cemetery in Pearland, Brazoria Co., Texas. Ola Marie died 29 Nov 2000, in the Southeast Memorial Hospital from bone cancer that originated in her breasts. It was discovered in 1992 and at that time, the doctor gave her only 6 to 8 months to live, but she lived for 8 more years. She is buried in the mausoleum at South Park Cemetery next to Guy.

Sarah Amanda Archerd

Sarah Amanda was born to John and Martha Amanda (Tribble) Archerd on August 10, 1888 in Pickens County, Indian Territory.⁶⁵⁶

On May 20, 1906, Sallie Archerd married Jackson McCann in Indian Territory; the minister was J. B. S. Baird.⁶⁵⁷

In the 1910 census for King Township, Johnson County, Arkansas: Sarah McCann, 21, born Oklahoma; husband Jackson McMann, 24, born Texas.

In the 1920 census for Clear Creek Township, Sevier County, Arkansas: Jack McCann, 35, born Tennessee; Sarah, his wife, 31, born Oklahoma; Mary, 12, born Texas; Henry D., 10, born Texas; Gladis, 7, born Arkansas; Kathlyn, 3 5/12, born Texas; and Eugene, 1 2/12, born Arkansas.

In the 1930 census for Riverside, Riverside County, California: Jack A. McCann, 45, born Tennessee; wife Sarah, 41, born Oklahoma; Gladys H., 17, born Arkansas; Kathlyn M., 13, born Texas; Eugene J., 11, born Arkansas; Rudolph I., 8, born Arkansas; and Ernestine, 3, born California. Ernestine was called "Billie".

⁶⁵⁶ Chickasaw Nation file #9-C-184.

⁶⁵⁷ *Jackson McCann, 20 & Sallie Archerd, 18, 20 May 1906*, Lynn, I. T., Book J, p. 247, Chickasaw Nation marriage records (U.S. Court, Southern Dist.), familysearch.org film #4533023, image 214 of 641.

On August 26, 1932 Sarah Archerd McCann died at Taft, San Patricio County, Texas. She was 54 years and 16 days old. The cause of death was a lightning strike. Her surviving husband was John McCann. Burial was at Taft on August 27.⁶⁵⁸



Jack McCann committed suicide on November 4, 1940 at the McCann Farm in Gregory, San Patricio County, Texas. An inquest was held the same day. He was buried in Taft, Texas.⁶⁵⁹

My husband's grandmother is [Jack and Sarah's] daughter Gladys. We were told that Sarah was just calling her children in when lightning struck a tree and also hit her and she dropped. Apparently, Grandma had a scar from it on her hand as well. Eventually, Jack was deep in despair at the loss and took his own life. His youngest daughter was put into the care of Gladys and her new husband [and] all I got from Billie was Henry Douglas died July 16, 1992, Mary December 25, 1997, Sarah died August 26, 1932 and Jack died November 6 of either 1940 or 41. Oh, and the twins were half brothers to Jack.⁶⁶⁰

Sarah Amanda Archerd and Andrew Jackson McCann were great-grandparents of Emily Bedelle Lucas. *My grandfather was their son Ivan Rudolph McCann, who was the second youngest. The story I've always been told is that when Sarah was struck by lightning, she was stooped down tying my grandfather's shoe. My great-aunt, Mable Kathlyn, was also injured by the lightning. My mother has copies of some letters written by Sarah to her daughter Mary while they were living between Arkansas, California, and Texas.⁶⁶¹*

⁶⁵⁸ Death Certificate filed on August 28, 1932; the informant was Henry McCann.

⁶⁵⁹ Death Certificate filed on Nov. 7, 1940.

⁶⁶⁰ Emails of August 19 & 20, 2002 from Leslie Twogood.

⁶⁶¹ Email of October 11, 2003 from Emily Bedelle Lucas.



James Whilldin Archerd

James Whilldin Archerd was born August 14, 1812.⁶⁶²

*James Whilden Archerd was married to Jane Warren April 13th 1837.*⁶⁶³

James Whilldin ARCHERD (b.1812-Monroe Township, CC, Ohio d.1873-New Richmond, CC, Ohio)
 sp: Jane WARREN (b.1815-New Richmond, CC, Ohio m. 1837 d.1902-Clermontville, CC, Ohio)
 Eliza ARCHERD (b.1838-Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio d.1912-NYC, New York)
 sp: Dr. George CONNER (b.1844-New Richmond, CC, Ohio m. 1869 d.Bef 1910)
 Robert ARCHERD (b.1840 d.Abt 1840)
 Laura ARCHERD (b.1841-New Richmond, Clermont County, Ohio d.1921-Clermont County, Ohio)
 sp: Captain William Perry FLANEGAN (b.1841-MT, CC, Ohio m. 1865 d.1920-NR, CC, Ohio)
 Dr. Mary ARCHERD (b.1844-Clermont County, Ohio d.1917-Spokane, Spokane County, Washington)
 sp: Dr. Edward Hempstead LATHAM (b.1842-C, FC, Ohio m. 1865(div) d.1928-L, , Washington)
 Letitia ARCHERD (b.1847-Clermont County, Ohio d.1933-Oregon State Hospital, Salem, M, Oregon)
 sp: Thomas R. CONES (b.1850-Cincinnati, HC, Ohio m. 1871(div) d.1926-Cincinnati, HC, Ohio)
 sp: Ben C. BUCKLEY (m. 1886)
 Jane ARCHERD (b.1850-Clermont County, Ohio d.1934-Sprague, Lincoln County, Washington)
 sp: William Raymond GEE (b.1844-Hamilton County, Ohio m. 1872 d.1909-LC, Oregon)

Eliza was born on January 4, 1838; Robert in 1840 (died young); Laura on September 23, 1841; Mary on November 8, 1844; Letitia on September 25, 1847; and Jane on October 15, 1850.

Most church and public records use *Archard* as the spelling of the family surname, but James wrote his surname as *Archerd* in 1842 when he received his part of his father's estate.

New Richmond Ohio
 Received of Mrs. Patton (Executor of the
 Estate of John Archard dec'd)
 the sum of nine dollars & twenty five, &c
 being the balance, and in full of
 my proportion of the estate of J. A. dec'd
 set off to me in his last will and
 testament, as my legacy.
 Witness my hand James A. Archerd

⁶⁶² The birth was entered in the Archerd Family Record; the birth location of Ohio was confirmed in the 1850 census; James Whilldin, friend of John Archerd, was likely the godparent of James W. Archerd.

⁶⁶³ The marriage was entered in the Archerd Family Record; it was also entered in the Clermont County marriage register (1834-1845), Vol. 3, image 71 of 217 in familysearch.org, where the minister George Beecher was identified; Beecher served the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond beginning in 1835 (he was the brother of Harriet Beecher Stowe, the author of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*); the bride's parents were James Warren and Letitia Robb.

with them. One died young, the youngest was a physician in Washington, D.C. The other, Newell, was a steamboat engineer, and during the war had a commission on a gunboat. The last time I saw him his boat came to Nashville while I was there and I visited him. He showed [me] all over his boat and treated me like a king. Then farther on, about half way up the hill was the residence of Thomas Donaldson, where Bishop Cranston now resides. Then Uncle James Archerd's residence perched on the top of the hill looking as if a little wind or a little push would send it tumbling down into the river. Between these residences was Gee's hill, and beyond Idlet's hill, Gee's hill was a mile from where the road started down to where it found the bottom, with crooks & short curves and deep hollows all the way. Idlet's hill was steeper, straighter, but with gullies washed out on either side from five to eight feet deep. The scariest places I ever saw till I climbed Cotton mountain.⁶⁶⁶

James Archerd was on the Clermont County District School Board in 1853, from Subdistrict 6.⁶⁶⁷

In 1854 James purchased another 63 acres of land to add to his farm in the Parker Survey #646. The seller was Mitchell Noble et al.⁶⁶⁸

In the 1860 census: James Archard, 48, farmer; wife Jane, 45; Eliza, 22, student at college; Laura, 18, teacher; Mary, 16; Letty, 12; Jane, 7; and James White, 12.

The 1870 census showed James Archard as 57; and Jane as 55. Daughter Jane was with them. Their farm was valued at \$17,000, and personal property at \$500.



James made his Will on September 2, 1873. He left his entire estate to his wife for her life and then it was to be divided among the children. Witnesses were Daniel M. Parker and John Kennelly. The Will was admitted to probate on December 5, 1873. James' widow Jane was the executor.⁶⁶⁹

James died on September 5, 1873, according to his death notice of Sept 8.⁶⁷⁰ He was buried in the Warren Cemetery in New Richmond.

In the 1880 census for Ohio Township in Clermont County: Jane Archerd, 65; Raymond Gee, 35, farmer, son-in-law; Jennie, his wife, 29; and George Rogers, 22. In 1900 Jane W. Archard, 85, resided with her daughter Laura Flanagan and her husband William in Clermontville. Jane died at the Flanagan's on February 6, 1902, and was buried in Warren Cemetery.

Eliza (Archerd) Conner

Eliza Archerd attended the Parker Academy in Clermontville near Boat Run. In the history of the Parker Academy, Eliza was said to be *as talented as any one in school*. Apparently she talked all the time and left the academy because she could not keep quiet.⁶⁷¹

⁶⁶⁶ Excerpt from May 3, 1929 letter by John Thomas Archerd to Iola (Archerd) Sorenson.

⁶⁶⁷ History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 17: Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

⁶⁶⁸ Clermont County, Ohio *General Index to Deeds 1850-1866*, film #7894557 at familysearch.org.

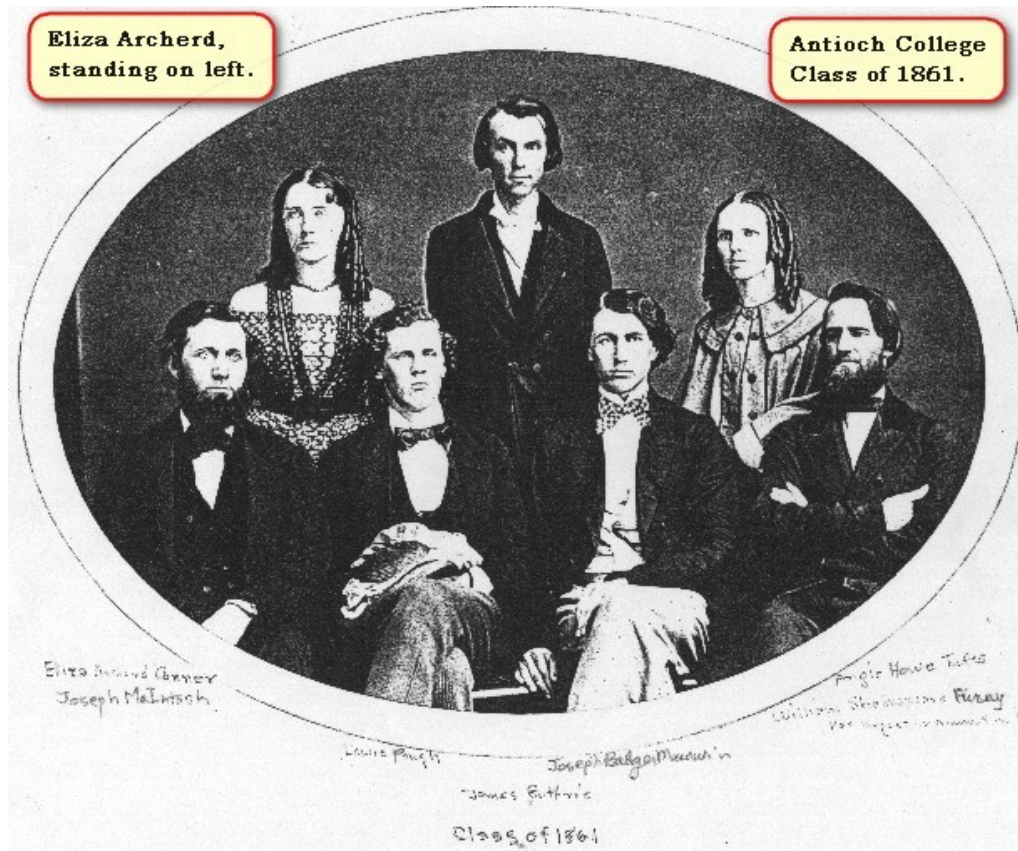
⁶⁶⁹ Clermont County, Ohio *Record of Wills, Book L*, pp. 63-66, film #5428875 (images 52 & 53) at familysearch.org.

⁶⁷⁰ Index of death notices in the Cincinnati *Commercial* 1858-1899.

⁶⁷¹ 1880 Parker Academy history by Mrs. Sarah Preston Baker Parker, wife of headmaster James Parker (manuscript 373.77179, C597p of the Clermont County Genealogical Society, held by the Ohio Historical Society), p. 34.

The Clermont Teachers Institute was formed in autumn 1848 and by 1850 was holding semi-annual sessions. *Miss E. Archard* was an instructor at one of the 1853 sessions.⁶⁷²

*[Eliza] entered Antioch College [in Yellow Springs, Ohio] when Horace Mann was president, and graduated in 1861, under Dr. Thomas Hill. From the first of her coming to Antioch, Miss Archard was a marked student. She quickly and easily accomplished her class-work, and spent much time in reading. She wrote well, and was considered one of the best society workers. She was possessed of a quick and incisive wit, which was a marked characteristic of her after she entered journalism.*⁶⁷³



Horace Mann may have influenced Eliza. Many historians view Mann as the most important leader of education reform in the pre-Civil War period. He was President of Antioch College from its founding in 1852 until his death shortly after the 1859 commencement at Antioch. Mann employed the first woman faculty member to be paid on a basis equal to her male colleagues.⁶⁷⁴

In the 1860 census Eliza was listed both with her parents on the Monroe Township farm (Eliza, 22, *student in college*) and in Yellow Springs, Greene County, Ohio at the house of Rev. Thomas Hill, a Unitarian clergyman, where *A. Archard*, 22, was one of several lodgers. A reminiscence letter by a Mrs. F. C. Hill (written in 1889) recalled that *Miss Susanna May, Miss Archerd and Miss Rice went to school and taught alternately.*⁶⁷⁵

⁶⁷² History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 169; Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

⁶⁷³ Eliza's obituary, August 30, 1912 Yellow Springs newspaper.

⁶⁷⁴ Wikipedia contributors. (2023, April 10). Horace Mann.

⁶⁷⁵ Antioch College archives.

*Eliza Archard did not appear on the platform on commencement day, and so the boys of her class arranged to expose a single lily in a large vase during the exercises.*⁶⁷⁶

After graduation Eliza taught German and Latin in the Indianapolis High School, where her refusal to accept lower wages than the male teachers received led to a reform in that matter which is still observed. In 1865 she became a regular contributor to the *Saturday Evening Post*, of Philadelphia, under the *nom de plume* of Zig and later to the *Cincinnati Commercial* under her initials E.A.⁶⁷⁷

In 1868 Eliza wrote that *women, like sheep, are so coerced by male-created ideologies about women's alleged physical and mental frailties that they came to see these constructed weaknesses as a virtue and strength of their sex.*⁶⁷⁸ She also wrote articles in 1867 and 1869 for *The Radical*, a Boston magazine.

On January 1, 1869 Eliza Archard married George Conner in Clermont County, Ohio. The minister was Thomas Vickers, a Unitarian minister from Cincinnati.⁶⁷⁹

George Conner, M.D., was born April 15, 1844 at New Richmond, Clermont Co., Ohio [and he] was brought up at farm labor, and attended the district school of his neighborhood. In 1862, he enlisted in Company G, Fiftieth O.V.I., and participated with that regiment in many battles and skirmishes. He was with Gen. Sherman during his famous Atlanta campaign, and was also with Gen. Thomas at the battle of Jacksborough, July 22, 1862. At the close of the war, Dr. Conner returned home, and soon afterward entered Parker's Academy where he was graduated in 1866. He attended Miami Medical College, from which he graduated in 1872, with the degree of M.D.

*He at once began the practice of medicine in Cincinnati, which he has since continued. The Doctor has taken an active interest in the Cincinnati Academy of Medicine, and the State Medical Society. He has frequently written for newspapers and various periodicals. Politically he is a Republican, and he is an active member of the Gen. George H. Thomas Post, G.A.R. He was married January 1, 1869, to Eliza Archard, daughter of James Archard.*⁶⁸⁰



In the 1870 census for Amelia, Clermont County: George Conner, 26, gardener, born Ohio; Eliza, 30, keeping house, born Ohio; Letitia Archard, 20, teaching school; and Belle Brown, 8. Letitia was Eliza's sister.

⁶⁷⁶ Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Trustees of Antioch College.

⁶⁷⁷ History of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Ohio, by S. B. Nelson & Co., 1894, p. 664.

⁶⁷⁸ Footnote 1 in article *Home Truths* from *The Revolution*, 15 January, 1868.

⁶⁷⁹ License and marriage record from vol. 10, Clermont County marriage records 1868-1870 (image 82 of 384 at familysearch.org).

⁶⁸⁰ History of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Ohio, by S. B. Nelson & Co., 1894, p. 664.

*After graduation [Eliza] went to the office of the Cincinnati daily Commercial, now the Commercial-Tribune, which was at that time conducted by the late Murat Halstead. She had learned to set type when a student at Antioch, in the office of the weekly News-Letter, so that when she became an attaché of the Commercial office, she quickly entered journalistic work. Mr. Halstead soon recognized her ability, and gave her much encouragement. She was sent abroad by the Commercial and for some time wrote bright and attractive letters from many points in Europe.*⁶⁸¹

In the 1880 census for 407 Ninth Street, Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio: Geo. Conner, 36, physician; Eliza, 42, wife, keeping house; Halstead A., 6, son, at home, born Ohio; two boarders - James Mick and Thomas Black, a carpenter and a blacksmith; and Immasine Mocklee, 35, servant.

In 1881 Antioch College conferred an honorary Master of Arts degree upon Eliza Archard Conner, and she was the commencement speaker that year.⁶⁸²

In the summer of 1882 Eliza toured England and the Continent on a junket organized by Cooks of New York. Some 20 or 30 people were in the group, which went by steamship from New York to Glasgow, toured in Scotland, took the train to London and after some period of time there went to the Continent. She sent many letters back to the Cincinnati *Commercial* and these were compiled and published in a book entitled *E.A. Abroad*.⁶⁸³



*In 1884 Eliza became the literary editor of the New York World. In 1885 she became connected with the American Press Association of New York, where she is still engaged in editorial work. She is a member of Sorosis and the New York Women's Press Club. It is said that she has done as much newspaper work as any women living, her daily average having been about two thousand words. She is the author of a book describing her experience in foreign lands, and has also written several serial stories, besides an important special series of articles upon the Civil War. In her girlhood she was enthusiastic for the higher education of women. She has organized classes among her sex for instruction in parliamentary usage, and extempore speaking, and in addition to her regular page of general editorial matter, she finds time to edit a special live stock and dairy department. She is a phenomenal worker, and her life is an instructive illustration of what may be accomplished by a woman in America provided she has brains and pluck. Mrs. Conner has been brought into especial notice on account of her address before the International Press Conference of Chicago.*⁶⁸⁴

Sorosis [was] an organization of professional and literary women founded in New York City in 1868. Columnist "Jennie June" (Jane C. Croly) and other women journalists were denied tickets to a New York Press Club event honoring Charles Dickens. The presenters claimed that the presence of women

⁶⁸¹ History of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Ohio, by S. B. Nelson & Co., 1894, p. 664.

⁶⁸² June 21, 1881 minutes of the Trustees of Antioch College.

⁶⁸³ *E.A. Abroad*, a summer in Europe, by Eliza Archard Conner; Cincinnati, W.E. Dibble & Co., 1883.

⁶⁸⁴ History of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Ohio, by S. B. Nelson & Co., 1894, p. 664.

would make the occasion "promiscuous." Offended, the female journalists founded their own press club, naming it Sorosis after a botanical term referring to plants with a grouping of flowers that bore fruit.⁶⁸⁵

Eliza Archerd Conner joined Sorosis in 1885, and membership records for that year placed her at 41 W. 26th Street. In 1887 in New Richmond, Ohio, and in 1889-1893 at 32 Vesey St. in New York City.⁶⁸⁶

A Woman Journalist - Her After Dinner Speech at the Sorosis Banquet - (Special Correspondence) - New York, Feb. 3 [1886]: Sorosis held its seventeenth annual dinner, on the evening of the 22d ult., in Delmonicos elegant parlors. To these yearly banquets the alleged 'sterner sex' are invited and treated with flattering consideration. They are even permitted to have their little say after the dinner is over. On this occasion the assemblage was made up of particularly eminent women and men, and the speeches were extraordinarily brilliant. Julia Ward Howe and Moncure D. Conway were unusually happy in their remarks, but the 'bit' of the evening was made by Eliza Archard Connor, a New York journalist, originally from the west --- from that notable and president producing state, Ohio. She turned the tables on the men, "God bless 'em," and made them the kind of speech they are in the habit of making to "the ladies, God bless 'em," urging them "not to lose their softness," and eulogizing them for setting out the slippers when the women come home from toiling and moiling in the rude warfare of life.



Eliza Archerd Conner

She touched upon the Buddhist theory of re-embodiment of souls, and facetiously declared that when she was reincarnated as a man and they became women she would take revenge on them for the way they had broken her heart. There would be only one drawback in being a New York man, and that was that if she followed the present custom she would be obliged to keep her seat in the street cars while women stood. The delicious humor and satire of the speech was received with uproarious applause. Everybody was delighted with it. This lady, however, whose picture accompanies this, has other and more substantial claims to the admiring consideration of the public. As a journalist she has made an honored mark. For years she was on the editorial staff of *The Cincinnati Commercial*. In correspondence she is particularly happy. Her foreign letters to *The Commercial*, over the initials "E. A.," were copied far and wide. She has the courage of her opinions, her fearlessness having made her journalistic reputation. In capacity for constant and conscientious hard work she probably has but one

⁶⁸⁵ From description of the Sorosis record collection (the Sophia Smith Collection) at Smith College, Northampton, Massachusetts.

⁶⁸⁶ 2011 email from a reference archivist at Smith College.

*equal, and that is Jennie June. She is a graduate of Antioch College in its best days. Her sympathy for women in all their earnest undertakings is her distinguishing trait. She is one of the women who grow handsome the longer they live. She has a delicate, flower-like face, colorless and symmetrical, prematurely gray hair, worn in soft, loose rings over an admirably poised head. Her resemblance to Ellen Terry is marked. Though she speaks softly and has gentle manners, she fears nothing, and has one of the kindest hearts in the world. She has special talent for public speaking, and may one day give the world the benefit of it. At present she is the editor of the scientific department of the American Press Association, having always had a strong taste for all phases of science. Her newspaper letters are signed Eliza Archard. Gertrude Garrison.*⁶⁸⁷

Eliza Archard Conner resigned as literary editor of the New York World and became the agricultural and scientific editor for the American Press Association. Her office was at the new headquarters, 32 and 34 Vesey Street, New York.⁶⁸⁸

In 1889 Eliza addressed the twenty-first National Woman Suffrage Convention, saying that it was her conviction that women are the natural orators of the race.⁶⁸⁹

In the 1892 New York census for Brooklyn, in Kings County: Eliza A. Conner, 50; and Halstead A. Conner.

Eliza was on a round the world trip during 1898-9, touring the Klondike, Hawaii, Japan (where she sustained severe injuries during a storm at sea, being blown down a stairway), Manila, London (by way of Suez), Germany and France. She was expected to reach New York for the winter of 1899-1900.⁶⁹⁰ She may have actually delayed her return, as she was not in the 1900 census. On January 28, 1901 she was reported as *lately returned from extensive travels abroad*.⁶⁹¹

*Dr. George Conner died at the Conner homestead, just above New Richmond, Tuesday, January 12, 1897 [and] funeral services will be held at the Conner homestead Friday [with] [b]urial at Green Mound Cemetery. His wife Eliza was sent for and arrived in time to be with her husband during his last days. Mrs. Conner, who is widely known as E.A., has been employed on many of the leading journals of the country and has also become quite famous as a lecturer, having at the present time a number of engagements, and has been compelled to make her home in New York and travel a great deal of the time. Dr. Conner was planning to move to New York but death came and blotted out their plans.*⁶⁹²

On October 3, 1907 Eliza spoke on *Grant Day* at the reunion of Parker Academy students in the City Park of New Richmond in Clermont County, Ohio; her address was entitled *Parker Students and Their Teacher*.⁶⁹³

In the 1910 census, at 608 West 135th Street, Manhattan, New York: Eliza A. Conner, 72, widow, journalist/editorial was listed as head of household; and a boarder named Evangeline McKean, 47, dressmaker, an 1872 immigrant from England.

⁶⁸⁷ Newspaper clippin in Eliza's Antioch College file.

⁶⁸⁸ The Literary World, July 10, 1886, p. 237.

⁶⁸⁹ *History of Woman Suffrage*, vol. 4, ch. 9, by Susan B. Anthony and Ida Husted Harper, 1902.

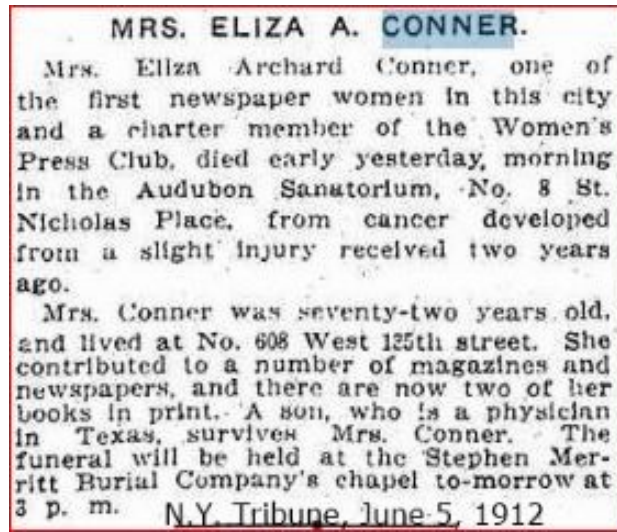
⁶⁹⁰ The Antiochian, p. 17, October 1899.

⁶⁹¹ History of the Ohio Society of New York, 1885-1905, p. 229, by Henry Lawrence Burnett.

⁶⁹² Obituary for Dr. Conner located in his FindAGrave memorial #78348039.

⁶⁹³ Articles from *The Clermont Sun* (several editions of Sept. and Oct. 1907, one of which included her photo and the caption 'Mrs. Eliza Archard Conner, a Clermonter who has achieved fame in Literary Work'.

Eliza died on June 4, 1912 in New York City. She had *continued her literary career until disabled by illness. The cause of her death was cancer. Her body was cremated.*⁶⁹⁴



Eliza and George's son Halstead A. Conner, a physician, 48, Ohio married his housekeeper Daisie Castlen, age 47, on April 1, 1921 in Adams County, Ohio. They resided in Seaman, Ohio.⁶⁹⁵

In the 1930 census for New Richmond, Ohio: Halstead and Daisy owned a home; their ages were 57 and 62, respectively. Halstead was a medical doctor in general practice.

Halstead A. Conner of Front Street, New Richmond, Ohio, died on Sept. 16, 1948 of congestive heart failure. The informant was Daisy Conner. Halstead was buried on Sept. 18 at Green Mound Cemetery, New Richmond.⁶⁹⁶ Daisy died September 12, 1954 in Cincinnati at age 86 y 9 m. She was buried at Green Mound Cemetery.

⁶⁹⁴ Eliza's obituary, August 30, 1912 Yellow Springs newspaper.; death notice in New York Tribune of June 5, 1912; death notice in The New York Herald of June 5, 1912; and notice on p. 112, Vol. XXIV, No. 7, July 1912 issue of *The Writer*, a Boston magazine; the New York Herald wrote: *Conner - June 4, Eliza Archard Conner, aged 72 years. Funeral chapel Stephen Merritt Burial and Cremation Company, 8th av. And 19th st., Thursday, three - o'clock. Friends and members of Women's New York Press Club invited. London Herald, please copy.*; a memorial stone was erected in the Warren (Ohio Township) Cemetery in New Richmond in Clermont County: *Eliza Archard 'E.A.' - author, traveler, scholar, 1838-1912.*

⁶⁹⁵ Adams County Marriages (1919-1924), Vol. 3.

⁶⁹⁶ Death certificate.

Laura (Archerd) Flanegan

Laura Archerd was born to James and Jane on September 23, 1841 in Clermont County, Ohio.⁶⁹⁷

Laura married William P. Flanegan on October 5, 1865 in Clermont County. The minister was Edward McHugh.⁶⁹⁸



Laura A. Flanegan

Laura and William Flanegan resided in Clermontville near the Ohio River between Boat Run and Point Pleasant. The area was part of Monroe Township.

Mary Flanegan was born to Laura and William on June 5, 1867; Jane Flanegan in July 1869; Laura on September 23, 1871; William A. on October 7, 1873; Letitia in 1876; Rosa in 1878; Edgar in 1881; Louise in 1882; and Aileen in 1886.⁶⁹⁹

In the 1870 census for Monroe Township: Wm. P. Flanegan, 29, farmer; wife Laura, 28; Mary, 3; and Jane, 10/12; also a domestic servant and two laborers.

In the 1880 census for Monroe Township: William Flanegan, 43, boating store & coal; Laura, 30 (sic), keeping house; Mary, 65, mother, born Ohio, parents born Penn and NY; Mary, 12; Jennie, 10; Laura, 8; William, 6; Letta, 4; and Rosa, 2; and also a servant.

Letitia Flanegan died on March 19, 1883; and Aileen on August 25, 1886. Edgar Flanegan died on April 5, 1891; Louise on July 9, 1891; and Rose on July 12, 1891. The 1891 deaths were the result of diphtheria. The deceased children were buried in Green Mound Cemetery in New Richmond.⁷⁰⁰



On April 10, 1889 Jennie Flanegan married S. Grant Harris in Clermont County.⁷⁰¹

On January 1, 1891, Laura Flanegan married James K. Day in Clermont County.⁷⁰²

⁶⁹⁷ Birth date from Death Certificate filed with local registrar on Sept. 22, 1921 (image from familysearch.org).

⁶⁹⁸ Marriage record from Vol. 8, Clermont County marriage records 1864-1866 (image 265 of 273 at familysearch.org); William Perry Flanegan was born on February 4, 1841 to James and Mary (Garrett) Flanegan; the birth date is from his Death certificate filed with local registrar on Sept. 23, 1920).

⁶⁹⁹ Gwen Wilder, a descendant of Mary Flanegan, provided the children's names and birthdates.

⁷⁰⁰ Gwen Wilder; and FindAGrave.

⁷⁰¹ Marriage record from Volume 20A, Clermont County marriage records 1888-1890 (image 159 of 321 at familysearch.org).

⁷⁰² Marriage record from Volume 21, Clermont County marriage records 1890-1892 (image 100 of 338 at familysearch.org).

On January 12, 1891 Mary F. Flanagan married John W. Scribner in Spokane, Washington at the residence of Methodist Episcopal minister Lee A. Johnson. Maud and Maggie Johnson were witnesses.⁷⁰³

In the 1900 census for Monroe Township: William P. Flanagan, 58, farmer; wife Laura, 59; and Jane W. Archard, 85.

On August 12, 1903, William A. Flanagan, 30, son of W. P. and Laura Archard Flanagan, married Harriet M. Brown, 30, in Richland, Kalamazoo County, Michigan. Her parents were Samuel M. and Rosette (Nevins) Brown.⁷⁰⁴

In the 1910 census for Monroe Township: William P. Flanagan, 69, farmer, married 44 years; wife Laura A., 68, 4 of 9 children surviving; grandson Morris Day, 8; and a hired man.

In 1920 William P. Flanagan, 79, grandfather-in-law, and his wife Laura A., 78, resided in Monroe Township with Omir K. and Ana L. Loudenback, and Gordon Day.

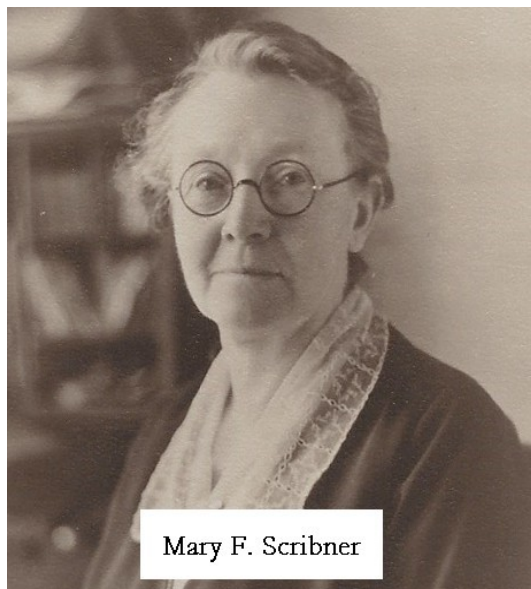
William P. Flanagan died on September 22, 1920 in Clermont County, and Laura Archard Flanagan, widow, died on September 21, 1921, aged 79 years, 11 months and 27 days.⁷⁰⁵ William and Laura were buried in Green Mound Cemetery in New Richmond.⁷⁰⁶

Mary (Flanagan) Scribner

After their marriage in Spokane in 1891, Mary (Flanagan) and John (Worthington) Scribner resided in Chattaroy Precinct, Spokane County.⁷⁰⁷

John Perry Scribner was born to Mary and John in 1892 and drowned on April 9 1894 in a creek that ran through the Scribner farm. His grave marker at Peone Cemetery in Spokane County gave his age as 2 years 1 month and 2 days.⁷⁰⁸

Charles Harry Scribner was born to Mary and John on April 14, 1894. He married Mabel Louise Gamsby (1899-1985) on August 11, 1924. On December 22, 1984 he died in Saint Maries, Benewah County, Idaho. Mabel died on March 19, 1985 at age 85 in Saint Maries. They were buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Saint Maries.⁷⁰⁹ Mary Gwendolyn Scribner was born to Charles and Mabel on May 31, 1935 in Spokane.



⁷⁰³ Marriage certificate from digitalarchives.wa.gov.

⁷⁰⁴ Michigan marriages 1868-1925 (image 267 of 632 at familysearch.org); Harriet was a stenographer in Chicago, according to the 1900 census.

⁷⁰⁵ Death certificates.

⁷⁰⁶ Image of burial marker at FindAGrave.

⁷⁰⁷ John was born on May 25, 1850 in Madison County, Ohio (Gwen Wilder).

⁷⁰⁸ Gwen Wilder; and FindAGrave.

⁷⁰⁹ Gwen Wilder; and FindAGrave.

Mary Gwendolyn married David Lambert Wilder Jr. on July 26, 1957. Gwen's brothers were William Scribner of Boise, Idaho (1925-1993), and Sidney Scribner of Sandpoint, Idaho (1928-).⁷¹⁰

Laura Ellen Scribner was born to Mary and John on July 20, 1896; John Perry Scribner on January 9, 1901; and Amy Warren on July 25, 1903.⁷¹¹

Jonathan (John) Worthington Scribner died on July 5, 1941 in Chattaroy, and was buried in Peone Cemetery in Spokane County. His wife Mary Flanagan Scribner died in Chattaroy on February 11, 1950 and was also buried in Peone Cemetery.⁷¹²

Jane (Jennie) (Flanagan) Harris

After Jennie married Squire Grant Harris on April 10, 1889 in Clermont County, they moved to Cherryvale, Montgomery County, Kansas.⁷¹³ By 1892, they resided at 1383 Langford Avenue in St. Paul, Ramsey County, Minnesota.⁷¹⁴

The family was still at 1383 Langford Avenue in the 1910 census. Grant was shown as a loan and title lawyer. His mother Mary E. Harris, 71, widow, was with them.

In the 1920 census for St. Paul, at 1383 Como Avenue: Squire G. Harris, 61, born Ohio, lawyer in private practice; wife Jennie F., 51, born Ohio; daughter Helen A., 28; son Warren L., 26; and son Charles W., 23.

On October 24, 1924 Jennie Harris died in St. Paul.⁷¹⁵

A Clermont County, Ohio newspaper article from December 1924 listed S. Grant Harris, Monroe Township, with reference to the Flanagan farm, as prohibiting hunting. The Harris family had been maintaining the farm as a second residence.

The 1949 Death Certificate for S. Grant Harris Sr. stated that he had practiced law with an insurance company in St. Paul, Minnesota.

In the 1930 census, S. Grant Harris, 70, resided in St. Paul with his mother Mary E. Harris, 92, and a servant. His son Grant and wife Lelulia H. resided in Minneapolis, and son Charles Harris, wife Louise, four sons, a Colville mother-in-law and a maid resided in St. Paul.

In the 1940 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio: Grant Harris Sr., 80, widower; and his daughter Helen Archard, 45; they were at the same location in 1935.

⁷¹⁰ Gwen Wilder.

⁷¹¹ Gwen Wilder.

⁷¹² Death certificates; and FindAGrave.

⁷¹³ Squire Grant Harris Sr. was born on August 12, 1859 to Charles H. Harris and Mary E. Littler, according to his Death Certificate filed Oct. 27, 1949 with the Cincinnati, Ohio local registrar; Mary Elizabeth Littler Harris (born May 26, 1838 in Highland County, Ohio; died in St. Paul on July 26, 1934) was buried in Oakland Cemetery in St. Paul with her husband Charles Handy Harris (born Oct. 1, 1835 in New Antioch, Clinton County, Ohio; died in St. Paul on March 4, 1895 (FindAGrave)).

⁷¹⁴ The 1900 census for St. Paul reported lawyer S. Grant Harris, 40; wife Jennie F., 30, 4 of 4 children surviving; and S. Grant, born Feb. 1891 in Kansas, at school; Helen A., born Dec. 1892 in Minnesota, at school; Warren L., born Oct. 1894 in Minnesota; and Charles W., born March 1896 in Minnesota; the street address was in a City Directory for 1900.

⁷¹⁵ Death Notice in Oct. 28 edition of St. Paul Pioneer Press: *Harris, Jennie F., beloved wife of S. Grant Harris and mother of S. Grant Jr., Helen A., Warren L. and Charles W. Services at the residence, 820 Laurel Avenue, Wednesday, 4 p.m.*

S. Grant Harris died on October 13, 1949 in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was 90 years, 2 months and 1 day old.⁷¹⁶ Helen Archard Harris died in 1970 in Cincinnati.

Laura (Flanegan) Day

Laura Flanegan married James Kilby Day on January 1, 1891 in Clermont County, Ohio.

In the 1900 census for Pierce Township, Clermont County: James K. Day, born Sept. 1864 in Ohio, farmer; wife Laura, 3 of 3 children surviving; Rose, born Dec. 1891, at school; Gordon, born Sept. 1893, at school; and Anna, born Oct. 1895. In 1910 the Day family was at the same location, farming, and three additional children were in the family: Morris, 7; Eugene, 6; and Harold, 1. In 1920 they were still farming at the same location, with only Morris and Harold remaining at home. Uncle George F. Armacost, 81, resided with them. In 1930 at the same location: James K. Day, 67; Laura, 56; and son Maurice, 27. James and Laura Day were at the same location in 1940.

Laura Day, a widow, died on November 6, 1952 in rural Amelia in Clermont County, and was buried as Dolly Day in Green Mound Cemetery in New Richmond.

William A. Flanegan

After William Archard Flanegan's 1903 marriage to Harriet Brown in Richland County, Michigan, the couple returned to Chicago.



William A. Flanegan

In 1910 William and his wife Harriet and daughters Beatrice, 5, and Helen, 2 resided in Wilmette Village, New Trier Township, Cook County, Illinois. William was a lawyer with his own practice. In 1920 the family resided in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky. The children were Beatrice, 14, Helen, 11 and Dorothy, 8, all born in Illinois. William was a coal company auditor. In 1930 the family was on Forest Park Boulevard in St. Louis, Missouri. William, 56, was a railroad office auditor. Harriet was 56. At home were Beatrice L., 24, stenographer at chemical company; Helen N., 21, desk clerk at Western Union; and Dorothy J., 19, hospital typist.

On November 13, 1938, William died in St. Louis at age 65. His residence was 1246 Amherst Place. He retired in 1932. William was buried at Memorial Park Cemetery on November 16.⁷¹⁷

In 1940 Harriet and Dorothy, divorced, were at 1246 Amherst Place.

⁷¹⁶ Death Certificate.

⁷¹⁷ Death Certificate filed with local registrar on Nov. 15, 1938.

Mary (Archard) Latham

Mary was born to James and Jane Archard on November 8, 1844 in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio. She married Edward Hempstead Latham on July 28, 1865 in New Richmond, Clermont County.⁷¹⁸

Frank Allen Latham was born to Mary and Edward on July 26, 1866; James A. on August 4, 1869; and Warren on October 19, 1872.

In the 1870 census for New Richmond: Edward Latham, 27, farmer; Mary, 25; Frank, 4; and James, 2. In the 1880 census for Ohio Township, Clermont County: Edward Latham, 36, ind. storekeeper; Mary, 34, keeping house; and Frank, 13; James, 11; and Warren, 7.

Dr. Mary Archard Latham graduated from medical school in 1886. She moved to Spokane in 1887 to practice medicine, arriving with her three sons, Frank, James and Warren. Her husband, Dr. Edward H. Latham, moved to Spokane in 1889.⁷¹⁹



Mary A. Latham

*In 1884, [Mary] graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, in the first class of women who were admitted to the clinical wards of the Cincinnati General Hospital. Immediately after graduation, she began the practice of her profession in Cincinnati, but she soon was compelled to seek more salubrious climate and accordingly, in 1887, came to Spokane. Her learning and skill has since steadily advanced, though she has long held rank among the foremost medical practitioners of the state. She has been especially successful in the treatment of diseases of women and children [and] [s]uch is her marvelous capacity for labor that she also finds time from her study and from her large practice to engage in literary work, and she is gaining an enviable reputation as a newspaper and magazine writer. She was one of the promoters of the Union Library Association and of the Humane Society, and she chaired the Washington branch of the Queen Isabelle Association (medical department) at the World's Columbian Exposition.*⁷²⁰

Mary and Edward had a joint medical practice in Cincinnati, and after moving to Spokane, they continued to practice together. *Mary became famous almost overnight, especially as an expert on the ailments of women and children [and, also] she acquired land for development in Spokane and for ranching in Palouse County [but meanwhile] her husband busied himself with his hobby, photography, quietly practiced his profession, and, it seems, drank quite heavily. In January 1890 Edward was appointed Agency Physician on the Colville Reservation [and] lived at the Nespelem sub-Agency, 100 miles by wagon road from Spokane.*⁷²¹

⁷¹⁸ Clermont County, Ohio marriage records; Edward was born on April 18, 1842 in Columbus, Franklin County, Ohio to Bela and Rosanne (McLene) Latham.

⁷¹⁹ Mercy and Madness, by Beverly Lionberger Hodgins: 2022, a Twodot book (an imprint of Globe Pequot, the trade division of The Rowman & Littlefield Publishing Group, Inc., Lanham, Maryland).

⁷²⁰ History of Spokane County, p. 394, by Rev. Jonathan Edwards, W.H. Lever, 1900.

⁷²¹ *With One Sky Above Us*, by M. Gidley (photographs by Edward H. Latham), pp. 96-97, 1979.

*Standing 5' 6" tall, erect of carriage, with brown hair, blue eyes, and angular features, Mary exuded dignity, pride, and professionalism.*⁷²²

[1892] *It has not been very many years since Mrs. Mary A. Latham (nee Archard) was mingling with her host of friends and admirers in the vicinity of New Richmond. She is now a resident of Spokane, Washington, and is engaged in the practice of medicine, in which profession she has gained considerable distinction. Several years ago she graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery. Mrs. Latham is a sister of Mrs. E.A. Connor, at one time a writer for the Commercial Gazette, but who is now engaged in literary work in New York City.*⁷²³

Shortly after arriving in Spokane, Mary and Edward separated. Their divorce was completed on July 18, 1895.⁷²⁴

On May 15, 1897 Warren Latham married Caroline Bartsche at College Place, Walla Walla County, Washington. Caroline Bartsche was born on April 22, 1873. Her parents were David Chester Bartsche and Clarissa Sevilla Graham. Warren and Caroline had a daughter Margaret who was born and died in 1898 in Spokane.

In the 1900 census for the Eldorado Precinct, Spokane, Spokane County, Washington: Mary Latham, born Oct. 1845 in Ohio, parents born Ohio, physician; and James A. Latham, 23, in Ohio, plumber. In 1900, at the Colville Reservation, Ferry County, Washington: Edward H. Latham, 58, born Ohio, parents born Vermont and Ohio, physician. Also in 1900: Warren Latham, 28, plumber, with wife Carrie B., 27, born in Iowa, 0 of 1 children surviving, resided in Spokane, and in Tacoma, Washington: Frank Latham, 35, born July 1866, married 2 years, druggist; and Emma, 26, born March 1874 in Ohio.

Frank Latham married Emma Mary Rickenbacker on July 24, 1900 in Tacoma. Edward Chester was born on May 21, 1902 in Spokane.

*Mary's troubles began in April of 1903, when her adult son James, who had been living with her, was killed [in a railroad accident] [and, additionally] Mary suffered a stroke, which left her partially paralyzed . . . After James's death, Mary deeded a store she had purchased in the town of Mead to James's fiancée, Jennie Johnson, on the condition that Jennie live with Dr. Latham at her home in Mead." Jennie would not live with Mary so Mary sued to regain the property. She lost the lawsuit. "On May 5, 1905, shortly after the litigation ended, the Mead store was burned to the ground. Mary was charged with arson and arrested. She was convicted and after a failed appeal, was sentenced to four years in the state penitentiary. She was paroled on April 1, 1907. She began practicing medicine again in an office adjacent to the drugstore owned in part by another son.*⁷²⁵

Mary attended the October 1907 reunion of students of the Parker Academy in New Richmond. In an article written by her, printed in one of the August 1907 issues of The Clermont Sun, she mentioned the strange work of the Seventh Day Adventists in the Spokane area.

⁷²² *More Than Petticoats: Remarkable Washington Women*, pp. 131-132, by L. E. Bragg; 1998, Morris Book Publishing, LLC, Canada.

⁷²³ February 1892 Clermont Sun, republished in the January 1994 issue of the Clermont County Genealogical Society, Newsletter #64.

⁷²⁴ *More Than Petticoats*, op. cit.

⁷²⁵ *More Than Petticoats*, op. cit.

In the 1910 census for Delaware Precinct in Spokane (at 725 Spafford Ave.): Mary A. Latham, 55, 2 of 3 children surviving, physician; and servant Pearl Martzell, 25. Her son Warren was also in Spokane; he was listed with his wife Carrie, and he was a master plumber.

In 1910 son Frank Latham was at 1604 College in Spokane. He was a druggist. He lived with wife Emma and a son named Hesper [sic, Chester], 7. Edward H. Lathram [sic], 67, doctor USMD, resided in Nespelem Precinct, Colville Reservation, Okanogan County. Frank and Emma Latham divorced before 1917. Emma married Forest Andrew Mason. The Mason's were in the 1920 and 1930 censuses for Spokane (and in 1930 Chester and his family were with them).

Mary Latham died on January 20, 1917 in Spokane and was buried there in Greenwood Cemetery. *"Dr. Mary A. Latham Dead; Came to Spokane in 1888; Falls Victim to Pneumonia and Passes Away at Sacred Heart Hospital. Dr. Mary Archard Latham, a resident of Spokane for 28 years, died at 5 o'clock this morning at the Sacred Heart Hospital. Death was caused by pneumonia which she contracted while nursing a 12-day old infant suffering from the same disease. Dr. Latham was 72 years old and for the last eight years had not actively practiced medicine. Early this week the little babe of Mr and Mrs. Charles Augustine, who lived in the same house with Dr. Latham, w1724 Spafford Avenue, was taken ill with pneumonia. Dr. Latham consented to act as nurse for the little one. Yesterday the infant died. A few days afterwards, Dr. Latham complained of feeling ill, but her condition was not thought serious until last night, when a physician was summoned and she was removed to the hospital. Dr. Latham was born in New Richmond, Ohio, November 5, 1844. She received her early education at Claremont academy in Claremontville, Ohio, not far from New Richmond. After finishing at the academy she enrolled at Miami Medical college in Cincinnati, and after four years there received her M.D. She was married to Dr. Edward H. Latham July 28, 1865, at Cincinnati, and the two came to Spokane in 1888, before Spokane's big fire. The two were divorced 18 years ago and her husband is now living at Lakeside, Wash. For 25 years he was engaged by the government to care for the sick Indians on the Colville Indian reservation. Dr. Mary Latham is survived by two sons, Warren Latham, who formerly conducted the Industrial home in Spokane, and who is now in Ames, Iowa, in the interest of an ice machine which he patented, and by Frank Latham of Seattle. Another son, James Latham, was killed 14 years ago at Division street and railroad while working as a brakeman for the Northern Pacific. He was crushed between two cars which he was uncoupling. A grandson, Edward Chester Latham, son of Frank Latham of Seattle and Mrs. Emma Latham of w1804 College avenue, also survive. Other relatives are three sisters, Mrs. Louis Buckley of the New Madison hotel, Mrs. Laura Flannagan [sic] of New Richmond, Mrs. Raymond Gee of Spangle, and a niece, Mrs. Mary Scribner of Chattaroy, Wash. During the early years, Mrs. Latham was connected with various benevolent societies of Spokane, and was one of the prime movers in establishing Spokane's first public library. For a time Mrs. Latham was head of the Spokane Children's home and took an active part in its management. She also conducted a woman's hospital in Lidgerwood about 10 years ago. Dr. Mary Latham's grandson, Edward Chester Latham, and his mother Mrs. Emma Latham, were at Dr. Latham's bedside when she died."*⁷²⁶

In the 1920 census for Lakeside, Chelan County: Edward H. Latham, 77, retired physician. His son Frank, with wife Laura, lived in Spokane, where Frank was a real estate agent. Warren and Carrie Latham were at 728 N. Spafford Avenue in Spokane.

Dr. E. H. Latham, Pioneer, Dies. Came to Spokane in 1888--Practiced Medicine on Okanogan Reservation 29 Years. Dr. Edward Hempsted Latham, 85 years, for many years physician to the Indians on the Okanogan Indian reservation and from 1888 until 1892 a practicing physician in Spokane, died Monday in Chelan, according to word received here, and funeral services were held

⁷²⁶ January 20, 1917, *Spokesman Review*, Spokane, Washington.

*there Wednesday. He was born April 18, 1843, in Columbus, Ohio, and attended Ohio State university and later Miami Medical college. After some time in the south he came to Spokane and had offices in the old Blalock building. During the 29 years he served as physician on the reservation he learned to speak the Indian tongue fluently and Chief Moses was his personal friend and all the tribes regarded him highly. He is survived by two sons, Frank and Warren of Spokane, a grandson, Edward Latham, and one great-grandson, Laurel Edward Latham.*⁷²⁷

Frank A. Latham was in the 1930 census for Seattle; he was 63, divorced and residing with Julia Anthony as a lodger. On July 14, 1940, Frank Latham died in Seattle.

In the 1940 census for Area G, Spokane: Warren Latham, 68; and wife Carrie B., 66.

On August 21, 1962, Warren Latham died in Spokane. *Warren Latham, 89, a pioneer Spokane plumbing contractor who was active in relief work for destitute men for many years, died today in a hospital here. He came to Spokane as a plumber's apprentice in 1888 and for many years was owner and operator of Latham Plumbing and Heating Co. of N. 1017 Washington. He also was involved in production of ThermLite, a fire-proofed paper pulp used for insulation. Long interested in providing housing for out-of-work men, Mr. Latham in 1898 opened his first Workingmen's Home, in the Mott Building at Main and Browne. He is survived by his wife, Carrie, at the home, W. 914 Jaeger's.*⁷²⁸

Letitia (Archard) Cones/Buckley

Letitia Archard was born to James and Jane on September 25, 1847 in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio. She sometimes used the names Louise and Luie.

Luie Archard married Thomas R. Cones on July 25, 1871 in Clermont County, Ohio.⁷²⁹ Pearl Howard Cones was born in 1872 to Luie and Thomas in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio.

Letitia A. Cones married Ben C. Buckley on May 1, 1886 in Hamilton County, Ohio.⁷³⁰

On February 12, 1891 Pearl H. Cones married I. Frank Hussey in Hamilton County, Ohio.⁷³¹

On July 14, 1899 "female Richmond" was born at 1024 Gordon Avenue in Spokane, Washington to Pearl Cones, 23 [sic] and Philip Richmond, 38, liveryman. The birth certificate was dated July 17, 1899 and signed by Pearl's aunt, Dr. Mary Archard Latham.

On July 19, 1899, Pearl H. Richmond, 27, child of Thomas Cones and Letitia Archard, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, died at 1024 Gordon Avenue in Spokane, and cause of death was puerperal fever. The death return was signed by Dr. Mary A. Latham.

In the 1900 census for Spokane: Philip Richmond, widower, 40, born April 1860 in Rhode Island, liveryman; his daughter Caroline Richmond, 10/12, born July 1899 in Washington; and Louise Buckley, mother-in-law, 43 (sic, 53), married 25 years, born Sept. 1857 in Ohio.

⁷²⁷ May 25, 1928, *Spokesman Review*, Spokane, Washington.

⁷²⁸ Obituary in August 21, 1962 *Daily Chronicle*, Spokane, Washington.

⁷²⁹ Clermont County marriage records, volume 11 (image 128 of 351 at familysearch.org); Thomas Cones was born on December 2, 1856 (per death certificate filed with local registrar in Cincinnati on March 23, 1926); in 1870 he resided with the Perry Donham household in the 2nd Ward of Cincinnati, and worked as a dry goods clerk.

⁷³⁰ Hamilton County marriage records, volume 98 (image 154 of 291 at familysearch.org).

⁷³¹ Hamilton County marriage records, volume 114 (image 216 of 289 at familysearch.org).

Dr. Mary Latham's 1917 obituary listed Mrs. Louise Buckley as a surviving sister who resided in the New Madison hotel in Spokane.

[1920] *Buckley, Louise A. (wid Ben) farmer h E Longfellow av cor Havana.*⁷³²

In the 1920 census for Spokane: Caroline Richmond, 20, single, born Washington (parents Rhode Island and Ohio) was a lodger at the Spokane City Jail and her occupation was given as rooming house housekeeper. On December 24, 1928 Caroline P. Richmond of Multnomah County, Oregon married John Moha in Vancouver, Clark County, Washington. In the 1930 census for Portland, in Multnomah County, Caroline Moha was reported as 30, and born in Washington.

In the 1930 Portland, Oregon census: Letitia A. Buckley, widow, age 82, born in Ohio.

Louise Buckley died on April 3, 1933 at the Oregon State Hospital in Salem.⁷³³

Jennie (Archard) Gee

Jane Archard was born to James and Jane on October 15, 1849 in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio.⁷³⁴

In the 1870 census for Ohio Township, Clermont County: Jane, 18, was with her mother and father on the family farm near New Richmond, and the George Gee family was on the adjoining farm.⁷³⁵

Jennie Archard was married in Clermont County, Ohio to Raymond Gee on November 13, 1872. John C. Jenkins performed the ceremony.⁷³⁶

Nellie Gee was born to Jennie and William on August 12, 1873 in New Richmond; and Nellie died on December 1, 1879.⁷³⁷

In the 1880 census for Ohio Township, on the farm of Jennie's widowed mother Jane Archard: Raymond Gee, 35, farmer, son-in-law; Jennie, 29; and George Rogers, 22, working on farm.

Llewellyn (called *Lewis*) A. Gee was born to Jennie and William in January 1883; Jean on October 19, 1884; and Charles H. on March 6, 1887. The births were all in Ohio Township in Clermont County.⁷³⁸

⁷³² 1920 Spokane City Directory (by R. L. Polk & Co), p. 232.

⁷³³ Death certificate list father's name as Archad (sic) in Ohio.

⁷³⁴ Birth date from death records.

⁷³⁵ George Gee, 54, farmer, was born in England; his wife Mary and the children were all born in Ohio, including Raymond, 26, a farm laborer.

⁷³⁶ Clermont County marriage records, volume 11 (image 340 of 351 at familysearch.org); *William R. Gee was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, in March 1844, the son of George and Mary A. (Gregg) Gee. The father was born in Nottingham, England, and came to the United States in 1840* (An Illustrated History of the Big Bend Country, by Steele and Rose; Spokane, p. 434; Western Historical Pub. Co., 1904; William Raymond Gee's cemetery marker gave a birth date of March 2, 1843; Raymond Gee served with the 59th Ohio Volunteer Infantry from 1861 and stayed in service until 1869; his service record was described on p. 248 of An Illustrated History of Big Bend County, p. 248; Western Historical Pub. Co., (Spokane), 1904.

⁷³⁷ Ohio Births and Christenings, 1821-1962, from LDS film #327580; Nellie was buried in the Warren (Ohio Township) Cemetery in Clermont County.

⁷³⁸ Jean was recorded as *Baby Gee* in Vol. 3 of Clermont County birth records, p. 99 (image 31 of 96 on the familysearch.org film); and Charles was *Charlie Gee* in Vol. 4 of the birth records, p. 107 (image 85 of 272 at familysearch); no county record was found for Llewellyn Gee.

The Raymond Gee family moved to the state of Washington in the spring of 1889.⁷³⁹

In the 1900 census for Crab Creek Precinct, Lincoln County, Washington: William R. Gee, 60, born March 1840 in Ohio, farmer; wife Jennie A., 45, born October 1854, 3 of 4 children surviving; son Lewis A., 17, born January 1883 in Ohio, day laborer; daughter Jean R., 15, born October 1884 in Ohio, student; and son Charles H., 13, born March 1887 in Ohio, farm laborer.

Jennie Gee was listed as a schoolteacher on the January 1, 1904 roster of Lincoln County schoolteachers (*Mrs. J. A. Gee, of Sprague*).

*Sprague lies in a deep valley, in conformation so narrow that it might be appropriately denominated a coulee. This entire valley is bordered by steep ledges of black, volcanic rock. In 1889 there were neither trees nor gardens [in] Sprague [but to the north the valley] opened on a fine, high, rolling plateau; the soil consisting of a rich, brown loam [to which] [s]ettlers first came [in the late 1870's before] the construction of the Northern Pacific Railway [which] reached Sprague in May 1881. The Gee land was about 12 miles northwest of Sprague.*⁷⁴⁰

William Raymond Gee died on April 18, 1909 and was buried in Macabee Cemetery in Sprague.⁷⁴¹

Jennie Gee filed for a widow's Civil War pension on May 14, 1909.

Jean R. (Gee) Lamson (wife of W. F. Lamson) died on November 1, 1909; she was buried in Macabee Cemetery.⁷⁴²

In the 1910 census for Crab Creek: Jennie A. Gee, 59, widow, 2 of 4 children surviving, farmer; son Louie A., 27, farm laborer; and son Charles H., 22, farm laborer.

In the 1920 census for Crab Creek: Jennie A. Gee, 69, widow, owns wheat farm; Charles H., 32, manager of farm; Florence Cook, 17, "companion"; and Louis A. Gee, 37, homesteader, farmer.

Charles H. Gee married Florence M. Cook on September 6, 1921 in Spokane County, Washington.⁷⁴³ Charles and Florence had Jennie June (1922), Marian (1925), Robert (1928) and Linda (after 1940). Jennie June did not marry and died in 2007 in Las Vegas. Marian became Mrs. Charles Hodgins of Spokane; she died in Richland, Washington in 2008. Linda became Mrs. James Brooke of Reno.

⁷³⁹ The April 24, 1889 issue of the Clermont Sun reported: *A letter received from Raymond Gee, on Monday, 15th, dated at Spokane Falls, April 8th, saying that they had arrived there on the 1st and were well and delighted; indeed found 'Every prospect pleasing and only man was vile.' The letter said that they would leave for their ranch that day, and in future their P. O. address would be Medical Lake W.T.* (reprinted in the Feb. 2007 issue of the newsletter of the Clermont County Genealogical Society).

⁷⁴⁰ An Illustrated History of Big Bend County, p. 248: Western Historical Pub. Co., (Spokane), 1904.

⁷⁴¹ *W. Raymond Gee died at his home in the Crab Creek country, Sunday, April 18, of paralysis and was buried in the Macabee Cemetery at Sprague Tuesday. The funeral services were held in the Auditorium at 2 p.m. Rev Willis Luce preached a brief but strong service over the remains, taking for his text the 23rd Psalm. The body was escorted to the grave by members of the Masonic and Eastern Star orders, of which Mr. Gee was an old and honored member. He was also a member of the GAR. Mr. Gee was born in Ohio on March 1, 1843, being 66 years 1 month and 18 days old. He was a veteran of the Civil War having served during the entire period and re-enlisting after the close in 1866 as aid to Gen. McDonald in the US Cavalry and saw service on the plains. He settled in this country in 1889 and has been an honored citizen ever since. He leaves to mourn his loss a wife, two sons and a daughter* (Sprague Advocate of April 23, 1909).

⁷⁴² FindAGrave.

⁷⁴³ The certificate of marriage showed that Florence was 19 and was born in Ohio to Charles Cook and Kittie Coit. The officiating minister was Stanley G. Logan of Spokane.

In the 1930 census for Crab Creek: Charles H. Gee, 43, born Ohio; wife Florence M., 28, born Ohio; children born Washington - Jennie, 8; Marion, 5; and Robert, 2; and mother Jennie A., 78, born Ohio; also brother Louis A. Gee, 47, born Ohio.

Florence died on August 7, 1943 in Spokane. She was buried in the Macabee Cemetery.

Jennie A. Gee died on November 2, 1934 and was buried in Macabee Cemetery in Sprague.⁷⁴⁴

In the 1940 census for North Sprague Election Precinct: Charles H. Gee, 52, born Ohio, farmer; wife Florence, 37, born Ohio; children born Washington - Jane, 17; Marion, 15; and Robert, 12; also brother Louis, 58, born Ohio.

On August 7, 1943, Florence died in Spokane; Llewellyn Gee died in 1960.⁷⁴⁵

On November 15, 1971, Charles H. Gee died in Cheney, Spokane County, Washington.⁷⁴⁶

⁷⁴⁴ TS: 1850-1934) *Record of Funeral: Jennie Gee. Born: OH. Residence: Sprague. Widow of W. R. Gee. Charge to Chas Gee. Funeral: Nov. 4, 1934, at Lutheran Church, Sprague. Rev Reiss. Death: Nov. 2, 1934, at farm house. Retired housewife. Widow. Protestant. Birth: Oct 15, 1849. Aged: 85 yrs 0 mos 16 days. Father: J W Archer, born England; Mother: Jane Warren, born OH. Interment: Macabee (Sprague Mortuary ledger).*

⁷⁴⁵ Gee, Louie: (TS: 1884-1960) See SLE page 325, Louie, son of Wm Raymond Gee and his wife, Jennie (Sprague Mortuary Ledger).

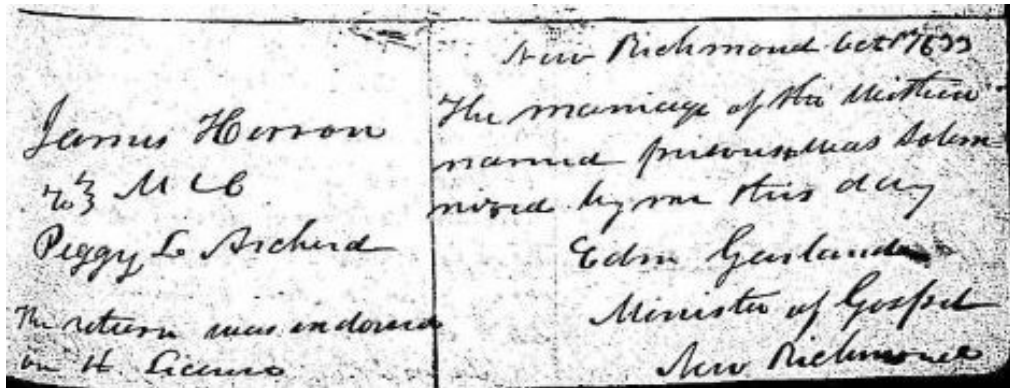
⁷⁴⁶ Gee, Charles: (TS: 1887-1971) *Charles Gee, 84, a retired cattle rancher, who has been living at Cheney passed away on Nov. 15th. Born March 6, 1887 at Hiram [sic], Ohio, he was moved with his family to the Inland Empire at the age of two years, making his home in the area since. In 1921 he was married to Florence Cook, who preceded him in death. Surviving are a son, Robert Gee of Cheney; three daughters, Jennie June Gee of Spokane, Mrs. Charles (Marian) Hodgins of Spokane, and Mrs. James (Linda) Brooke of Reno, Nevada; and two granddaughters, Shannon Lynn Kappel and Virginia L. Rae Kappel, both of Reno. The family suggests any memorials be to the Shriners Hospital. Private graveside services were to be held this morning, Nov 18, at the Macabee Cemetery here. (scrapbook item: Nov 18, 1971) (Macabee Cem. Records).*

Margaret Lyon (Archerd) Herron

Margaret Lyon Archerd was born June 26, 1814. The birth was in Clermont County, Ohio. Her nickname was Peggy.⁷⁴⁷

The records of the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond show that Margaret L. Archerd joined the church *ca* 1829 and that she was *dismissed* on May 8, 1838.

James Herron and Peggy Lion Archerd was married October 1st 1833.⁷⁴⁸ James and one of his brothers published the *Ohio Star* newspaper in New Richmond.⁷⁴⁹



On April 22, 1836 William Herron was born on April 22, 1836 to Peggy and James; and Mary E. on January 26, 1838. Both births were in Clermont County, Ohio.⁷⁵⁰

The Herron family moved west during 1838 to Clay County, Indiana. They traveled by way of the Ohio and Wabash Rivers. James entered 200 acres of timberland from the government in Perry Township in Clay County, near Terre Haute, which he cleared and improved.⁷⁵¹

In 1840 John W. Herron was born to Peggy and James in Perry Township.⁷⁵²

The James Herron household in the 1840 census for Perry Township consisted of the parents, two boys under 5 and one girl under 5.

On May 22, 1842 James George Herron was born on May 22, 1842 to Peggy and James in Perry Township; Rebecca Jane on June 11, 1846; and Margaret Lucy on April 11, 1849.⁷⁵³

⁷⁴⁷ *Roots and Branches and Twigs*, an Ancestry.com family tree owned by Marsha Wilson, a descendant of Margaret Lyon Archerd Herron (aka Marsha Wilson's Ancestry tree).

⁷⁴⁸ The marriage was entered in the Archerd Family Record; and in the Clermont County, Ohio marriage records (1821-1834), Vol. 2, image 290 of 318 at familysearch.org; James Herron was born on March 8, 1798 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania to John and Rebecca (Clark) Herron, both of whom were born in Ireland (source: Vol. II, p. 505, *A History of Clay County Indiana*, by William Travis: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1909).

⁷⁴⁹ Delmar O. Davis, great grandson of James and Margaret (Archerd) Herron, wrote an article in 1986 regarding the *Ohio Star* newspaper published by the Herrons in New Richmond, Clermont County, Ohio, and described how a cache of the old *Ohio Star* newspapers was discovered in a farmhouse attic about 100 years after original publication.

⁷⁵⁰ Marsha Wilson's Ancestry tree.

⁷⁵¹ *A History of Clay County, Indiana*, by William Travis, p. 505: 1909, Whipporwill Publications.

⁷⁵² Marsha Wilson's Ancestry tree.

⁷⁵³ Marsha Wilson's Ancestry tree.

In the 1850 census for Perry Township: James Herron, 45, farmer, born Pennsylvania; Margaret, 35, born Ohio; children born in Ohio – William, 14; and Mary, 12; and in Indian - John, 10; James, 8; Rebecca, 4; and Margaret, 2.

Joseph A. Herron was born on April 16, 1851 in Perry Township; Anna Laura in 1855; and Elvira E. on May 5, 1859.⁷⁵⁴

In 1851 the farm in Perry Township was sold and the family moved to 150 acres in Posey Township, four miles west of Brazil, in the same county.⁷⁵⁵

In the 1860 census for Posey Township: James Herron, 58, farmer; wife Margaret, 46; William, 24, school teacher; Mary E., 22, domestic; John, 20, farm laborer; James G., 18, farm laborer; Rebecca J., 14; Margaret L., 11; Joseph A., 9; Anna L., 6; and Alvina, 2.

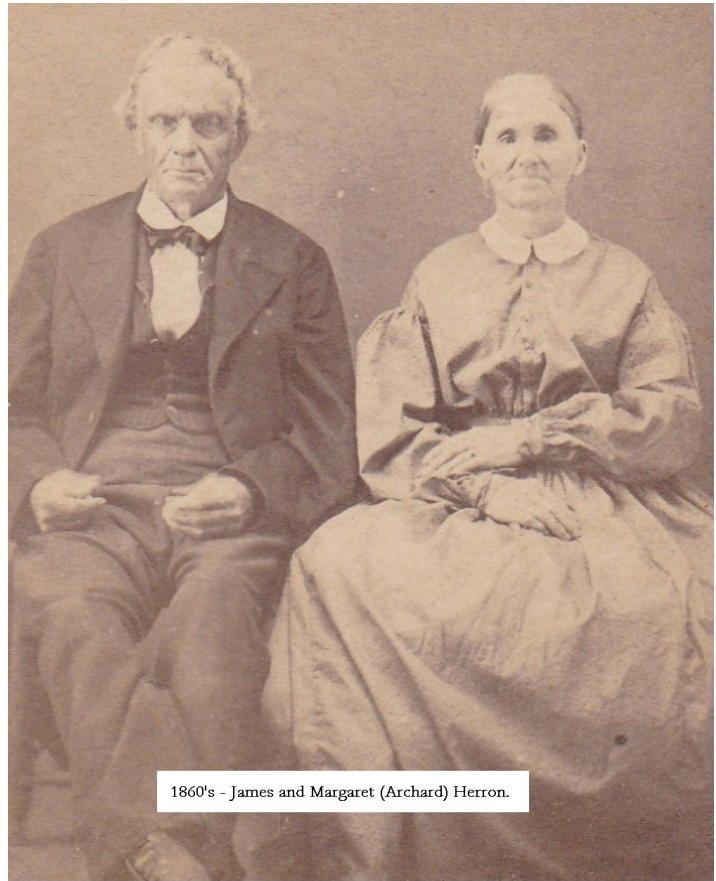
Son John W. Herron died on January 15, 1863 in Covington, Kentucky *in the service of his country*.⁷⁵⁶

James Herron died on September 10, 1869. He was buried in Cottage Hill Cemetery in Brazil, Clay County.⁷⁵⁷

In the 1870 census for Posey Township: Margaret Herron, 55; James, 28, farmer; Lucy, 21; Joseph, 19; Lavina, 15; and Elvira, 12.

In the 1880 census for Posey Township: Herron, M. L., 67, keeping house, born Ohio, father born England, mother born Kentucky; Joseph, 27, farmer; Laura, 24, teaching school; and Elvira, 21, keeping house.

In the 1900 census for Posey Township: Margaret L. Herron, born June 1814 in Ohio, 85, 8 of 11 children surviving, parents born England and Ireland; and Elvira, born May 1859 in Indiana, 41.



1860's - James and Margaret (Archard) Herron.

Margaret Herron died on February 5, 1908. She was buried in Cottage Hill Cemetery.⁷⁵⁸

Mrs. Herron Dead --- Passed Away at Advanced Age of 93 Years --- Mrs. Margaret L. Herron, one of the oldest residents of the county, died at the home of her son, Joseph Herron, 523 north Walnut

⁷⁵⁴ Marsha Wilson's Ancestry tree.

⁷⁵⁵ A History of Clay County, Indiana, by William Travis, p. 505; 1909, Whipporwill Publications.

⁷⁵⁶ Grave marker in Old Hill Cemetery in Brazil, Indiana.

⁷⁵⁷ FindAGrave memorial #121982017.

⁷⁵⁸ FindAGrave memorial #121982071.

street at 3:30 o'clock this morning at the advanced age of 93 years and 7 months. Mrs. Herron had enjoyed good health until a short time ago, when she was taken down with her last illness. The deceased was born in Clermont county, Ohio. [She] became one of the pioneer settlers of Clay county in 1838, nearly three quarters of a century ago. Mrs. Herron emigrated from Ohio to Clay county with her husband in those early days and settled on a farm four miles west of the city which is still in the family and the deceased made her home during her long life in this county there. The deceased is survived by three sons and five daughters as follows: William Herron, of Scranton, Pa; James Herron, of Posey township; Joseph Herron, of this city; Mrs. Mary Davis, of Posey township; Mrs. Jane Barker, of Posey township; Mrs. Lucy Carter, of Dick Johnson township; and Misses Laura and Elvira Herron, of Posey township. Funeral services will be conducted at the residence on north Walnut street at 2 o'clock Friday afternoon, by Rev. L. C. Bentley, of Indianapolis, and Rev. Greene, of this city.⁷⁵⁹

Indiana State Board of Health.		6
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH.		
County of <u>Clay</u>	Township of _____	Register No. _____
City of <u>Brazil</u>	St. <u>523 N. Walnut St.</u>	WARD _____
FULL NAME <u>Margaret L. Herron</u>		
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS.		
SEX <u>Female</u>	COLOR <u>White</u>	DATE OF DEATH <u>Feb. 5th 1908</u>
DATE OF BIRTH <u>June 26 1814</u>	AGE <u>93 years 7 months 10 days</u>	I HEREBY CERTIFY That I attended deceased from <u>January 24th 1908</u> to <u>Feb. 4th 1908</u> and that death occurred on the date stated above, at <u>2.45 P.M.</u> and that the IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows: <u>Bronchitis</u>
MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED <u>Widow</u>		
NAME OF HUSBAND OR WIFE <u>James Herron</u>		
BIRTHPLACE OF HUSBAND OR WIFE <u>Ohio</u>		
NAME OF FATHER <u>John Archer</u>		Attributory <u>Semib. debility</u> duration: <u>6</u> days
BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER <u>England</u>		
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER <u>Mary McMichael</u>		
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER <u>Scotland</u>		
OCCUPATION _____		
THE ABOVE STATED PERSONAL PARTICULARS ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF		
Informant: <u>Emma C. Herron</u>		
Address: <u>523 N. Walnut St.</u>		
Date: <u>Feb 11th 1908</u> By: <u>A. C. Dillig</u>		
PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL <u>Cottage Hill</u>		DATE OF BURIAL <u>Feb. 7, 1908</u>
MURK & FERGUSON, ADDRESS _____		

William Herron

On May 1, 1861 William Herron married Isabella Davis in Parke County, Indiana.⁷⁶⁰

In the 1870 census for Montezuma, Parke County, Indiana: Garvis Davis, 73, shoemaker/justice, born Kentucky; William Herron, 32, school teacher, born Indiana; and Isabel, 28, keeping house, born Indiana; George, 6, born Indiana; and Eva, 4, born Indiana.

In the 1880 census for Haddan Township, Carlisle, Sullivan County, Indiana: Wm. Herron, 44, notary public; wife Isabella, 38; George D., 18, at college; Evelyn, 13; and May, 8.

⁷⁵⁹ Copy of obituary from descendant Marsha Wilson

⁷⁶⁰ Parke County, Indiana marriage record in Vol. E, image 194 of 325 at familysearch.org).

In the 1900 census for City of Ripon, Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin: William Herron, born April 1836 in Ohio, married 39 years, parents born Pennsylvania and Ohio, farmer; wife Isabella, born Feb 1842 in Indiana; Margaret E., born April 1864 in Indiana; and May, born May 1872 in Indiana.

The 1908 obituary for William's mother said that William resided in Scranton, Pennsylvania.

In the 1910 census for Ward 4 Jacksonville, Duval County, Florida: Lucy Carter, 60, born Kentucky; Wm. Herron, 74, roomer, born Ohio; Isabell D. Herron, 69, roomer, born Indiana; and May Herrin Avery, 38, roomer, born Indiana.

In the 1920 census for Scranton, Lackawanna County, Pennsylvania (408 Adams Ave.): Belle Harron, lodger in a hotel, 77, born Indiana.

William Herron died at age 86, and Mrs. William Herron at age 79.⁷⁶¹

William and Isabella's oldest son, George Davis Herron, was a minister, Socialist Party leader and *unofficial* diplomat in the service of the Wilson Administration. From about 1885 until his death in 1925, he *was the subject of so much editorial and clerical outrage*.⁷⁶²

Mary E. (Herron) Davis

On October 21, 1861 Mary E. Herron married Joseph Davis in Clay County, Indiana.⁷⁶³

In the 1870 census for Posey Township, P.O. Centre Point: Joseph Davis, 33, farmer, born Indiana; wife Mary E., 32, keeping house, born Ohio; and children born Indiana - James W., 7; Edward, 6; Joseph, 4; Mary J., 2; and Mina, 4/12 (Feb). Mary's mother was next door.

Joseph Davis died on May 12, 1880 in Posey Township.

In the 1880 census for Posey Township: widow Mary E. Davis, 42, keeping house, typhoid fev., born Ohio; Willard, 17, farming; Edward, 16, works on farm; Frank, 14, works on farm; Josephine, 12; Mina, 10; and George, 6. The reference to typhoid fever suggested how Mary became widowed. Mary's mother was next door.

In the 1900 census for Posey Township: Mary E. Davis, 62, widow, born Ohio January 1838, 6 of 6 children surviving; and son George, 25, farmer. Mary's mother was next door.

In the 1910 census for Posey Township: Mary E. Davis, 72, widow, resided with her son George W. Davis, 35, and his family.

Mary died on October 24, 1917 in Clay County.⁷⁶⁴

⁷⁶¹ Wabash Valley obituary index, September 3, 1920 (Vigo County, Indiana, Public Library).

⁷⁶² 1986 story about the *Ohio Star* written by Delmar Davis, grandson of Mary E. (Herron) Davis; Delmar O. Davis was born in 1912 in Clay County, Indiana to George W. and Maude V. (Barrick) Davis.

⁷⁶³ Clay County, Indiana marriage record in Vol. 2 (image 17 of 313 at familysearch.org).

⁷⁶⁴ Book H-19, p. 44, Indiana Works Progress Administration.

James George Herron

On August 8, 1872 James Herron married Talitha Biggs in Clay County, Indiana.⁷⁶⁵

In the 1880 census for Posey Township: James Herron, 38, farmer; wife Talitha, 26, keeping house; Charley, 6; and Carlos Earnest, 2.

In the 1900 census for Posey Township: James G. Herron, born May 1842, 58, married 27 years, farmer; wife Talitha, born Dec. 1853, 46; Ernest, born Apr. 1878, 22; Eugene, born Nov. 1882, 17; Orrel, born Oct. 1884; Fredrick, born Jan 1887; Nellie, born Aug 1889; Ines, born June 1895⁷⁶⁶; and Archie, born Oct. 1897.

In the 1910 census for Posey Township: James G. Herron, 67, farmer; Talitha, 61, 8 of 9 surviving; Orrel, 25; Fredric, 23; Ines, 14; and Archie, 12. Son Charles was on the adjoining farm, with a wife and two sons.

In the 1920 census for Posey Township: James G. Herron, 77, no occupation; wife Talitha, 66; and sons Ora, 35; and Archie, 22. Charles Herron and family were neighbors.

James died on April 18, 1921, and Talitha on Sept. 5, 1942. Both were buried in Bee Ridge Cemetery in Clay County.

Rebecca Jane (Herron) Barker

On November 16, 1865 Rebecca Jane Herron married Mahlon Barker in Clay County, Indiana.⁷⁶⁷

In the 1880 census for Dick Johnson Township, Clay County, Indiana: Malen Barker, 37; Jane, 33; Maggie, 11; Jacob, 9; Clarence, 7; and Elzada, 0.⁷⁶⁸

Mahlon Barker died on February 10, 1885 and was buried in Cottage Hill Cemetery.

In the 1900 census for Dick Johnson Township: Jane Barker, head, 54, widow; daughter Arzada Bluebaugh, 21; and Oliver Bluebaugh, 24, son-in-law.

In the 1910 census for Dick Johnson Township: Jane Barker, widow, 63, mother-in-law, residing with Smith E. Hollock, 49; wife Margaret E., 41; and daughter Marie E., 14.

Jane Barker died on July 4, 1917 in Clay County.

Margaret Lucy (Herron) Carter

On August 31, 1871 Margaret Lucy Herron married Wallace Carter in Clay County, Indiana.⁷⁶⁹

⁷⁶⁵ Clay County, Indiana marriage record in Vol. 3 (image 24 of 295 at familysearch.org).

⁷⁶⁶ Inez Clover Herron, born June 18, 1895, married Roy Leonard Wilson in 1914 in Clay County, Indiana; they were the grandparents of Marsha Wilson, who is the owner of *Roots and Branches and Twigs*, an Ancestry.com family tree.

⁷⁶⁷ Clay County, Indiana marriage record in Vol. 2 (image 137 of 313 at familysearch.org).

⁷⁶⁸ Elzada Barker was born on Dec. 6, 1879, and she married Oliver P. Blubaugh on May 30, 1900 in Clay County; their grandson, John Blubaugh, told William Archard by email that Margarite Barker of Granite City, Illinois *had a brass candlestick that was a family heirloom and was brought to America from Scotland by the mother of Mary McMichael*.

⁷⁶⁹ Clay County, Indiana marriage record in Vol. 3 (image 257 of 295 at familysearch.org).

In the 1880 census for Dick Johnson Township, Clay County, Indiana: Wallace Carter, 42, farmer, born Ohio; wife Lucy, 31, born Indiana; Lilian, 5; and Winnifred, 1.

In the 1900 census for Dick Johnson Township: Wallace Carter, 64; Lucy, 50; Lillian, 26; Winniford, 21; and Ralph, 14.

Wallace Carter died on December 4, 1904.

In the 1910 census for Dick Johnson Township: Lucy Carter, 61, widow; Winnifred, 32; and Ralph, 23. In 1910 Lucy also was in the Duval County, Florida census with her brother William Herron.

In the 1930 census for Dick Johnson Township: Lucy M. Carter, 80, widow, residing with her son Ralph H. Carter and his sister Winifred Carter, 52.

Lucy died on July 14, 1934 in Brazil, Clay County. She was buried in Cottage Hill Cemetery.

Joseph A., Anna Laura and Elvira E. Herron

Joseph A. Herron married Carrie Cook in Clay County, Indiana on July 10, 1881.⁷⁷⁰

In the 1900 census for Brazil Ward 1, Clay County: Joseph Herron, born April 1851, married 18 years; wife Carry C., 62; and servant Harriett Osborne, 20.

In the 1910 census for Brazil Ward 3: Joseph Herron, 59; and wife Carrie C., 71.

Joseph Herron died on July 21, 1916 and Carrie in October 1916.

*Joseph A. Herron spent his boyhood days on the homestead, assisting his mother with the work of the farm until his marriage . . . Mr. Herron votes with the Republican party and is a member of the Presbyterian church . . . he was called Coal Oil Joe.*⁷⁷¹

Anna Laura Herron was a schoolteacher, according to the 1880 census for Posey Township in Clay County, Indiana. She resided with her widowed mother and two siblings. In the 1900 census for Central Indiana Hospital for Insane, Marion County, Indiana: Laura E. Herron, born July 1855 in Indiana, inmate. She was at the same institution in 1910. She died in 1924.⁷⁷²

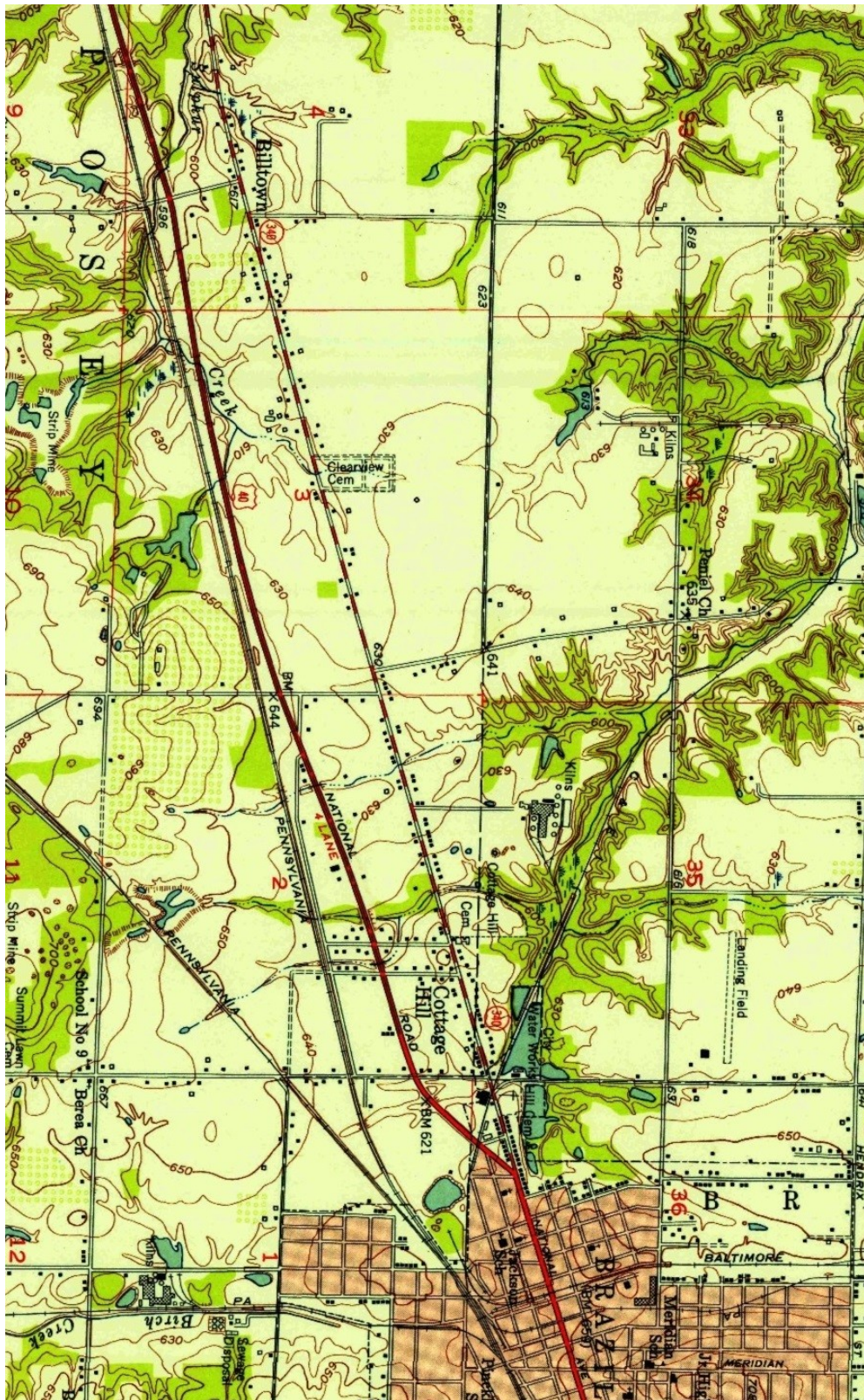
Elvira E. Herron resided with her mother in Posey Township, Clay County, Indiana. She did not marry. Elvira was the informant for the facts on her mother's 1908 Death Certificate. Elvira lived in Posey Township all her life. She died in 1942 at age 83.⁷⁷³

⁷⁷⁰ Clay County, Indiana marriage record in Vol. 5 (image 162 of 301 at familysearch.org).

⁷⁷¹ Obituary, Brazil *Daily Times*.

⁷⁷² Wabash Valley Obituary Index from July 18, 1924 *Tribune*.

⁷⁷³ Wabash Valley Obituary Index from September 14, 1942 *Tribune*.




Appendix

Table of Contents

Page


2	John Archerd - Deeds for Ohio Farm
7	John Archerd - Will & Estate Papers
20	Circuit Court of Clermont County - 1885 Opinion
22	Kentucky & Northwest Territory Presbyterians
23	McMichael Inlaws
28	Hays Inlaws
34	Simmons Inlaws
46	Pennington Inlaws


118 Their voluntary act and deed for the uses
and purposes therein contained. In
Testimony whereof I have hereunto set
my hand and affixed my seal. this second
day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand
eight hundred and Twelve.

John Richard 

+ This Indenture made this 7 day of
December one thousand eight hundred &
eleven between John Fee and Elizabeth his
wife of the County of Brecken and State of
Kentucky of the one part and John Archerd
of the County of Mason and State of said
of the other part Witnesseth That the said
John Fee and Elizabeth his wife for and
in consideration of the sum of one hundred
and sixty dollars to them in hand paid
the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged
have bargained and sold and by these
presents do grant bargain and sell and
confirm unto the said John Archerd
his heirs and assigns all that tract or
parcel of Land lying and situated and
being in the County of Clermont and State
of Ohio and on the waters of boat Run
containing eighty acres be the same more
or less being part of survey of seven hundred
and sixty five acres entered in the name
of Thomas Overton and patent in the
name of Walter Warfield on warrant
N^o 83. Survey N^o 249b and by said War-
field conveyed to John Fee and
bought as follows (W^h) Beginning

At two beeches a corner of Brown and Fee ¹¹⁹
Thence S 3 1/2 E. 115 1/2 pole to two sugar trees in George
Browns line thence S. 85 W. 93 pole to two white wal-
nuts & hickory in a branch of Boadrun thence N
83 1/2 W. 152 pole to a beech and hickory thence
N. 85 E. on a straight line to the Beginning corner
be the same more or less Together with all and
singular the premises thereunto belonging or in
any wise appertaining to have and to hold with
the same hereby conveyed with all the appurtenan-
ces unto the said John Archard his heirs and
assigns forever and the said John Fee for himself
his heirs executors administrators the aforesaid
tract of Land and premises unto the said John
Archard his heirs and assigns against the claim
or claims of all and every person having any
claim unto the said Land by or through man
or their in Witness whereof the said John Fee
and Elizabeth his wife have hereunto set their
hands and seals the day and date above
written. Mem^d It is understood to be the true
intent of this Indenture that if the above tract
of land is lost by any other claim the said
Archard claims nothing of said Fee
signed sealed and
acknowledged and
delivered in presence of
Robert M^r Michael

John Fee 

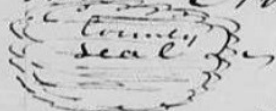
Elizabeth Fee 

Witnessed John


State of Kentucky Sep. 1 John Payne
Bracken County Clerk of the Court for the County aforesaid
do hereby certify that this deed of bargain
and sale from John Fee and Elizabeth

His wife to John Archibald was this day
ack'd before me by the said John Fee and
Elizabeth his wife being by me examined
privately and apart from her said husband
as the law directs did freely and voluntarily
relinquish her right of dower in the lands
hereby conveyed and the same is ordered
to be certified and stands duly recorded
in my office. **My Testimony**
whereof I have hereunto set my hands
and affixed my seal this 7th day of March

1812. Att. John Payne



^{County}
Bracken Set. I William Sagan
presiding Magistrate for the County
aforesaid do hereby certify that the
foregoing attestation of John Payne
Clerk of said Court is in due form of
Law. Given under my hand and seal
this 7th of March 1812.

Will. Sagan 

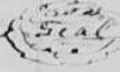
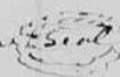
This Indenture made this twenty³⁰⁵
second day of July in the year of our Lord one
thousand eight hundred and twelve Between
George Brown and Elizabeth his wife of the
County of Clermont and State of Ohio of the
one part and John Richard of the county
and State above written of the other part
Witnesseth that the said George Brown and
Elizabeth his wife for and in consideration
of the sum of twenty dollars current money
of the State of Ohio to them in hand paid
the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged
hath granted bargained and sold and by
these presents do grant bargain and sell and
confirm unto the said John Richard his
heirs and assigns part of a certain tract of
Land situate and being in the County of
Clermont on the waters of Fox run or Fox-
run it being a part of a tract of Land entered
and surveyed in the name of John W. Dugal
and patented in the name of James Allen
Number of entry 1763 containing Ten acres
be the same more or less and bounded as
follows (viz) Beginning at... Buckeye & two
beches Thence S 29. E 40 poles to a white and
sycamore trees Thence S 39. W. 20 poles to a bech
and mulberry thence North 31. E. 92 poles to two
beches corner to Brown and Fee Thence North
57 E. 19 poles to the place of Beginning Together
with all and singular the premises therunto
belonging or in anywise appertaining To have and
to hold the Land hereby conveyed with all the
appurtenances unto the said John Richard
his heirs and assigns forever. And the said
George Brown and Elizabeth his wife for them-
selves their heirs executors and administrators
the of our said tract of Land and

306 Premises unto the said John Richard
his heirs or assigns against the claim or claims
of all and every person or persons whatsoever
and will and do hereby Warrant and
forever defend by these presents M^{rs} Wilkes
whereof the said George Brown and Elizabeth
his wife hath hereunto set their hands
and affixed their seals the day and date
above written.

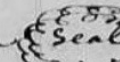
Signed sealed and
acknowledged in

the presence of
David Brown

Absalom Wood

George Brown 
Elizabeth Brown 
mark.

State of Ohio
Clermont County Personally appeared
before me one of the Justices of the peace for said County George
Brown and Elizabeth his wife she being
first examined separate apart from her
husband as the Law directs and acknow-
ledged the within Instrument to be there Act
and deed for the uses within mentioned
as Witness my hand and seal this
Tenth day of August in the Year 1812.

Enoch Morgan 

At a special Court held before the
honorable Samuel Hill, George M. Mahan
and Elijah Barker Associate Judges of
the Court of Common Pleas at the
Court house in the Town of Batavia
for the County of Clermont on the
25th day of October A.D. 1838 for the
purpose of attesting to probate and
testamentary business

The last will and testament of John
Archard late of this County deceased was
this day brought before the Court and was
proved by the oaths of Charles M. Gay, Amey
Moorehead and Rebecca Watkins the
witnesses thereto whose examinations were
reduced to writing and ^{it} appearing to the
satisfaction of the Court that the said
John Archard at the time of executing
said will was of full age and of sound
mind and memory and not under any
restraint It is ordered that said will and
the proof so reduced to writing be recorded

Will To wit

In the name of God Amen I John

Richard of the County, Claremont and State of
Ohio, being very weak and weak, but of
perfect mind and memory for which I
thank God for his goodness, and knowing
that it is appointed for all men once to die,
do make and ordain this to be my last will
and testament, That is to say, principally and
first of all, I give and recommend my soul
into the hand of almighty God that gave it,
and my body I recommend to the earth, to
be buried in decent christian burial, at the
direction of my Executors nothing doubting
but at the great resurrection, I shall receive the same
again by the Almighty power of God, and as
touching such worldly estate wherof It has pleased
God to bless me in this life, I give and dispose
of the same in the following manner & form—
First I give and bequeath to Elisabeth Richard my
dear and well beloved wife, all my real estate
during her natural life as long as she remains
my widow, If she shall marry again then in
that case she shall have but one third of the
above real estate, and the other two thirds I
give and bequeath to Leonidas Richard my youngest
son if he shall live till he arrives to the age of
twenty one years— I further give and bequeath
all the profits or rents of the real estate which I
have set of to my youngest son Leonidas Richard
to the education of my three youngest children
untill the said Leonidas arrive to the age of
twenty one and if the said Leonidas Richard
shall live untill the death of his mother, then
in that case I give and bequeath him all my
real estate. As respecting my personal estate
I give and bequeath as follows. To my wife

Elizabeth Archard two horses first choice,
 and three Cows first choice, & all the sheep
 and ten head of hogs first choice, with all the
 agriculture instruments & farming tools, and
 all the household furniture - And all the
 residue of property is to be sealed within
 three months after my death, and my just
 debts to be paid out of said sale money.
 I give and bequeath to my Son James W. Archard
 one hundred dollars to be paid as soon as it
 can be collected. I give and bequeath to my
 daughter Peggy L. Herron one hundred and
 fifty dollars, and I give and bequeath to my
 Son Thomas R. Archard one hundred and ten
 dollars in specie for the purpose of entering
 a piece of land for himself and I give and
 bequeath to Rufus H. Archard one hundred
 dollars when he arrives to the age of twenty one
 and I give and bequeath to my son Cyrus
 L. Archard the sum of one hundred dollars
 when he arrives to the age of twenty one years
 I give and bequeath to my daughter Martha
 Jane Archard the sum of one hundred dollars
 when she arrives to the age of eighteen and if
 any of my children herein named shall not
 live until they become of age then in that
 case their portion which I have set of to them
 shall be equally divided share and share alike
 between those that are yet living, and if my
 youngest son Leonard Archard should depart
 this life before he shall arrive to the age of
 twenty one then in that case all his share
 set of in this will shall be sold and divided
 between all the survivors of my children
 share & share alike, after the death of my wife

(187)

Elizabeth Archard - I furthermore in power and
ordain my trusty brother and friend Wm. Watkins
to be my executor in trust to execute this my
last will and testament - I hereby empower him
that he shall innominate himself for all his
trouble and expences that may arise in executing
his duties as executor out of any money that is
available from my estate - Furthermore in case that
my wife Elizabeth Archard gets married then
in that case I give and bequeath two thirds of
the personall property which I have give and
bequeath to Elizabeth Archard to be divided
between all my children share & share alike
I give and bequeath to the three heirs of my
son Robert M. Archard dec five dollars to each
of said children - I give and bequeath to the heir
of my son John M. Archard dec the sum of
five dollars if demanded - I give and bequeath to
the two heirs of my son Nelson Archard the sum
of five dollars each if demanded - All the above
named grandchildren is to receive the above
named five dollars as soon as they become of age
I do hereby ratify and confide this my last
will and testament and no other. In witness
whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal
this fifth day of Aprile in the year of our
Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty
eight -

John Archard

Signed sealed pronounced and disclaimed by the
said John Archard as his last will and
testament in the presence of us who in his
presence and in the presence of each other have
hereunto subscribed our names -

Charles M. Gay
Nancy M. Archard
Rebecca Watkins

Proof to wit

Charles M. Gay, Nancy Moorhead and Rebecca Watkins on their oath state that that they saw John Richard subscribe a certain will this day produced before a special session of the Court of Common Pleas of Clermont County Ohio that the said John Richard subscribed said will in the presence of each of them that at the time he subscribed the same he was upwards of twenty one years of age as they believe was of sound and disposing mind and memory and not under any restraint or disability and that they subscribed said will in the presence and at the request of said John Richard and heard the said John Richard declare the same to be his last will & testament

Sworn to & subscribed
in open Court
October 25. 1838

Charles M. Gay
Nancy ^{her} Moorhead
Rebecca ^{ingr} Watkins
mark

Attest J. D. Morris Clerk

And thereupon on motion of William Watkins the executor in said will named It is ordered that letters testamentary be granted to the said William Watkins who was thereupon duly sworn and gave bond with security to the acceptance of the Court in the penal sum of sixteen thousand dollars conditions according to law Whereupon it is ordered that David Jones Jonathan Noble and James Yates appraisers the personal property of said estate

New Richmond Clermont county Ohio
Oct 24th 1838

A schedule of property appraised by us the
Under signed, belonging to the Estate of John
Archard deceased, of Mannas township, county
and State above named, the following
property was give and bequeath to Elizabeth
Archard, widow of said John Archard decd
to retain as long as she remains the widow
of said Archard, and in case she should
get married she is thus to retain one third
of said property to wit;

1 Waggon	\$ 60	00
Wagon Harness	6	00
1 New plow	20	00
1 Iron Horse tooth	18	10
1 Old plow	2	50
old chains	2	00
Apple trees	1	00
2 axes	2	00
1 Spade, 1 Hoe, 1 grubbing Hoe	0	50
1 Washing Machine	6	00
4 Iron Kettles	8	00
3 Wash Tubs & boiler	1	50
6 pots	3	50
1 Copper kettle	4	00
1 Sifter & Sifter	1	00
1 on yoke, plow & rat trap	2	00
1 Trammel	0	50
Lines, Bridle, & Grindstone	2	00
2 wheels, 1 Reel	2	50
1 Loam & tackling	5	00
1 Cabard & ware it contains	3	00
	124	93

Amount brought over to this page is \$129 93

1 Table & tins	4 00
Knives & forks	3 00
1 Hacket & Sundries of barrels &c	4 00
1 Clock	10 00
Lat of books	3 50
1 Looking glass	0 50
1 Teaboard & 2 bottles	2 00
2 ^d Lat. cupboard ware &c	2 00
1 Stair	1 00
14 chairs	7 00
1 Beauwau	8 00
1 Clock	12 00
1 Table	1 00
2 Beds & bedding	50 00
4 Beds & bedding	50 00
1 chest & 1 stand	1 00
10 fat hogs	67 50
1 Horse mare	55 00
1 Horse caldigger	25 00
23 Sheep	34 50
7 Windmill	15 00
3 Cows - choice	40 00
Total amount of Appraisement	\$578 93

Given under our hands this day
And year aforesaid

David Jones } Appraisers
Jonathan Noble }
James Yates

New Richmond Clermont County Ohio

A true and accurate inventory of the goods
And chattels of John Wehland, late of
Marion township, & County of Clermont,
deceased, as presented to us. David James,
Jonathan Noble & James Gales, appraisers
Appointed by the court, call for the purpose
of attending to testamentary business, of said
County, by Wm Watkins Executor of said estate,
this 27 day of Oct 1838

16 hogs	at 2.40 each	\$38.40	cts
1 hogs	at 0.50	3.50	
1 calf		3.00	
1 calf		3.00	
1 calf white head		2.75	
1 do do white head part		5.00	
1 Steer		6.00	
1 do do and calf		18.00	
1 white pair Heifer		12.00	
1 Bull		5.00	
1 Large Bull		12.00	
1 Muley cow		15.00	
1 old hors		5.00	
1 hors N. crack		45.00	
1 do Mare		40.00	
19 geese		4.50	
1 Stack of hay for the large one		13.50	
370 Bushels of corn in the field			
Supposed this amount at 50 cts		155.00	
1 old arburin waggan		16.00	
1 New Saddle Horse		9.00	
1 do Saddle		9.00	
1 Side Saddle		3.00	
1 Sledge, Stave hammer & Prough		3.00	
2 bands Iron, 0.50 } & one Saw 0.50		1.00	
		415.65	

Amount brought forward		415 65
1 Colt cold Tigar		28 00
2 1/2 bushels wheat at 1.00		2 50
part of Stack of hay		3 00
Total amount of appraisement		\$ 449 15

Given under our hands the day and year aforesaid,

David Jones } Appraisers
Jonathan Noble }
James Gates }

A true and accurate statement of the debts, which appear from the books and papers which have come into my hands to be due to the Estate of John Archard late of Monroe township Clermont county Ohio deceased, so far as known to the undersigned, Executor of said estate.

Wm Moore	\$ 3 43
John Bremer	4 48
James W. Archard	56 55
Wm Seiler	1 19
Andrew C. Herron note & int	9 92
Lewis Barnes balance note & int	20 42
Nathaniel Barker & W. Watkins do	51 00
Alexander Porter note & int	54 00
Cash on hand	195 50

Wm Cook, Margaret }
Wm Watkins } Executors 397 09
3 1/2

New Richmond Clermont county Ohio
Oct 27th 1839

A Schedule of property and Money set off by
Us the appraisers, as afore said, for the support
of the widow and three children, one year
from the death of the ~~deceased~~; estimated
at three hundred dollars, to wit:

11 pigs	at	9	45
1 Saw		2	40
3 Stacks hay		23	00
30 chickens		2	40
100 bushels corn		75	00
90 1/2 bushels wheat		90	00
1 Red Stear		15	00
20 Stands of beas		40	00
Cash paid to said widow		41	95

Total amount \$ 300 00
Appraised and set off by us ~~the~~
the day above written

David Jones } Appraisers
Jonathan Noble }
James Jones }

Ohio

Account of sales of the Goods and
 Chattels of John Archerd, Dec'd
 on the 13 of November 1875 by order
 of Wm. Watkins Executor of said Estate

4 Hogs	2.44	X A Porter	9 76
4 do	1.56	X M. Mc Guire	24
4 do	1.37	X D do	5 48
3 do	.75	X D do	2 25
1 calf		X Wm Cooke	3 25
1 Heifer		X Bonhain	3 25
1 do		X Bonhain	3 00
1 do		X R Watkins	4 75
1 do		X B Archard	9 31
1 Bull		X T Rardin	12 62 1/2
1 Bull		X J Gates	4 00
1 Cow		X James Warren	13 25
1 Horse new new		X R Powers	2 68
1 do Saddle		X J Molloy	45 00
1 do New mass		X J Gates	37 00
18 Geese	19	X B Archard	3 42
1 Stack of Hay		X Wm Byalet	16 00
Part of Stack of Hay		X O Argo	3 75
50 Bushel corn	54	X M near	25
50 do do	54	X J Hunt	27
50 do do	50	X O Nicholas	25
50 do do	49	X O Argo	24 50
50 do do	50	X O do	25
50 do do	49 1/2	X O do	24 75
50 do do		X Argo	6 00
1 small wagon		X Huntington	12 1/2
1 calf		X B Archard	5 31
1 man Saddle		X O do	5 93
1 do do		X O do	1 50
1 Woman do			

House & porch	x James Gates	315	00
1 Gun	x O. Argo	2	50
1 brood cut sawd horse	x James Warren	3	96
Harness	x Mr. Cook	1	93
1 Barrel wheat - 20 bushels	x Mr. Watkins	1	37½
Grain barrel - 20 bushels		2	00
10 bushels Corn	x B. Archer	3	65 77½
1 Black Colt	x B. B.	30	
1 Spotted Stear	x B. B.	28	
1 Low Dry heys	x B. B.	6	
		5	90
		\$435	67½

Total amount of Sales
 Being \$19.36 less than the appraisement
 Wm. Watkins } Executor

Or rules

Wm. Watkins 24, 1878

State of Ohio 7th & Town of New Richmond
Cleveland County)
personally appeared before me the undersigned
James Gater. Johnathan Noble and
David Jones and made solemn oath
to perform the duties required of them
by law as appraisers of the personal
property of John Richard Dickey
also to set off to the widow of said deceased such
provisions or other property as they shall think
reasonable for the support of herself and children
twelve months from the time of the death
of the said deceased
Given under my hand and seal this 26th day
of October 1834
John Jefferson Mayor

fees 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents paid

Circuit Court of Clermont County, Ohio - 1885 Opinion

1884, July 15—Appeal bond filed and approved.

1885, February 27—Additional appeal bond filed and approved.

At the April Term, 1885, of the Circuit Court, in and for Clermont County, Ohio. On Saturday, April 11, 1885, the following entry was made upon the Journal of said Court:

ENTRY, TO WIT:

John Archerd	}
vs.	
Rufus Archerd et al.	

On this day this cause came on for hearing on the petition of said plaintiff, and the defendants having wholly failed to plead, answer or demur thereto, the statements of fact in said petition made are taken as confessed and true. And it further appearing to the court, from the allegations of said petition, that the said Leonidas Archerd, deceased, son of John Archerd, deceased, the testator lived beyond the age of twenty-one years, and that Elizabeth Archerd, his mother and widow of said John Archerd, deceased, never remarried, but survived the said Leonidas Archerd, and departed this life before the filing of the petition the Court does thereupon find that under the provision of the will of the said dec'd neither of the devisees of the real estate to said Leonidas Archerd ever took effect for the reason that the said Elizabeth Archerd never re-married and for the reason that said Leonidas Archerd died before his said mother, and that no disposition having been made of said real estate in that event, after the death of said Elizabeth Archerd, that the fee simple of said real estate or of any part thereof was wholly undevise by said will and passed to the heirs-at-law of said John Archerd, deceased, on the death of his widow the said Elizabeth Archerd, according to the statutes of descent.

The Court further find that Asbury McClain, one of the defendants, has died since this action begun without ever having married, leaving no issue, and that the defendant, Addison McClain, is his sole heir.

The Court further find that the plaintiff and defendants are tenants in common in the premises described in the following proportions:

That the plaintiff, John Archerd, and the defendants, Lizzie J. Eastman and Lillie White, each have a legal right to and are each seized of a one twenty-fourth part of said real estate, subject to the dower of their mother, Maria A. Archerd.

That the defendants, Eliza Conner, Laura Flanagan, Mary A. Latham, L. A. Cones and Jennie Gee, each have a legal right to and are each seized of one-fortieth part of said real estate, subject to the dower of their mother, Jane W. Archerd.

That the said Peggy L. Herron, Rufus H. Archerd and Addison McClain each have a legal right to and are each seized of a one-eighth part of said real estate.

That the unknown heirs of Robert M. Archerd have a legal right to and are seized of a one-eighth part of said real estate.

That the unknown heirs of John M. Archerd have a legal right to and are seized of a one-eighth part of said real estate.

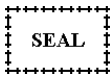
That the unknown heirs of Nelson Archerd have a right to and are seized of a one-eighth part of said real estate.

That the Court further find that the plaintiff and defendants have a right to have said premises partitioned.

It is therefore ordered, adjudged and decreed that partition of said real estate be made and that F. E. Bettle, Eben R. Cook and William Hawkins, three judicious and disinterested free holders of the vicinity are hereby appointed commissioners to make the same.

And it is further ordered that a writ of partition issue to the sheriff of Clermont county, commanding him that by the oaths of said commissioners above named he cause to be set off and divided to all of the above named parties the part and proportion of said estate to which they are severally above found to be entitled, and that if partition cannot be made of said premises without manifest injury that he cause the same to be appraised free of all dower and of his proceedings herein said sheriff is ordered to make due return to the Court of Common Pleas of this county to which Court this cause is remanded for execution of this decree and for further proceedings to all which findings and rulings and decisions of the Court the plaintiff and the said Lizzie J. Eastman and Lillie White each and all except.

I, A. B. Shaw, Clerk of Circuit Court of Clermont County, Ohio, hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the record in the above case.

 In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal of said Court this 1st day of May, 1885. A. B. SHAW, Clerk.

[Prepared by William Archerd on May 9, 2023 – excerpted from the draft Petition to the Supreme Court of Ohio (original held by John W. Taylor of Kent, Washington USA).]

Kentucky & Northwest Territory Presbyterians

Cabbin Creek Church is situate on the So Et side of the Ohio River a little below the three Islands in Mason County Kentucky. This place first began to be settled by Presbyterians Anno Domini 1795 & was visited the same year by Messrs. Wm. Robison, John How & Stephen Bowell Licenciates of the Pby of Transylvania & Mr. Mathew Houston a missionary of the Synod of Virginia. They were occasionally visited during the next year by the Revd Messrs Henderson of the Pby of Carlisle & John Cambell of the Pby of Transylvania & Mr Steel of the same Pby, Licenciate. In the year 1797 Mr. Richd McNemar a Licenciate of the Pby of Transylvania having received an invitation from these people, moved to this place & was a Stated Supply untill the summer of 1798 when he accepted a Call by them presented for two thirds of his Ministerial labours & was shortly after ordained as their Pastor. In the course of a few weeks after his ordination he ordained the first Session of this Church.¹

A meeting of the Transylvania Presbytery was held at Cabin Creek, North of Maysville, Aug. 1, 1798, at which a settlement of people, living on Eagle Creek, Straight Creek, and Red Oak asked to be taken under the care of presbytery, to be known as the Congregation of Gilboa. These places are in Brown County, a few miles north of Ripley [and] this was the last meeting of (this Presbytery) while it covered the territory north of the Ohio.²

In October 1798 the Synod of Virginia divided Transylvania into three presbyteries, one of which was called Washington: *Comprehending the part of Kentucky lying northeast of Main Licking, and the settlements on the northwest side of the Ohio, consisting of [ministers] Rev. John Dunlavy (Lee's Creek, North Bracken and Big Bracken), and the Rev. Richard McNemar (Cabin Creek) [and] the first meeting of Washington Presbytery was [planned] to be held at Johnson's Fork meeting house [on the] 2d Tuesday in April 1799.*³

*Officially, the first meeting to begin the establishment of [the Eagle Creek church meeting in the home of the Irishman Thomas Kirker just outside the Manchester stockade, which was upstream on the Ohio near the three islands] was held on April 9 and 10, 1799, at the Johnson's Fork Meeting House in Fleming County, Kentucky, with the Rev. John E. Finley presiding. At this meeting, Richard McNemar petitioned, on behalf of the Eagle Creek congregation, to join the Presbytery. The Petition was allowed. Rev. John Dunlavy was assigned to this church, to be followed by Rev. Richard McNemar and in 1805 by Rev. William Williamson.*⁴

*In this way [McNemar, who split his pastoral time between Cabin Creek and the congregations north of the Ohio] proceeded untill the Spring of 1801 [and after] much contention between the Pastor & the People and between the People themselves Mr. McNemar left in the Spring of 1802.*⁵

Immediately after [McNemar's] departure the Rev. Stephen Bowell visited & supplied [Cabin Creek] frequently until the insuing fall when agreeably to their request they obtained him as a Stated Supply. He continued to allow them a portion of his labours until the fall of 1804. During this period nothing

¹ Shane Ms (Sh 18 CIII 14), from LDS film 504268.

² *Historical Discourse* of April 9, 1872, by Rev. J.G. Monfort, D.D., delivered at the Second Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati.

³ 1872 *Historical Discourse*, ibid.

⁴ *The First Presbyterian Church, West Union, Ohio, Celebrating 200 Years of Faith*, by Delaine J. Lafferty, for The People's Defender, September 6, 2000; and *A Sketch of the Life and Labors of Richard McNemar*, p. 6, by J.P. MacLean, Franklin, Ohio, The Franklin Chronicle, 1905.

⁵ Shane Ms., op. cit.; McNemar became a leading figure of the Kentucky Revival during this period (e.g., meetings at Cane Ridge Presbyterian Church, near Paris, Kentucky, from August 7-12, 1801), and he was charged by the elders of the Cabin Creek Church with heresy for deviating from the doctrines contained in the *Confession of Faith* (MacLean's Sketch, op. cit., p. 21).

appears to have occurred that deserves to be noticed here except that in Sept. 1803 the party in this Church who favoured Mr. McNemar's views followed his example who about this time with his brethren Marshall, Dunlavy, Stone & Thomson renounced the authority of the Synod of Kentucky and set up a separate communion. With this defection about half the Church were carried off & tho they built a separate Meeting House & procured a part of Mr. John Dunlavy's Labours yet they would mingle in our Assemblies both when we met to hear the word preached & for Social prayer & also on communion seasons on which occasion particularly they made it a point to be as troublesome to us as possible by making noise Laughing pointing & deriding scoffing & by every gesture of contempt of which they seemed capable. Nor were these things peculiar to the populace Dunlavy himself has even interrupted Mr. Bevel our preacher when addressing the People from the Sacred Desk & descended to the most low & abusive scurrility. How far they would have persisted in this kind of opposition had they not learned that the friends of order were determined to appeal to the civil law for protection it is hard to say. An apprehension of this seems on the whole to have rendered them some more tolerable.⁶

The Revd Robt Wilson of Washington succeeded Mr. Bovell as a Stated Supply giving them one fourth part of his Ministerial Labours, until the Spring of 1805 when Wm Wmson from the 2 Pby of S.C. having moved into their neighborhood became a Stated Supply half his time.⁷

Rev. William Williamson served the Cabin Creek *traditional* Presbyterians from 1805 until 1820. He is likely the minister who baptized several of John and Mary Archerd's children and he presided in 1809 at the governing session of the Cabin Creek congregation at which John Archerd made a statement defending his wife from a charge of theft.

Rev. Robert B. Dobbins was a Presbyterian colleague of Rev. Williamson. They both left South Carolina in opposition to slavery. Rev. Williamson was present in 1805 at Dobbins' ordination. Rev. Dobbins began serving Clermont County Presbyterian congregations in Williamsburg and Smryna (an early name for Felicity) in 1808. He served these churches for twenty years. They were sixteen miles apart. Dobbins and his family lived east of Felicity on the West Fork of the Bullskin.⁸

McMichael Inlaws

Margaret McMichael was the mother of Mary McMichael, John Archerd's wife. Mary and John Archerd named a daughter "Peggy Lion" in 1814. This suggests that Margaret McMichael's maiden name was Lion or Lyon.

The McMichael family, apparently led by Margaret, reached Kentucky in 1789.⁹

William Lyon was among the noted pioneers of Pleasant Township [Brown County, Ohio]. He was born in Ireland, of Scotch-Irish parentage, his ancestors having settled in Ireland under Cromwell. In early life, William left his well-to-do parents and crossed the ocean. So deeply was he attached to them, however, that he three times visited them across the briny deep. He worked at a furnace in Philadelphia awhile, then wandered westward, and became a chain-carrier for Duncan McArthur in the surveys of Southwestern Ohio. [McArthur was in Mason County, Kentucky by 1790 and during 1792 he was a scout in the Virginia Military District north of the Ohio River.] During this time he [Lyon] made his home in Mason County, Ky. From his earnings as surveyor he purchased

⁶ Shane Ms., op. cit.

⁷ Shane Ms., op. cit.

⁸ Three Dobbins Generations at Frontiers, by Robert Z. Callahan and James F. McConnell, 2012.

⁹ Biography of James Harvey Gates, pp. 733-736, History of Clermont and Brown Counties, Ohio, by Byron Williams; 1913, Hobart Publishing Company.

*several tracts of land, and spent a portion of his time on them. He was married to Anna Brown, in Kentucky, and immediately emigrated to his land in the southern part of this township.*¹⁰

On one of his return trips from Ireland, William Lyon was accompanied by his brother, Robert, who went west and by his three sisters. One of the sisters, Rachel, married James Parker who lived in the Porterfield Survey area of Brown County. Parker was born in 1754 and he and his family were buried in the Cahill Cemetery on Free Soil Road.¹¹

In February 1801 William Lyon married Ann Brown in Mason County, Kentucky.

William Lyon obtained a deed for 600 acres on Straight Creek from Nathaniel Massey of Ross County, NW Territory, on Sept. 11, 1802 (\$1,000)(C-2:45), and a deed for 146 acres on Straight Creek from Willoughby Tibbs of Prince William Co, Virginia on Dec. 9, 1802 (5 pounds)(C-2:66). William and Anne Lyon deeded 113 acres on Straight Creek to James Parker on Feb. 1, 1802 (C-2:69).

William's property was about 5 miles south of Georgetown off Free Soil Road across from land later owned by the Norman Dugin family.¹² A patent was issued to William in December 1820 [pursuant to assigned military warrant 2700 in favor of Miles King, assigned to Robert Burton, then to Hutchins Burton, then to Robert Burton, then to David Collins, and then to William] for thirty acres of land described in metes and bounds lying on the Ohio River. One of the corners of the property was on the bank of Straight Creek. The description included references to the surveys of Ballard Smith, Nathaniel Massie and Robert Higgins. There was also a reference to "Robert Porterfield's line".

The village of Levanna, in Pleasant Township, was established east of where Straight Creek entered the Ohio River. The village of Dover, Kentucky, across the Ohio River from Levanna, was near the plantation of Margaret McMichael on the banks of Indian Run south of Dover.¹³

Clermont County, Ohio tax lists from 1806 and 1810 included William Lyon. The 1820 census for Eagle Township in Brown County included William Lyon. In the 1830 census Lyon was shown in Pleasant Township.

Eighty year old William Lyon was buried in 1837 in the Lyon Family Cemetery south of Georgetown and west of Freesoil Road on Lyon Ridge. Ann (Brown) Lyon died on June 22, 1856 and was buried in the same cemetery. She was 83y, 8m, 27d, and was born in Ireland.

Margaret McMickle appeared on the 1792 Mason County District 1 tax list with several other people who were visited by the assessor on September 19. One of these was Arthur Fox who had a fort called *Arthur Fox's Station* at the mouth of Lee's Creek on the Ohio River. The village of Dover would arise just west of this Station. Margaret had two cows, and two sons were living with her. Females were not listed. Margaret and her family may have been living in the fortified Station.

Margaret was listed on Mason County District 1 tax lists in 1793, 1794, 1795, 1797, 1799, 1800, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808 and 1809. After she left Arthur Fox's Station, she probably resided on the same property near the village of Dover the entire time. On October 16, 1802 she received a

¹⁰ The History of Brown County, Ohio, p. 372; Chicago: W. H. Beers & Co., 1883.]

¹¹ Thompson's Historical Collections, Brown County, Ohio, 1869, p. 97; Margaret McMichael may have been one of the three sisters.

¹² Patricia Donaldson in 1990's.

¹³ In 1818, when Brown County, Ohio was formed, Pleasant Township, previously in Clermont County, became part of the new county.

deed to her land from Edward Mills, at which time William Gates was on adjoining land. The deed witnesses were William Gates, Horatio Gates and William McMichael.¹⁴

Margaret McMichal of Mason County, Kentucky made her Will on September 8, 1811. She signed with her mark X. Witnesses were William Gates, William Lyon and William McMichael.

Margaret left her land and plantation and the estate residue to her son William. She made a \$5 cash bequest to son Robert. William and Robert were the executors of the Will. She left her unmarried daughter Sebina \$12 per year and *my own bed three pillows three coverlids and three bed quilts and half the sheets also one sorrel horse called Bull and my saddle, bridle also one pided cow and calf*, her clothing, and half her pewter and her tea kettle. She made cash bequests to her married daughters: Mary Archerd \$5, Nancy Shaw \$30 (*if ever she comes to America*), Margaret Gates \$5 and Sarah Cruson \$5. Daughter Elizabeth McMichael, who was married to John Burriss by minister Donald Holmes on October 16, 1797 in Mason County, must have predeceased Margaret.

In September 1814 Margaret's Will was proved in the Mason County Circuit Court. The Inventory of Margaret's estate was extensive. Included were items such as one set of brass candle sticks and one sword. Margarite Barker of Granite City, Illinois, a descendant of Peggy Lion (Archerd) Herron was said to have a brass candlestick that was a family heirloom and was brought to America from Scotland by the mother of Mary McMichael.¹⁵

The death date and burial location for Margaret are unknown.

Robert McMichael married Jane Hamilton on September 16, 1796 in Mason County, Kentucky. Baptist minister Robert Smith signed the marriage record. The bondsmen were Jane's father James Young, and Joseph Young.

In 1797 Robert McMickle was on a Mason County tax list and from 1799 through 1812 was on Bracken County tax lists. He owned 24 acres in Bracken County. In 1809 Robert served as bondsman in connection with the Mason County, Kentucky marriage of his sister Margaret to James Gates. On January 30, 1817 Robert married Cynthiann McKinley in Clermont County, Ohio; J.P. John Ross, officiated.

John McMickle, son of Robert and Jane, married Sarah Ogden in Clermont County on March 26, 1817; Wm. S. Jump J.P. officiated.

The 1820 census for Ohio Township, Clermont County listed Robert McMichael (age 26-45) with a wife in the same age category, and six children. Others in this same area (near the Ohio River east of Boat Run) were James Wheldon, Matthew Clark and John McKinley.

The 1830 census for the same area along the Ohio River (then in Monroe Township) listed Martha Whilden, Daniel Parker, Matthew Clark and John Stairs, but no McKinley's or McMichael's.

Robert McMichael was not named as a land purchaser or as a mortgagor in early Clermont County.¹⁶ However, *Heirs of Robt. McMichael* is on an 1870 map of Monroe Township for a tract of land in Alexander Parker Survey #646 along the Ohio River east of Boat run. This land may have been land inherited by Cynthiann (McKinley) McMichael from her parents, but held in the name of Robert.

¹⁴ Copy of handwritten deed.

¹⁵ Herron descendant John Blubaugh, in 2001 e-mail to William Archerd.

¹⁶ Clermont County Ohio Deeds & Mortgages 1791-1830 An Index, by Alma A. Smith, 1991.

Nancy (McMichael) Shaw was to get a bequest if she came to America, but no records were found for her in Mason County, Kentucky or Brown or Clermont Counties, Ohio.

William McMichael died in October 1871 in Pleasant Township, Brown County at age 89y 4m; he was born in Ireland. James McMichael was appointed as administrator of William's estate (probate file #9123) on March 9, 1872. William was married twice. The first marriage, to Mary Curtis, was on December 10, 1807 in Mason County, Kentucky (Methodist minister Caleb Jarvis Taylor). The second marriage, to Agnes Kerr¹⁷, was on September 18, 1817 in Clermont County, Ohio (by Chas. Knery, J.P.).

Mason County, Kentucky tax lists for 1805, 1806, 1807 listed William McMichael, 1 horse, next to his mother Margaret near the village of Dover. Margaret left her land to William and he sold it to Baldwin Harl in January 1839 for \$2100.

The 1820 and 1830 censuses for Mason County included William with a large household. In 1831 William McMichal was named in the William Gates' Inventory. Gates died in Mason County. In December 1833 McMichael gave an affidavit in Mason County on behalf of Rev. War pensioner William Williamson (the Presbyterian minister).¹⁸

William and Agnes McMichael were in the 1840-1870 census enumerations for Pleasant Township in Brown County, Ohio. The 1850 census named three children born in Kentucky: James, 24; Margaret, 27; and Nelly Ellen, 13. In 1870 William, 88, born Ireland, resided with George and Hannah Watson in Pleasant Township, and Agnes was with Martha Kerr in Ripley, Union Township.

William McMichael died in 1871.

Agnes Thompson McMichael died on August 14, 1874. She was buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Ripley, Brown County.¹⁹

Margaret (McMichael) Gates was born in Londonderry, County Tyrone, Ireland in 1783 and died in 1876. She moved to Mason County, Kentucky, where she lived from 1789 to 1794 in a fort, as there were many Indians in the region.²⁰ Margaret's birth date, calculated from her death record, was October 25, 1784. She married James Henry Gates in 1809 in Mason County. The marriage bond was dated June 27, 1809. Bondsman were James Gates and Robert McMichael. The marriage was on July 6, 1809. James Henry Gates was born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, near Petersburg, in 1790 and died in 1876.²¹

From February 5, 1813 until August 12, 1813 James Gates served as a private in Capt. Thomas Seaton's Company of Ohio Militia. For his service he received a warrant for 80 acres of bounty land, based on an affidavit of Nov. 9, 1850 Gates recording his testimony that he was 60 years old and lived in Monroe Township of Clermont County, and that he was drafted as a private on January 24, 1813 in Pleasant Township, and was dismissed on August 4, 1813 at Fort Winchester. An 1871 affidavit contained the name of his wife and their marriage date, and the fact that he enlisted in Higginsport (on the Ohio River at the mouth of Straight Creek) in Brown County, Ohio.²²

¹⁷ Agnes Kerr's first husband was William Thompson, an Irishman who reached Lewis County, Kentucky in 1808 from Allegheny County, Pennsylvania (1883 Brown County history, op. cit.).

¹⁸ History of Maysville and Mason County, p. 306, by G. Glenn Clift, Lexington, Ky.: Transylvania Print. Co., 1936.

¹⁹ FindAGrave memorial #41189469.

²⁰ Biography of James Harvey Gates, in History of Clermont and Brown Counties, Ohio, 1913, by Byron Williams.

²¹ James Gates biography, *ibid.*

²² War of 1812 pension file of James Gates.

From 1812 until 1816 Margaret and her husband lived as close neighbors to her sister Mary Archerd in Clermont County, Ohio. The 1850-1870 censuses for Monroe Township, Clermont County included James and Margaret Gates.

*One of these splendid characters [in the Franklin neighborhood] was Uncle Jimmie Gates, one of our nearest neighbors, several times a grandfather before my advent into the world, a kindly old gentleman who had served in the War of 1812. He was quite straight for so old a man, but his wife, Aunt Peggy, was stooped almost double and so stiff she could move around but slowly. But she was a kindly old soul like Uncle Jimmy, and as fond of children as he, and they had a goodly number.*²³

In the April 1, 1876 issue of the *Clermont Courier*, Margaret Gates was listed in *The Aged Dead of the Past Year: Margaret Gates, of Washington Township, nativity Ireland, age 91. No known will on file.* Vol. 1 of the county death records included *Margaret Gates died 26 Jan 1876 age of 91 years 3 months 1 day died in Washington, Clermont, OH born in Ireland.* James Gates died on June 17, 1876.

Sarah Bell (McMichael) Cruzan was born on March 7, 1787 in Ireland. She married Benjamin Franklin Cruzan, Jr. on June 9, 1810 in Adams County, Ohio.²⁴ In the 1820 census, Benjamin and Sarah were living in Huntington Township, Brown County, Ohio; also in the Brown County in 1820 were the Isaac, Israel and John Cruzan households. The 1840 census found Benjamin and his family in Rush County, Indiana. In 1850 they were in Marshall County, Indiana: Benj. Crusan, 60, farmer, born Kentucky; and Sarah B. Crusan, 63, born Ireland.

Benjamin was born March 10, 1790 in Mason County, Kentucky. He was a veteran of the War of 1812 (Capt. Dowden's Co., 4 KY Vol. Infantry). He died on September 28, 1866 and was buried in Salem Cemetery, Marshall County, Indiana. Sarah Bell McMichael Cruzan died at Inwood, Marshall County, Indiana. She was buried in Salem Cemetery; her grave marker gave her date of death as October 14, 1867 and her age as *80yr 7mo 7da*.²⁵

There were Cruzan's in the early tax lists of Mason County, Kentucky, beginning in 1790. Benjamin Cruzan (sen'r) always appeared in Tax District 3 south of the North Fork of the Licking River. The 1795 tax list reported him on the waters of Fleming Creek with 60 acres of land. In 1797 he was still on Fleming Creek and his land was said to be in the Mosby survey. The land was in an area that would become Fleming County in 1798.

Sebina (McMichael) Hamilton married William B. Hamilton on Dec. 6, 1814 in Clermont County, Ohio (by J.P. Tim Rarden).

²³ 1930 John Thomas Archerd autobiography.

²⁴ Salem Cemetery in Marshall County, Indiana: FindAGrave memorial #5588602 (Benjamin F Cruzan Jr.) and #5588609 (Sarah B McMichael Cruzan).

²⁵ An old Cruzan bible, printed in 1841 (held in 2003 by Anita Watts), listed Sarah's birth date as March 6, 1787.

Hays Inlaws

*John Hayes was born in Derby County, Ireland, Shrove Tuesday, 1760. Emigrated to America and settled in Venango Co., Penn. Martha McMullen was born in Venango Co. Penn., April 25, 1779. They were married in Venango Co., Penn. They were the parents of Elizabeth Hays who married my grandfather John Archerd. Elizabeth Hays was born in Venango Co. Penn. Dec 11, 1779.*²⁶

John Hays probably married Martha McMullen in about 1796. The first child, Martha Ellen, was born in 1797. The marriage record has not been located.

Martha Ellen Hays was born on September 9, 1797, based on her age at death recorded in Scotland County, Missouri. Researcher Ellen K. Davison, a descendant, believed that Martha was born in St. Clair Township, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. Martha, as Martha Stillwell (her married name), was named in the February 9, 1847 deed by which the widow and descendants of John Hays conveyed the family farm in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio to John McNeill.²⁷

Elizabeth Hays was most likely born in St. Clair Township of Allegheny County, Pennsylvania; she was named, as Elizabeth Archerd, in the 1847 deed to McNeill, and in her mother's 1849 Will.

Except for Robard (sic) Hays, there were no Hays' families reported in a 1798 tax listing for St. Clair Township in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.

In the 1800 assessment roll for St. Clair Township were John Hays (#104, farmer), William Hays (#105, farmer) and Robert Hays (#117 innkeeper).

In the 1800 census for St. Clair Township in Allegheny County, there was one John Hays' household with the correct family composition (parents and two daughters in the correct age categories). A Robert Hays household was next door. Also in St. Clair Township in the 1800 census were Elizabeth McMullan, William Hays, Charrels McMullan and another (younger) John Hays.

Some researchers have reported that William Hays was a child of John and Martha, but neither William nor any child of William was named in Martha Hays' 1849 Will. Also, William was not named in the 1847 deed to McNeill. If indeed there was a William Hays in John and Martha's family, he died before the 1847 deed was prepared.²⁸

Margaret Hays was probably born about 1803 (twenty-one years before her marriage). Her mother's 1849 Will named granddaughter Martha Ann Tremper as a child of the late *Margit* Tremper. Martha Ann was named in the 1847 deed.

²⁶ 1911 *History of the Archerd Family*. Derbyshire is in the East Midlands of England, and there is no Derby County in Ireland. The 1911 history probably refers to Derry in county Donegal, Ulster. Based on the age given on John Hays' gravemarker, he was born on Shrove Tuesday 1762 (Feb. 23, 1762). The reference to Venango County in the 1911 history must refer to the part of Allegheny and Lycoming counties that became Venango county in 1800.

²⁷ Clermont County Deed Book 50, pp. 328-330, according to Clermont County Ohio Deeds & Mortgages 1791-1830 An Index, by Alma A. Smith, 1991. Martha was also named in her mother's 1849 Will (as Martha Stillwell). Davison, as Ellen Korbitz, wrote about her Kirkpatrick ancestors in a November 1957 article printed in 1958 by Doran and Ward Lithographing Co. of Burlington, Iowa.

²⁸ A man named William Hays married Sally Dorey on September 16, 1822 before a Justice of the Peace in Clermont County, Ohio. Sally was from Bracken County, Kentucky, just across the Ohio River from Clermont County.

Lilly Hays was born on September 2, 1806.²⁹ The 1850 Clermont County census reported her birth in Pennsylvania. As Lilly Watkins, she was named in the 1847 deed and in her mother's 1849 Will. The 1880 Clermont County census for *Lilla* Watkins indicated her father was born in Ireland.

Susan Hays was born on July 19, 1809, based on her age at death from her grave marker. As Susan Porter, she was named in the 1847 deed and in her mother's 1849 Will.

A man named John Hays was naturalized on March 18, 1809 in Venango County, but the record does not indicate exactly which John Hays he was.

There were several John Hays households enumerated in the 1810 census for Venango County. The one in Sugar Creek Township called *John Hays Sr.* had a son and five daughters and was 45+ years old with a 26-44 year old wife, matching the known facts about the John and Martha Hays family in that year.

Rebecca Hays was born on September 13, 1812, based on the grave marker at Watkins Hill Cemetery for Rebecca Watkins. She was born in Pennsylvania according to the 1850 census for William Watkins' household in Clermont County. Rebecca Watkins was named in the 1847 deed and in her mother's 1849 Will.

In 1815 Martha Ellen Hays married William Kirkpatrick in Venango County. William purchased 50 acres of land on Indian Creek in Clermont County, Ohio in 1820; the farm was sold in 1828 to Levi Armacost, and the family moved west with other local families to Edgar County, Illinois. The Kirkpatricks had two sons and five daughters; one of the sons was Robert, who married Jane Whisler in Scotland County, Missouri; Robert and Jane were Ellen Davison's ancestors.³⁰

Nancy Hays was born about 1815 in Pennsylvania, according to the 1850 census for the Joseph Morehead household in Clermont County, Ohio. Nancy Morehead was named in the 1847 deed and in her mother's 1849 Will.

The John and Martha Hays family moved from Venango County to Clermont County, Ohio in about 1816. No land sales transactions in Venango County in this time frame appear to relate to John and Martha.

Robert Hays was born about 1817 in Ohio, based on his age in the 1860 census in Clermont County, Ohio. Robert was named in the 1847 deed and in his mother's 1849 Will. He joined the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond in 1829.

Mary Hays and John Hays Jr. were both born about 1820 in Ohio. She and her husband and John and his wife were named in the 1847 deed and they were both was named in their mother's 1849 Will.

The 1820 census for Washington Township in Clermont County included the John Hays family. There were three boys and six girls.

John and Martha Hays joined the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond in the early 1820s.³¹

²⁹ From records of Watkins Hill Cemetery in Clermont County, Ohio.

³⁰ Ellen Davison, op. cit. re Kirkpatrick ancestors.

³¹ Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993.

John Hays purchased 60 acres on the waters of Twelve Mile Creek on May 30, 1823 (Ferdinand O'Neal Survey No. 913 in Monroe Township near Nicholasville) from the Amos Haines heirs (Deed Book V-20:582). In 1824 John sold 10 acres back to the same heirs (Deed Book W-21:076).³²

Margaret Hays joined the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond on April 24, 1824, and married John Laurence Tremper, perhaps on the same date. Tremper's father Daniel Tremper joined the church on June 9, 1822. The Hays-Tremper marriage was not recorded in Clermont County or in the Tremper family history. Margaret died on March 1, 1834. Her daughter was named in the 1847 Hays' deed to O'Neill and in her grandmother's 1849 Will.³³

George W. Hays was born about 1826 in Ohio, based on his age in the 1850 census for the Joseph Morehead household in Clermont County, Ohio. He was baptized August 28, 1828 at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond. George was named in the 1847 deed and in his mother's 1849 Will.

Lilly Hays married Robert F. Watkins on January 24, 1828 in Clermont County before J.P. David Jones.³⁴

In the 1830 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County, the John Hays' family included three sons and four daughters.

On March 17, 1831 Susan Hays married widower Alexander Porter before Presbyterian minister Thomas Cole.³⁵

In November 1831 the Presbyterian Church of Monroe was formally organized near Nicholasville in the Scotch settlement. Among the charter members were John Hays, Martha Hays, Rebecca Hays, Nancy Hays, Alexander Porter and Susan [Hays] Porter (but not Elizabeth Hays).³⁶

On April 15, 1834 Rebecca Hays married widower William Watkins before minister Edmund Garland at the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond.³⁷

On February 28, 1837, John Hays made his Last Will and Testament. He gave all of his real and personal estate to his wife Martha for life, as long as she remained a widow, and at her death to his children according to his wife's Will. Witnesses were John Archerd, Rufus H. Archerd, Alexander Porter and John McCoy.³⁸

On September 28, 1837 Nancy Hays married widower Joseph Morehead before James Blakeslee.³⁹

³² Clermont County Ohio Deeds & Mortgages 1791-1830 An Index, by Alma A. Smith, 1991.

³³ Cranston Memorial Presbyterian Church, 1821-1993, New Richmond, Ohio, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1993; and A History of the Tremper and Jeffries Families, by Richard Hayman Tremper, 1971, familysearch.org/books.

³⁴ Clermont County marriage records. Robert was born in New Jersey on July 6, 1805. In 1826 he purchased a lot in the village of Susanna, which was later annexed by New Richmond. The 1830 Clermont County census included the Robert Watkins household, and next household listed was that of his brother William Watkins. Robert and Lilly joined the Presbyterian Church of New Richmond on December 16, 1838 *from church in Mt. Pleasant, Oh*.

³⁵ Clermont County marriage register.

³⁶ Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996.

³⁷ Clermont County marriage register.

³⁸ Clermont County Record of Wills, Vol. F (1843-1849), film #5428871 (images 72 & 73), familysearch.org.

³⁹ Clermont County marriage register.

On April 5, 1838 Robert Hays married Margaret Ann McMichael before Justice of the Peace N.E. Walton.⁴⁰ Margaret was the daughter of William and Agnes McMichael. According to the 1840 census, Robert and Margaret lived with a baby daughter near Robert's sister Elizabeth Archerd.

In November 1838 Martha Ellen (Hays) Kirkpatrick's husband died in Edgar County, Illinois. She later married William Stillwell in 1841 in Edgar County.⁴¹

On September 28, 1839 Mary Hays married John McCoy before minister M. H. Wilder, VDM. Wilder was minister at the Presbyterian Church of Monroe near Nicholasville. The record of this event indicated "Nancy" (not "Mary").⁴²

In the Clermont County 1840 census for Monroe Township, John Hays (indexed Boys) was shown in the 70-80 age category. The only other person in the household was a female in the 60-70 category. The McCoys lived nearby and had a little girl.

John Hays died on February 1, 1846. He was buried at Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery. His 1837 Will was admitted to probate on April 7, 1846 in the Clermont County Probate Court.



A year later, on February 9, 1847 relict Martha Hays and her surviving children sold the family farm to John McNeill for \$800. All were in the deed, as shown by the following deed excerpt:

Know all men by these presents, that we Martha Hays relict of John Hays decd, William Stillwell and Martha Stillwell his wife Robert D. Watkins & Sally Watkins his wife. Alex. Porter & Susan Porter his wife Wm Watkins & Rebecca Watkins his wife Joseph Moorhead & Nancy Moorhead his wife John McCoy & Mary McCoy his wife Elizabeth Archer Martha Ann Trumper Robert Hays & George Hays & John Hays, heirs at law of John Hays decd, of the first part, of Clermont county Ohio, in consideration of the sum of Eight Hundred (\$800.00) Dollars to them in hand paid by John McNeill the party of the second part, of the same place, have bargained and sold and do hereby grant, bargain, sell, & convey unto the said John McNeill his heirs and assigns forever, the following premises situate in the county and State aforesaid & in Monroe Township on the waters of 12 mile creek and bounded and described as follows, to wit: being

⁴⁰ Clermont County marriage register, under Hays.

⁴¹ Ellen Davison, op. cit. re Kirkpatrick ancestors.

⁴² Clermont County marriage register.

On June 14, 1847 John Hays Jr. married Sarah Redman in Brown County, Ohio. Census records reported that the first child of John and Sarah was named Martha.

Martha Hays made her Will on April 3, 1849; she signed with an X. Witnesses were David Jones, L. M. Walriven and Johnson Tremper. William Watkins was appointed as executor. Martha left \$150 to her son George W. Hays. She left \$10 to Martha Ann Tremper, child of Martha's deceased daughter "Margit" Tremper. She left \$5 to her daughter Martha Stilwell. Sons Robert and John Hays and daughters Elizabeth Archard, Susan Porter, Lilly Watkins, Nancy Morehead and Rebecca Watkins were each bequeathed \$96. To daughter Mary McCoy she left \$62.⁴³

On July 14, 1849, Susan (Hays) Porter died. She was buried in Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery. The grave marker indicated her age at death as 39y 11m 25d.

The 1850 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County reported Martha Hays, 70, born Pennsylvania, residing with daughter Elizabeth (Hays) Archard.

Also in the 1850 census were: Robert and Lilly Watkins and two children in Ohio Township, Clermont County; William and Rebecca Watkins and six children in Ohio Township; Joseph and Nancy Morehead and one child in Ohio Township; John and Mary McCoy and four children in Richland Township, Logan County, Ohio; John and Sarah A. Hays and two children in Clark Township, Brown County, Ohio; and George Hays in the Joseph and Nancy Morehead household in Ohio Township. Robert Hays could not be located.

Martha (Hays) Stilwell lost her second husband late in 1850 when they were living in Locust Grove Township, Jefferson County, Iowa.⁴⁴

*When about ten years old [1852], I went with my grandmother, Uncle Joe and Aunt Nancy Morehead, and their son Warren, in a covered wagon, to Logan County, Ohio, to visit Uncle John and Aunt Mary McCoy and family. The three women were sisters. Uncle John and Aunt Mary had lived several years close to us in Clermont County, and I had gone to school with some of the children so had a nice visit as well as the older folks. My cousin Thomas McCoy was killed at Chancellorsville, Virginia [and] Warren found work as cabin boy on a boat on the Ohio River, and later learned engineering and had command of a gunboat during the Civil War, and on an expedition of which he had command, captured, or did he steal it – a piano, gave it to his commander, and scored a promotion. After the war he married, gave up steamboating and went into the furniture business in Illinois.*⁴⁵

On October 30, 1853 George W. Hays married Amanda Elizabeth White in Clermont County.⁴⁶

Martha Hays died on May 7, 1857 at 78y 11m 15d. She was buried in the Monroe Presbyterian Cemetery.⁴⁷

In 1860 Martha (Hays) Kirkpatrick Stilwell, 63, widow, resided with her daughter Maria Stilwell, 18, in Pleasant Township, Wapello County, Iowa. In 1870 Martha, 74, and Maria, 28, were in Scotland County, Missouri with her son Robert Kirkpatrick and his family. Martha died on April 27, 1876,

⁴³ Clermont County Record of Wills, Vol. H (1856-1861), film #5428872 (images 68 & 69), familysearch.org.

⁴⁴ Ellen Davison, op. cit. re Kirkpatrick ancestors.

⁴⁵ 1930 John Thomas Archard autobiography.

⁴⁶ Clermont County marriage register.

⁴⁷ Clermont County Monument Inscriptions.

and was buried in the Milburn Cemetery. The grave was moved in 1910 to McCallister's Addition, Memphis Cemetery.⁴⁸

In the 1860 census Robert and Lilly Watkins were shown in Mill Creek Township, Hamilton County, Ohio. He was 55 and an engineer. Robert Watkins died on August 14, 1868 and Lilly on November 20, 1885.⁴⁹

In the 1860 census William and Rebecca Watkins and three sons resided in New Richmond, Clermont County, Ohio; Presbyterian clergyman William Essick and his wife boarded with them. William Watkins died on May 28, 1867 and was buried at Watkins Hill Cemetery. In the 1870 census, Rebecca Watkins and her sons were in New Richmond. Rebecca died on December 24, 1871. She was also buried at Watkins Hill Cemetery.



In the 1860 census Nancy Morehead, 40, operated a boarding house in New Richmond. Nancy died in 1864.⁵⁰

In the 1860 census Robert and Margaret Hays resided in Williamsburg Township, Clermont County with their six children. Robert, 43, was a sawyer.

The McCoy's were not found in the 1860 census.

G. W. Hays, 34, merchant; Amanda, 24 and two daughters, as well as Thomas P. White, 22, merchant were reported in the 1860 census for Williamsburg Township. In 1868 George and Amanda Hays transferred their church membership to the Presbyterian Church of Monroe, from the church in New Richmond.⁵¹ In 1870 George and his family were living in Tate Township. They were at the same location in 1880. George died in 1888 in Bantam, Tate Township and was buried in the Old Bethel Cemetery.

⁴⁸ 1860 and 1870 census records; and Ellen Davison, op. cit. re Kirkpatrick ancestors.

⁴⁹ Watkins Hill Cemetery records.

⁵⁰ *Uncle Joe [Morehead] was a great abolitionist. I think that was the best thing about him. But he practiced unwisely what he preached, was caught, found guilty and served five years in the Kentucky penitentiary for trying to liberate slaves [and he] had left his home before the war and never returned to it.* (1930 autobiography of John Thomas Archerd); and Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996.

⁵¹ Monroe Presbyterian Church, Nicholasville, Clermont County, Ohio 1831-1950, by Aileen M. Whitt, 1996.

Simmons Inlaws

The earliest documented Simmons' ancestors of Nancy Rebecca (Simmons) Archerd were Adam and Mary (Hatton) Simmons. Adam and Mary were great grandparents of Nancy Rebecca.

Adam and Mary (Hatton) Simmons

*In memory of A. Simmons Sen. who was born in Penn. Jan. 15, 1747; and died in peace July 23, 1827.*⁵²

Adam's birth and death dates were taken from his bible by Pollard Simmons in the year 1820 in Clermont Co Ohio and transcribed from P Simmons family records by J B Simmons 1844 in Mason Co Ill and placed here 1884.⁵³

*Adam was a heavy-set, strongly-built man, not tall. His eyes and hair were black, his complexion a little dark, a man of good moral and religious character, and a man of good judgment.*⁵⁴

*Adam Simmons & Mary Hatton were married in Penn Nov 13th 1770.*⁵⁵

Adam and Mary Simmons had eleven children. The first nine were born in Pennsylvania and the last two in Kentucky.⁵⁶

*Mary was a woman of great resolution and strength. She was tolerable tall, had keen black eyes and black hair. She was the youngest of nine children. She would spin her twelve cuts of flax a day and do her housework and was a good woman, and made most of the clothes to clothe the family. And besides this, she was a good Christian woman and set a fine example before her family.*⁵⁷

Christ Church (also called the Old English Church) was near Bermudian Creek (close to where, today, the creek is crossed by Interstate 15). The history of Christ Church painted a picture of what life was like in and around Huntington Township before and during the Revolutionary War.⁵⁸

Adam and Mary and their family may have lived with her father next to Christ Church. Her father's 1777 Will left the *rest, residue and remainder* of his estate to daughter Mary, and in 1784 Adam and Mary deeded 154 acres that were part of Edward's plantation to Mary's brother Leonard. He paid 300 pounds (*gold or silver coin*) for the land and this money may have made it possible for Adam and Mary and their children to move west in about 1785.

According to the York County *Collector's Warrants dated December 1771*, Adam Simons was a taxable person who resided in Huntington Township. Also listed were Edward, James, Leonard and Robert Hatten.⁵⁹

⁵² Grave marker at Laurel Cemetery in Clermont County, Ohio.

⁵³ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁵⁴ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁵⁵ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons; It seems unlikely that the marriage would have been held anywhere except in Christ Church, located adjacent to the plantation owned by Mary's father Edward Hatton in Huntington Township of York County, Pennsylvania.

⁵⁶ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁵⁷ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁵⁸ *Some Early Adams County Communities, Their Churches, and Church Lands*, by Charles H. Glatfelter (pp. 13-42, vol. V., Adams County History, 1999, Adams County Historical Society).

⁵⁹ Special Publication Number 11, April, 1980, *Surviving Early Records of York County, Pennsylvania*, published by The South Central Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, Inc., York, PA 17405.

Adam Simmons was also on a 1775 tax list.⁶⁰

Adam's brother-in-law in law Leonard Hatton was appointed on December 16, 1774 to the York County Committee of Observation.⁶¹

In a *Return of Associators and Militia of April 11, 1778*, Adam Simmons was listed as a member of the 4th class of the 7th Company (Capt. Francis Boner, also spelled Bonner) of the First Battalion of York County Militia, and he was not on that date in Captain William Dodds' Company in the same Battalion, as stated by a DAR application made by Mrs. Isbell.⁶²

Account books were kept by Battalion officers to record various expenses, including fines collected from militiamen who did not attend drills or refused to march. One such account, by the estate of Robert Stevenson, formerly a sub-lieutenant, for the period of April 1777 to May 1779, included a 20 pound fine on Adam Simons of Capt. Bonner's Company.⁶³ The accounts of Matthew Dill included fines on Adam Simmons (99.15 and 10.10), both referring to Capt. Bonner's Company, with the time period not being clear, but probably in the early 1780's.⁶⁴ Matthew Dill served in the Pennsylvania General Assembly in 1777-79, and in 1779 he was appointed a sub-lieutenant of York County to organize the county militia. On March 30, 1780, he was appointed one of the three commissioners to seize the personal effects of Tories in York County.⁶⁵

Adam Simmons' name was in the January 1781 *Requisition of Recruits* list for the 5th class in Huntington Township. Next to his name were *Widow Hutton* and *Leonard Hutton*. Each class was required to find one able-bodied Recruit for the Continental Army within 15 days, or else the class must pay a fine of *Fifteen Pounds Specie, State Money, or the new Continental Money*.⁶⁶

Adam Simmons (fine of 10.10) was named in a sub-lieutenant's book for the period 1781-83 as among the persons of *Capt. Bonners 4th Class* who had appealed fines.⁶⁷

Huntington Township tax lists for 1779-1783 included Adam Simmons (Adams Simmons in 1780; Adam Simons in 1783). He had 100 acres of land and varying numbers of horses and cattle during these years. In 1783 there were eight inhabitants on his 100 acres.⁶⁸

The 1779 tax list had Adam in the category of *taxables not sworn*, meaning that he had not signed a Pennsylvania loyalty oath. If he had signed, it would have been an admission that he was willing to be viewed as anti-British.

⁶⁰ Descendants of John Simmons and the Allied Families of Hatton, McGrew, Sherwood, Linthicum and Cathcart, by Ruth Maxwell Graham, Arlington, Virginia, copyright Ruth M. Graham, 1975.

⁶¹ Leonard Hutton on p. 475 of PA Archives, Series 2, Vol. XIV pp. 473-546 *Muster Rolls and Papers relating to the Associators and Militia of the County of York*; the First Continental Congress had urged the establishment of Committees of Observation as a means to help enforce a boycott of British goods.

⁶² Vol. III, p. 505, York County, Pennsylvania in the American Revolution, A Source Book, unpublished manuscript compiled by Henry James Young, 1936 (Black Series), held by York County Heritage Trust in York, Pennsylvania.

⁶³ PA Archives, Series 3, Volume VII, p. 51.

⁶⁴ PA Archives, Series 3, Volume VII, p. 75 & p. 79.

⁶⁵ History of York County, Pennsylvania, p. 254; editor John Gibson; Chicago, F. A. Battey Publishing Co., 1886.

⁶⁶ Vol. I, pp. 9, 10 & 153, York County, Pennsylvania in the American Revolution, A Source Book, unpublished manuscript compiled by Henry James Young, 1936 (Black Series), held by York County Heritage Trust in York, Pennsylvania.

⁶⁷ Vol. II, p. 210, York County, Pennsylvania in the American Revolution, A Source Book, unpublished manuscript compiled by Henry James Young, 1936 (Red Series), held by York County Heritage Trust in York, Pennsylvania.

⁶⁸ PA Archives, Series 3, Volume XXI, pages 133, 480, 508 & 747.

The 1781 tax list named Adam as the object of a double tax, meaning that he had still not sworn loyalty to Pennsylvania.⁶⁹

Simmons, Adam,	100	..	2	4	3.16.10
<small>1781 list; p. 480, PA Archives, Series 3, Vol XXI</small>					
D'ble,	3.16.10

No records have been found showing that Adam volunteered for any York County Associator units active prior to the beginning of militia conscription in 1777, or that Adam ever participated in drills with Captain Bonner's Company after conscription. Additionally, no records have been found showing that Bonner's Company ever saw active service or ever served as guard units at the Camp Security prisoner-of-war facility.

There is also no record of an Adam Simmons serving under Capt. John Ramsay in Chester County, as claimed in an Ohio DAR publication (Roster III Soldiers of Amer Revol in Ohio, p. 322). Ramsey was a Captain of the Chester County *Londonderry Company* in 1777 and 1778.⁷⁰

*Those failing to support the American cause had their firearms and accouterments [accessories] confiscated and were subject to a fine for evading military duty. Permits and licenses were withheld from those not sworn, and usually real estate taxes were doubled. Bills of attainder were passed against those siding with or in the service of England, and real and personal property were confiscated and sold for the benefit of the state [and] apparently north-central York county (of pre-1800 years) was a locale which strongly supported the Crown.*⁷¹

Christ Church (Huntington Twp.) minister Rev. Daniel Batwell in April 1777 *preached in favor of aiding the English and conspired to destroy the United States posts and stores at Carlisle, York and Lancaster*. Batwell served Christ Church from April 1774 until he crossed into British lines in Philadelphia in February 1778.⁷²

Adam Simmons may well have been a Tory sympathizer or at the very least not inclined to serve in the Pennsylvania militia or the *rebel* Continental Army. He avoided participation and was likely trying to avoid the confiscation problem.⁷³

In 1784 Adam and Mary Simmons sold their 154 acres in Huntington Township to her brother Leonard Hatton.⁷⁴ By 1786 the Simmons resided in Westmoreland County in southwestern Pennsylvania. Both the Forbes and Braddock Roads ran through Westmoreland County. The Forbes' Road was a wagon road from Carlisle (in the Cumberland Valley and originally part of Lancaster County) to Fort Duquesne, and Braddock's Road began at Fort Cumberland on the Potomac River and ran to Fort Duquesne. Fort Duquesne would become Pittsburgh.

In 1786 and 1788 tax lists for Westmoreland County, the name of Adam Simmins appeared in the North District of Huntington Township.

⁶⁹ The 1780, 1782 and 1783 lists made no reference to *taxables not sworn* or *d'ble*.

⁷⁰ PA Archives, Series 5, Volume V, pp. 462-464, 516-518 and 554-556.

⁷¹ Donna and Bob Ford research memos on the Hatton family of January 6 and December 12, 2000.

⁷² *Some Early Adams County Communities, Their Churches, and Church Lands*, by Charles H. Glatfelter (pp. 23 & 24, vol. V., Adams County History, 1999, Adams County Historical Society); Daniel Batwell witnessed the Will of Adam Simmons' father-in-law Edward Hatton in July 1777; and John Wilson, a member of Christ Church in 1748, was subjected to the penalties of the Pennsylvania *Bill of Attainder* during 1778 (Ford's research memos; and Glatfelter, p. 16).

⁷³ Is this why Adam's grandson James B. Simmons did not regale his descendants with tales of Adam's patriotic military service? Is this why James B. Simmons focused on trying to create an ancestral link to the patriot John Simmons of New York?

⁷⁴ Ford's research memos.

In the 1790 federal census list for the same North District, Adam Simons, 3 2 5 0 0 (indicating 3 free white males 16 and older, 2 free white males under 16, 5 free white females, no others and no slaves) was listed.

Adam Simmons moved with his family in 1791 or 1792 to Kentucky in the vicinity of Lexington [and] Nancy Simmons was born October 10, 1793, near Lexington, Kentucky, in Fayette County⁷⁵.

Adam Simmons moved from Pennsylvania to Kentucky about the year 1795.⁷⁶

According to family stories, Adam's son John went out to Kentucky before the rest of the family did, and he was known as an Indian fighter. Indeed, a man named John Simons was in the 1789 Fayette County, Kentucky tax list prepared by Bartlet Collins, who was a Baptist elder residing west of Georgetown on the North Elkhorn at or near *Big Crossing Station*.

Adam Simmons was on the Fayette County, Kentucky tax lists prepared by Edward Payne for 1793 and 1794.⁷⁷ Payne's tax canvassing area was the northeast quadrant between the Georgetown Pike and the Bryan Station Road (both roads start in Lexington). In 1793 Adam was enumerated on October 9, as was a wealthy landowner and slaveholder named Samuel Meredith who lived on Newtown Pike north of Lexington. On the same date Alexander McGrew was enumerated. Adam's son John married Hannah McCrew in 1793⁷⁸, but the marriage record has not been located. In 1794 Adam and his family were likely at the same Fayette County location, where he was enumerated for the tax list on June 6.

Adam Simmons and John Simmons were on the Mason County, Kentucky 1795 tax list for District 2. Their households were combined on the tax list, with two white males over 21, three other *tithables* and ten cattle. They did not own real estate.⁷⁹

Adam Symonds, Jno Simmonds and Benjamin Pollard were shown, as of May 12, 1796, as taxable persons on the Mason County tax list for district #2. Adam's household consisted of one male over 21 and two males over 16; Adam owned one horse and seven cattle. Jno was probably his eldest son John. John had one male over 21 in his household, and one horse and 11 cattle. Persons with land, enumerated as of May 12, all lived near the North Fork or Strode's Run.⁸⁰

Adam and John were in tax district #2 of Mason County in 1797. Adams Symonds was listed as of June 8 as the owner of 50 acres on Strode's Run, the land being in a survey previously done for Charles Pelham. Adam's household was one male over 21, two males over 16, one horse. John Symonds was also enumerated on June 8, with no land, one male over 21 and one horse. Benjamin Pollard was also on the June 8 list.⁸¹

In 1798 [the Simmons family] immigrated [sic] to Clermont, living temporarily at the mouth of the Bullskin, in the Fee neighborhood, and the same year they formed a Methodist class there, of which

⁷⁵ Descendants of John Simmons and the Allied Families of Hatton, McGrew, Sherwood, Linthicum and Cathcart, by Ruth Maxwell Graham, Arlington, Virginia, copyright Ruth M. Graham, 1975.

⁷⁶ September 11, 1880 talk by James B. Simmons at the Bantam Fair Grounds, as reported in an article called *Pioneer Days* printed in the New Richmond *Independent*, a copy of which was kept by James in a scrapbook now held by the Kansas State Historical Society.

⁷⁷ Film #7957 for Fayette County at familysearch.org.

⁷⁸ The marriage information was found in the Ruth Maxwell Graham book.

⁷⁹ Film #8140 for Mason County at familysearch.org.

⁸⁰ Film #8140 for Mason County at familysearch.org.

⁸¹ Film #8140 for Mason County at familysearch.org.

Adam Simmons was the leader. Soon after 1800 he moved to Monroe, and settled on the farm [located] west of Laurel, where he died July 23, 1827, at the age of eighty years, and his wife four years later was interred in the same cemetery, Carmel.⁸²

About 1802 the Adam Simmons family moved from the Bullskin settlement to land near Big Bear Wallow (later called Laurel, in Clermont County, Ohio). Adam was listed in an 1802 census for Washington Township, Clermont County, Northwest Territory. In 1804 or 1805 he bought land on the waters of Big Indian Creek and moved into the woods where he cleared the forest and built a cabin and planted an orchard. The cabin had a stairway made of cherry wood. Over the entrance to the yard was an arch with the word *Welcome* carved in large letters. In 1813 Adam received a government patent to this land. Adam's grandson, James B. Simmons, wrote that the trees planted by Adam were still bearing good fruit when the Simmons family reunion was held at the old homestead on September 26, 1878. *There were three very fine varieties, one being the Maiden Blush placed on the table by Leonard Simmons, a grandson of Adam Simmons, who now owns the old homestead.⁸³*

Adam Simmons and James Simmons, tenants in common, received a patent on their land in 1813.⁸⁴

In the 1820 census for Washington Township in Clermont County, in this order: Benjamin Lakin, Adam Simmons, Adam Simmons junr, James Simmons, and Joshua Whicker.

Grandpa Simmons soon built him a good hewed log house in which he lived many years, and died July 23, 1827, aged 80 years, 6 months, and 8 days. I was with him the morning before his death. In 1878 I saw the old stairs he used to walk up, and also saw the hooks still on the wall where he used to hang his trusty rifle.⁸⁵ Adam was buried in the Laurel Cemetery.

Adam Simmons' will, dated February 3, 1825 and probated in October 1827, testified to his strong religious beliefs. He signed the will with his mark. His sons James and Leonard were the executors. He left his farm and farm implements to his youngest son, Adam. His wife received all personal property and 1/3 of all that was raised on the farm. Witnesses were son-in-law Joseph Lakin and Elijah and Sally Fee.⁸⁶

After Adam died his widow Mary lived with daughter Margaret and son-in-law Joseph Lakin two miles southwest of Felicity, Ohio. She died at the Lakin's house on October 14, 1831. The Hatton family bible was left in the Lakin's possession. On May 12, 1880, Wesley Lakin sent the bible to James B. Simmons, who gave it to his son, Rev. T. J. N. Simmons.⁸⁷ Mary Simmons was buried in the Laurel Cemetery.

⁸² History of Clermont County, Ohio, p. 383; Louis H. Everts; 1880; Press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia.

⁸³ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons; Big Indian Creek is called Indian Creek on the 1870 Monroe Township map. It drains into the Ohio at Point Pleasant, Ohio.

⁸⁴ The legal description was: Survey of two hundred acres of land on a Military Warrant [No. 2100] in favor of the said John Woods, on the Northwest of the Ohio and on the waters of Indian Creek Beginning at two lynns and a beech, lower back corner to Thomas Boyne survey No. 723 and corner to John Woodford's survey No. 1156, running, with Woodford's line S70 W288 poles to two small sassafras, corner to Woodford and in the line of Joseph Eggleston's survey No. 1179; then with said line S29 E104 poles to an ash and sweet gum; thence N60 E 172 poles to three poplars in Brownes line; thence N7 E with said line 152 poles to the beginning.; John Woods of the Virginia Line assigned the warrant to George Lewis who assigned it to land speculator Hubbard Taylor; Taylor sold the warrant to the Simmons.

⁸⁵ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁸⁶ Clermont County Will Book D, pages 69-71 (images 279 & 280 of 444 on film #5428869 at familysearch.org).

⁸⁷ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.



Parents of Adam Simmons

The parents of Adam Simmons are unknown.⁸⁸

It is possible, based on the following circumstantial evidence, that Adam was somehow related to John Simens Senr and John Simes jur who Among the supporters and members of Christ Episcopal Church near Bermudian Creek (Huntington Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania) in 1748 were John Simens Senr and John Simens Jur, but they were not on a 1759 list.⁸⁹

⁸⁸ Y-DNA genetic testing has ruled out the widely held belief that Adam Simmons was a son of a man named John Simmons who who died in New York City on August 12, 1795, leaving a Will dated August 3, 1794. A descendant of Adam Simmons has a Y-DNA *terminal SNP* named R-Aro118, but a descendant of John Simmons of New York City has the *terminal SNP* of R-S11556*. Among those believing, incorrectly, that Adam was a son of John was Adam's own grandson James B. Simmons; it is clear now that the genealogy work done by James B. Simmons was defective.

⁸⁹ *Some Early Adams County Communities, Their Churches, and Church Lands*, by Charles H. Glatfelter (p. 16, vol. V., Adams County History, 1999, Adams County Historical Society); see image of 1748 list on next page; Christ Church was also called the English Church.

Fig. 2: MEMBERS "OF THE CONGREGATION OF CHRIST CHURCH" WHO PLEDGED TO CONTRIBUTE ANNUALLY TO THE SUPPORT OF A MINISTER WHO WOULD BE SENT TO THEM, 1748:

Richard Sadler*	Jacob Armfee	Heneiry Hariss*
John Sadler*	John Simens Jur.	John Thomson
thomas Young	Jene feeld	James McGrew
Isaac Sadler*	Elishey Badsalt	Archabald McGrew*
John Maxwell*	Thomas Nash	Will Procter*
Thomas Morow*	William Young*	John Douglas
Samuel Pope	John Collans*	Charles Coulson*
John Coxen	Willaim Mils	John Adlum
Alaxander McGrew*	Mickal Wilson	John Griffeth
John Wilson*	John feeld	John Sponsly
[]	Frances hodg*	David Kenworthy
Richard Procter	James Reay	
Richard Scoot	John Simens Senr	

**The asterisk denotes those who in 1759 signed a similar petition, which lacked amounts pledged. The eleventh name on the 1748 list is not decipherable.*

According to a recital in Adam and Mary Hatton's 1784 Indenture to Leonard Hatton (York County Deeds 2C p. 272-273), a Deed of Sale dated November 29, 1748 was made and delivered by Richard Proctor of Huntington Township to *Edward Hatton of Londonderry Township, Chester County*; it covered *a Plantation and tract of two hundred acres of Land [that adjoined] the Lands of John Leeds, the English Church Land and others*. Edward Hatton was Mary Hatton Simmon's father.

During the early 1750's there were several land transactions involving the land of a John Simmons located near Bermudian Creek, the Hattons and the English Church. Was this Simmons the same person as either of the *Simens* from the 1748 Christ Church list?

There was no minister for the newly built Christ Church at the time of the 1748 petition. The earliest known record book for Christ Church began in 1760. Edward Hatton was known to have been active in Christ Church affairs beginning at least in the 1760's.⁹⁰

The Hatton's

Mary (Hatton) Simmons' grave marker in Laurel Cemetery in Clermont County, Ohio preserved her birth date of December 1, 1753. The same date was reported by James B. Simmons.⁹¹

Mary's father was Edward Hatton, who made his Will on July 5, 1777. The Will identified him as *Edward Hatton of the Township of Huntington and County of York in Pennsylvania*, but it did not name any wife and so Mary (Hatton) Simmons' mother cannot be identified. Edward died in 1779, and the Will was proved on November 18, 1779. One of the witnesses was Daniel Batwell.⁹²

⁹⁰ Glatfelter, op. cit.; and the Ford's research, op. cit.

⁹¹ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁹² Descendants of John Simmons and the Allied Families of Hatton, McGrew, Sherwood, Linthicum and Cathcart, by Ruth Maxwell Graham, Arlington, Virginia, copyright Ruth M. Graham, 1975.

Leonard and Elizabeth (Pollard) Simmons

My father, Leonard Simmons, was born in Pennsylvania [December 1, 1773], and my mother, Elizabeth Pollard, daughter of Benjamin, and Nancy Pollard, was born in Maryland, November 25, 1780. They were married in Mason county, Kentucky, and lived for a few years about three miles southeast of Maysville. This was the place of my birth March 24, 1803. When about one year old I made my first visit to old Clermont, having been taken by my parents on a visit to my grandfather's in the year 1804. In the year 1810, my father having sold out in Kentucky, went to Clermont county and bought 100 acres on the east end of McDougall's survey for \$2.50 per acre. Father engaged a man whom he brought from Maysville with his family by the name of Cartwright, to clear 18 acres, and also Reason Debruler to clear ten acres more. In the spring of 1812 father took my two older brothers, Pollard and Wesley, and went to Ohio to build a cabin, plant an orchard and raise a crop, which having been done, returned to Kentucky. About the 1st of August he hauled his household goods, farming utensils, etc., to Maysville, and stowed them in a flat boat. Uncle Samuel Pollard, who moved at the same time, shared in the boat. Soon the boat with the two families and goods was launched on the beautiful Ohio, and floated down 34 miles to the mouth of Big Indian Creek. There was one small house built at the point below the mouth of the creek occupied by a Mr. Ludlow. All the region around at that time was almost an unbroken forest. There was a small road opened up the creek to a settlement at George Brown's old mill, afterwards Penn's mill. Near what was afterwards George Gregg's tan yard. We took this road up to a branch called Colclaser. From here we had to clear our road up to the fork of the stream. Then up what was called the dividing ridge to our new home. This was on the 9th of August, in the year 1812. That same evening father collected his family, and consecrated our new home to God by prayer, and, as his custom was in Kentucky, re-erected the family altar, which he kept up until called from labor to reward on the 27th of April, 1835.⁹³

Leonard Simmons was what might be called one of the noblest works of God an honest man. In height he was about 6 feet high of strong build black hair and dark eyes and rather dark complexion. When his Father moved from Penn to Kentucky, he was left to settle up his father's business. He also came out to Ky. where in August 5, 1798 he married Miss Elizabeth Pollard and settled on a farm owned by Moses Dimmit about 3 miles South East of Maysville in Ky. In about the year 1803 Father and Benjamin Pollard and John Pollard bought what was called Pelham's Station, including the old block house about 150 acres situated on the North Side of the North fork of Licking River in Mason Co Ky. This they divided between the three. In 1810 L Simmons sold his part to John Pollard and bought 100 acres in Clermont Co Ohio. In 1811 father took a man by the name of Cartwright over from Maysville to Ohio and gave him a lease for five years he to clear and fence 15 acres for its use for the five years. In the Spring of 1812 father took Pollard and Wesley over to Ohio and built a cabin and set out an orchard and raised a crop on some land he had hired cleared and then came back to Ky and moved the family and stock to Ohio. Arriving at our new home August the 9th 1812.⁹⁴

In a few years bought 133 1/3 acres more land [in Monroe Township, Clermont County] and here made a fine farm where he lived to see the most of his family raised and in good credit he always setting a proud example, being a member of the M. E. Church he always kept up family worship ever since I can remember he was a man truly devoted to his family. Served the Church many years as leader or steward. On the morning of Apl 27, 1835 he called Mother and the children present to his bed side and gave them his dying charge and requested us all to meet him in Heaven and 15 minutes after 2 oclock p.m. his happy Spirit took its flight from Earth to Heaven. Where we hope to meet him in the Sweet bye and bye.⁹⁵

⁹³ From a newspaper clipping entitled *An Old Pioneer*, a copy of which was kept by James B. Simmons in a scrapbook now held by the Kansas State Historical Society.

⁹⁴ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁹⁵ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

My father, Leonard Simmons, was married to Elizabeth Pollard in 1798, and settled at Pellums Station, situated on the north side of the North Fork of Licking River, Mason county, Ky. Father's division of land included the old block house, and we lived in a log house on the east side of the block house, strongly built with logs, with small windows or port holes. The doors were double, made of planks split out of oak about four inches thick, being on strong wooden hinges and fastened at night with cross bars, while the Indians were troublesome to keep them out. In one corner of the room we had a hand mill to grind our meal for the family. In this same room mother had her loom, where she wove most of the clothing for the family, after having spun the yarn. In this room was also the bedding for the family for several years, until father was able to build a better house. Being dissatisfied with slavery living in Kentucky, father moved to Ohio in 1812, with Uncle Samuel Pollard, at the mouth of Big Indian Creek, and settled in the woods about three miles north of where Pt. Pleasant now stands. Here we had to make our own roads to the outside world. Our neighbors were few and far between, but, thank God, they were generally true. They were Mr. Ludlow, at the mouth of Big Indian Creek; Mr. Larry Burns, a revolutionary soldier, and Mr. Colcleasure, on Indian Creek; Adam and James Simmons, on Indian Hill; Joseph Jackson on the headwaters of Twelve Mile, now Nicholasville; Joseph Carnes, on the bank of Boat Run; and old Mr. Weldon at the mouth of Boat Run.⁹⁶

L. Simmons & E. Pollard were married in Mason Co Ky August 5th 1798 by Rev. Jm Kull.⁹⁷ Leonard and Elizabeth had twelve children from 1799 to 1824, the first seven in Kentucky and the last five in Ohio.⁹⁸

Elizabeth (Pollard) Simmons my mother emigrated with her parents from Hoopers Island in the State of Maryland, when in her 9th or 10th year, to the wilds of Ky. when the savage Indians still claimed the forest as his own. Her father and some others after leaving Pittsburg landed where the City of Maysville is now situated in the State of Kentucky, after a dangerous voyage down the Ohio river losing one man shot by the Indians while floating down the Ohio River. After they landed, the first few years they lived in Derrits Station a few miles south of Maysville, where some had to stand guard while others worked to raise something to live on. Mother early joined the M.E. Church August 9th 1796 while in her 16th year. August 5th 1798 she united her interest with those of L. Simmons and journeyed with him pleasantly, to the end of his life April 27th 1835 when he was taken from her. Mother continued to live at the old homestead in widowhood 20 years until Sept 12th 1855 when God took her – she was of fair complexion had dark red hair and black eyes – few excelled her in providing for her family wants both temporal and spiritual. I loved my Mother. J. B. Simmons.⁹⁹

Mason County, Kentucky tax lists for District 2 (east of a line running from Charles Town to Washington to the North Fork) included Leonard:

1799, June 1: "Lenard Simon" - 1 1 0 0 1
 1800, March 20: Leonard Simmons - 1 0 0 0 1
 1801, May 18: Leonard Simmons - 1 0 0 0 2
 1802, June 9: Leonard Simmons - 1 0 0 0 3
 1804, April 12: Leonard Simmons - 1 0 0 0 3
 1805: Leonard "Simens" - 1 0 0 0 3
 1806: Leonard Simmons - 1 0 0 0 3

⁹⁶ September 11, 1880 talk by James B. Simmons at the Bantam Fair Grounds, as reported in an article called *Pioneer Days* printed in the New Richmond *Independent*, a copy of which was kept by James in a scrapbook now held by the Kansas State Historical Society.

⁹⁷ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁹⁸ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

⁹⁹ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

1807, May 4: Leon'd "Simmonds" = 1 0 0 0 4

The first number in each year was white males over 21; the second column was white males 16-21. One of Leonard's brothers must have been living with him in 1799. The third and fourth columns were for blacks. The fifth column was number of horses. In no year was Leonard taxed on land ownership. Apparently his ownership of part of the old *Pelham's Station* land must have been held indirectly through his brother-in-law Benjamin Pollard, who was taxed on 106 acres of land near the North Fork of the Licking (land surveyed for Charles Pelham), beginning in 1804. Not only was Benjamin enumerated in the District 2 tax lists but so also was John Pollard and from 1806 Samuel Pollard.

Leonard Simmons was in the 1810 census for Mason County, Kentucky. There were four boys under 10, one boy 10-15, Leonard 26-44, one girl under 10, Mary 26-44, and a woman 45+. For 1810 Leonard Simons was in the Mason County tax list (one white male over 21 and three horses).

In the 1820 census, Leonard and his family were enumerated in Ohio Township, Clermont County, Ohio.

Leonard made his Last Will and Testament on April 20, 1835.¹⁰⁰ His wife and his son James B. were executors. The Will suggested that Leonard had prospered. He had loaned money to various of his children, as indicated by his bequests of equal portions to his children being reduced by the indebtedness. Leonard died on April 22, 1835 and was buried in Laurel Cemetery.

In the 1850 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County, Elizabeth Simmons was listed as age 69, born Maryland. John Adam Simmons and his family were her neighbors as were John and Margaret (Simmons) Lakin.

Elizabeth Simmons died in 1855 and was buried in Laurel Cemetery next to Leonard.



¹⁰⁰ Clermont County Will Book D, pages 295-297 (images 392 & 393 of 444 on film #5428869 at familysearch.org).

James B. and Elizabeth H. Simmons

James Burk was born to Leonard and Elizabeth Simmons on March 24, 1803 in Mason County, Kentucky. He was their third son.¹⁰¹

*March 24th 1803. This day 81 years ago the records say I made my appearance on Earth. Of this I have no remembrance, but one thing I do remember that from 1812 for the most part of my life it has been a laborious one. At the age of nine I was sent in to the woods with my ax to clear away the forest with this understanding: that those that did not work should not eat. I helped to do a good shear of the work, to make and fence three farms from the forest, and went forth as a tiller of the soil. God gave me a good constitution and a will to do something. I have been in perils by land and water, in striving to do something to make a living, for myself and family. In looking over my past life I can see places where I might have done better but cannot see the time or place when I deliberately wronged my fellow man. Embracing religion in early life I have tried to do my duty but not as faithfully as I might have done. God forgive the lack.*¹⁰²

*In early life James B. Simmons was very interested in military life. He was captain of the Seventh Company of Infantry for nine years. He then became a major and was adjutant of the Second Regiment, Third Brigade, Eighth Division of the Ohio Militia for nine years. This service began in 1818; in 1824 he was elected captain of his Company.*¹⁰³

James B. Simmons married Elizabeth Nichols on August 2, 1821 in Monroe Township, Clermont County, Ohio; the minister was George C. Light of the Methodist Episcopal Church.¹⁰⁴

Nancy Rebecca was born to James and Elizabeth Simmons on October 24, 1823. The other children were Esther Angeline, May 6, 1822; Hannah Louisa, July 27, 1825; Washington Harvey, July 20, 1828; Thomas Jefferson Nichols, February 8, 1830; Leonard Pollard, March 25, 1832; and Elizabeth Caroline, June 6, 1834.¹⁰⁵

In the 1830 census for Monroe Township, Clermont County (between the Thomas Hitch and Andrew McClain households): James B. Simmons and wife in 20-30 age category, plus three boys and three girls.

*A newspaper clipping tells of the house he built in 1831; John Anno was the plasterer; Isaac Brown, Jacob Jackson, and Benjamin Rice did the carpentry; Robert Moore headed the painters. the house was red brick and here Capt. John A. Simmons and Capt. Powell drilled their cavalry.*¹⁰⁶

In the 1840 census for Monroe Township (near Thomas and Edward Hitch): James B. Simmons with wife in the 30-40 age category and three boys and three girls.

In the 1850 census for Monroe Township: James B. Simmons, 47, farmer, property value \$7063, born Kentucky; Eliz. H., 46, born Ohio; T.J.N., 20, Meth. E. Clergyman, born Ohio; Leonard P., 18, student, born Ohio; Elizabeth C., 16, student, born Ohio; George M. Noble, 8, student, born Ohio;

¹⁰¹ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

¹⁰² 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

¹⁰³ A newspaper clipping entitled *Recollections of Early Pioneers* kept by James B. Simmons in a scrapbook now held by the Kansas State Historical Society.

¹⁰⁴ Vol. 2, p. 18, Clermont County marriage records, on familysearch.com (image 43).

¹⁰⁵ 1884 Family Record of James B. Simmons.

¹⁰⁶ *Descendants of John Simmons and the Allied Families of Hatton, McGrew, Sherwood, Linthicum and Cathcart*, by Ruth Maxwell Graham, Arlington, Virginia, copyright Ruth M. Graham, 1975.

and William Smith, 13, born Ohio. Living next door was Andrew S. McClain, a Methodist Episcopal clergyman.

In the 1860 census for Monroe Township (next to the Rufus H. Archard household), post office Laurel: J. B. Simmons, 57, farmer; Elizabeth, 56; Caroline E., 26; Ann E. Jones, 23; two farm hands; and Carrie E. Noble, 5. Carrie was the daughter of Angeline Esther Simmons and James Henry Noble.

*In later life he moved to Illinois, buying over 2000 acres of land in Mason County. A Golden Wedding celebration was held for James and Elizabeth at their son-in-law's home, Rev. James Noble, in Decatur, Illinois. Instead of receiving gifts, James gave each of his children and grandchildren eighty acres of land.*¹⁰⁷

In the 1870 census for the Town of Havana, Mason County, Illinois: James B. Simmons, 66, farmer; his wife Elizabeth H., 65; John Casady, 17, farmer; Anna M. Simmons, 35, keeping house, born New Jersey; Leonard A., her son, 13, born Indiana; and Clarence H., her son, 6, born Indiana. Anna was the widow of James and Elizabeth's son, Washington.

In the 1880 census for Bloomington, 6th Ward, McLean County, Illinois, James and Elizabeth Simmons were in the household of their son Thomas J. N. Simmons. They also appeared in the 1880 census in Sangamon County, Illinois with their son-in-law James H. Noble.

During the early 1880's James B. Simmons wrote that since he quit business in 1873 he had “*been gathering up records of the Simmons family and their connections, until it includes eight generations. Among those families nearest allied are the Nichols', Hitch's, Buchanan's and Gates' and the records with notices have grown to near 300 pages, and in sketching some of the reminiscences of my early life, to gratify my grandchildren, and for their information write short biographical sketches of our ancestors as far back as I can remember, showing where they were born and what station they filled in life. While this gives amusement to me it gives information to them [and] I enjoy receiving letters from my friends and answering them. By reference to my letter register, since March 4, 1878, I have written 746 letters, and my correspondence has been mostly with the young, and generally quite interesting. [Recently] I showed my old scrapbook to the Editor of the Mattoon [Illinois] Journal, and he has made the following note: Mr. Jas. B. Simmons, father of Mrs. J. M. Goble, has in his possession a very interesting scrap book, which contains articles and extracts about important events away back to 1840, or farther, letters of acceptance of Presidential candidates, for many years past, and a good deal in the line of historical facts are collected therein, as well as the material of which an almost complete family history could be compiled.*”¹⁰⁸

James B. Simmons died on April 12, 1885 in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Illinois, and his widow Elizabeth H. Simmons on July 18, 1885 in Shelbyville. They were buried in Oak Grove Cemetery in Hillsboro, Montgomery County, Illinois.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰⁷ Descendants of John Simmons and the Allied Families of Hatton, McGrew, Sherwood, Linthicum and Cathcart, by Ruth Maxwell Graham, Arlington, Virginia, copyright Ruth M. Graham, 1975.

¹⁰⁸ A newspaper clipping entitled *Mattoon Illinois* kept by James B. Simmons in a scrapbook now held by the Kansas State Historical Society.

¹⁰⁹ FindAGrave memorials #211485058 and #211485608.

Pennington Inlaws

Jesse Pennington & Rebecca Colley

The paternal grandparents of Mary Frances (Pennington) Archerd were Jesse Pennington and Rebecca Colley.

Jesse Pennington was born on April 17, 1779 in Montgomery Township, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. His parents were Edmund and Mary (Wilson) Pennington, who were Baptist and either English or Welsh.¹¹⁰

In the 1790 census Jesse was with his parents in Montgomery County (Montgomery Township having become part of the new Montgomery County in 1784) and in the 1800 census he was with them in Gwynedd Township, Montgomery County.

In 1801 Jesse married Rebecca Colley in Montgomery County. Rebecca was born on April 7, 1782 in Plymouth Township, Philadelphia County. Her parents were probably Jonathan and Rachel (Robinson) Colley of Whitemarsh Township.¹¹¹

Jesse and Rebecca Pennington moved to the Fishing Creek Valley shortly after their marriage. At that time, the valley was part of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. In 1813 the valley became part of Columbia County. Rebecca's father was known to have been an early settler in the area.¹¹²

Jesse and Rebecca first settled in what is now Benton Township, south of Swartwout's Mill.¹¹³

*The eastern boundary of Benton Township (carved out of Fishingcreek Twp. in 1850)] was formed in 1786 upon the erection of Luzerne county [and] Jonathan Colley settled on Fishing creek prior to 1797, as is shown by the fact that his name appeared in a list of purchasers at a vendue which occurred in that year. The first house in which he lived was built across the brook from Swartwout's mill, where an old orchard of his planting marks the place. He was formerly a resident of Norristown, and was accompanied by Peterman and Jesse Pennington. The latter built the first saw-mill on the waters of upper Fishing creek [and] William Eager, Samuel Rogers and John Keeler removed from Orange county, N. Y., and settled on adjoining farms. Daniel Whiteman, Peter Robinson and Jonathan Hartzel were among those who formerly lived here, but have moved to Seneca county, Ohio [and] Jonathan Colley [was] settled on the east side of Fishing Creek, south of Ezekiel Cole in the spring of 1799.*¹¹⁴

The 1800 census for Fishing Creek Township, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania included Jonathan Colley, William Eiger, James Eager, Edward Eager, James Peterman, Samuel Rogers, William Wilson, Joseph Willson, Abraham Whiteman and J. Whiteman, but there were no Pennington's.

¹¹⁰ *Edmund Pennington of Montgomery*, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹¹¹ *Edmund Pennington of Montgomery*, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹¹² *Edmund Pennington of Montgomery*, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹¹³ Sugarloaf Township, in *The History of Columbia and Mountour Counties*, by Battle, 1887, p. 541, with information on Jesse being attributed to James M. Pennington).

¹¹⁴ Sugarloaf Township, in *The History of Columbia and Mountour Counties*, by Battle, 1887, pp. 230, 231 and 730.

Abigail Pennington was born in 1802. The birth was in Montgomery County, where Jesse and Rebecca had been married. The remaining children were born at the same location in the Fishing Creek Valley (but that location was over time part of different political subdivisions).¹¹⁵

Jonathan Colley Pennington was born in 1804; Edmund Colley Pennington in 1807; Mary Colley Pennington in October 1809; Rachel Colley Pennington in 1810; and Thomas William Pennington in 1812.¹¹⁶

In December 1812, when the building of St. Gabriel's church was being planned, subscriptions to fund the project were received from James Peterman, Conrad Laubach, Abraham Whiteman, Emanuel Whiteman, Jesse Pennington, John Whiteman and Jacob Whiteman. *The structure was built of hewn pine logs, with galleries around three sides of the interior.*¹¹⁷ The church was built on two acres of land donated by Ezekiel Cole. In this early period the church was jointly owned by Presbyterians, Episcopalians and Lutherans who were the early settlers of the area.¹¹⁸

John Robinson Pennington was born on February 5, 1815; Jesse Colley Pennington on July 4, 1817; and Elizabeth Colley Pennington on February 21, 1819.¹¹⁹

Jesse Pennington was in the 1820 census for Sugar Loaf Township, Columbia County, Pennsylvania with his wife, four sons and four daughters. Martha Colley Pennington was born in 1822; and Ann Mathilda Pennington on November 7, 1824.¹²⁰

*The part of Davidson [Township] known as the Ellick Settlement was an unbroken forest until 1823, when James Rogers and a Mr. Wilson first explored it. The next year they cut a road from the Susquehanna and Tioga turnpike, and moved in with their families. In 1826 John Keeler moved there with his family and soon after that John Hiddleston, Edmund Pennington, John R. Pennington, Christopher Speary, Samuel Speary, John Hunter, Robbins and a few others moved there.*¹²¹

*Davidson Township Methodism began with pioneer Circuit Riders who came from Fishing Creek. Jesse Akers was one of the early pioneers in the field to establish and conduct class meetings. Very soon, Jesse Pennington and John Hiddleston were recognized class leaders, and later, Dorson Edgar became a Circuit Rider. Religious fervor was everywhere in evidence. Before the school house at Elk Lick was built, classes met at private homes and bush meetings, later called Camp Meetings and quarterly meetings were held.*¹²²

On October 9, 1826 Jonathan Colley Pennington married Phebe Hopkins Tubbs in Fishing Creek Township, Northumberland County.

Jesse Pennington was in the 1830 census for Sugar Loaf Township with his wife, two sons and five daughters.

About 1830 Abigail Pennington married Daniel Whiteman in Sugar Loaf Township.

¹¹⁵ Edmund Pennington of Montgomery, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹¹⁶ Edmund Pennington of Montgomery, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹¹⁷ Sugarloaf Township, in *The History of Columbia and Mountour Counties*, by Battle, 1887, p. 229.

¹¹⁸ bentonnews.net/churches/stgabeshistory.htm.

¹¹⁹ Edmund Pennington of Montgomery, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹²⁰ Edmund Pennington of Montgomery, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹²¹ *History of Sullivan County Pennsylvania*, by Thomas J. Ingham, 1899.

¹²² *History of the Churches of Sullivan County*, by Adona R. Sick, compiled by her sister Emmabelle Sick Boyles, 1965.

An 1833 tax list for Davidson Township [then Lycoming County, and from 1847 Sullivan County] listed John and Edmond Pennington as *taxables*.

About September 1835 Elizabeth Colley Pennington married Jacob Rogers.

The Jesse and Rebecca Pennington family moved about 15 miles over *the mountain* into Davidson Township *by 1838 [and] following the lead of sons Edmund and John R., who had already settled there in a beautiful valley near the present site of Nordmont.*¹²³

*Jesse and Rebecca Pennington came to that Township and took 300 acres of land, and some of their children also moved to that area, being Edmond, who cleared a farm in nearby Laporte Township; Jesse, who resided in Davidson Township and later moved west; Mary who married Samuel Speary; Martha who married John C. Botsford; and Anna who married Thomas L. Little.*¹²⁴

About 1838 Edmund Colley Pennington married Susan Ann Converse in Davidson Township, and about this time Mary Colley Pennington married Samuel Sperry and Jesse Colley Pennington married Harriet N. Smith.

On January 23, 1840 John Robinson Pennington married Susan Rogers in Davidson Township.

Jesse and Rebecca Pennington and two daughters were in the 1840 census for Davidson Township, Lycoming County.

About 1849 Martha Colley Pennington married John Chapman Botsford in Davidson Township.

In the 1850 census for Davidson Township, Sullivan County: Jesse Pennington, age 72, farmer, property value \$600, born Pennsylvania; wife Rebecca, age 69, born Pennsylvania; and Matilda Pennington, age 35, born Pennsylvania. In the same census, sons John R., Jesse C. and Edmund [as Edward] and daughters Elizabeth [Rogers], Martha [Botsford] and Mary [Sperry] were listed near Jesse and Rebecca.

On May 1, 1851 Ann Mathilda Pennington married Thomas Laird Little in Davidson Township.

Before the Civil War Davidson Township contained about 100 families in a remote mountain area lying between Laporte on the East and Muncy Valley on the West. The feeling in this small community was strongly pro-Union whereas the Fishing Creek Community where the Penningtons previously lived was *Copperhead* (the derogatory term used to refer to anyone who favored making immediate peace with the South).¹²⁵

Jesse Pennington died on July 7, 1858 in Davidson Township; he was buried in Cherry Grove Cemetery in Nordmont, Pennsylvania.¹²⁶

In the 1860 census for Davidson Township, Sullivan County: Rebecca Pennington was residing with her son Jesse C. Pennington and his family.

¹²³ Edmund Pennington of Montgomery, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹²⁴ Davidson Township in *History of Sullivan County, Pennsylvania*, by George Streby, 1903.

¹²⁵ Edmund Pennington of Montgomery, 1984, by Richard P. Bailey, published by Pennington Research Association.

¹²⁶ FindAGrave memorial #115871052.

In the 1870 census Rebecca was still with her son Jesse and his family, but they lived then in Cedar County, Iowa. It is likely that Rebecca died in Iowa, although there was a gravemarker for her in Cherry Grove Cemetery in Nordmont showing November 11, 1870 as her date of death.¹²⁷

John and Susan (Rogers) Pennington

On January 23, 1840 John Robinson Pennington married Susan Rogers in Lycoming County, Pennsylvania.¹²⁸

Andrew Jackson was born to John and Susan Pennington on November 4, 1842; William Rogers on September 13, 1843; and Rachel on July 26, 1845.

In 1847 Davidson Township became part of the new Sullivan County.

In the 1850 census for Davidson Township, Sullivan County: John R. Pennington, 35, farmer, property value \$500, born Pennsylvania; wife Susan, 28, born Pennsylvania; children born in Pennsylvania - Andrew J., 8; William, 6; and Rachel, 4.

James Albert was born to John and Susan Pennington on January 4, 1851.

In the 1860 census for China Township, Lee County, Illinois (just east of Dixon): John R. Pennington, 45, farmer, \$500; Susan, 38; Andrew J., 18; Wm., 16; Rachel, 14; and James A., 9; also in the household were the David E. Corbin family, all born in Canada. The Robert Jeffs family was nearby.

Mary Frances was born to John and Susan Pennington on January 5, 1863.

The 1865 Illinois census for Lee County included John R. Pennington.

On March 9, 1867 Rachel J. Pennington married John Jeffs in Jones County, Iowa.

On November 1, 1868 William R. Pennington married Lucinda Jeffs in Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa.

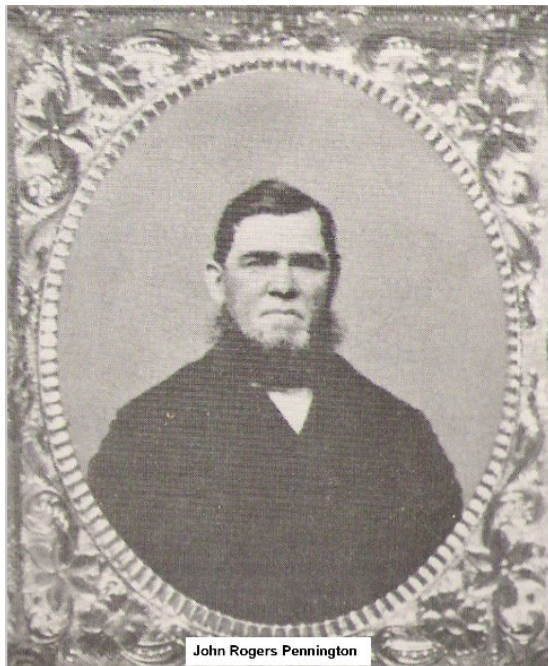
In the 1870 census for Logan Township, Marshall County, Iowa (post office - State Center): John R. Pennington, 55, farmer, real estate \$1600, personalty \$1325; wife Susan, 48; James A., 20, farm hand; and Mary F., 7, born Illinois. On the next farm was son William Pennington, wife Lucinda and son Leon.

Susan Pennington died in Marshall County, Iowa on May 2, 1873, and was buried in Laurel Cemetery (now called Laurel Methodist Cemetery).¹²⁹

¹²⁷ FindAGrave memorial #74999897.

¹²⁸ Announcement in Feb. 8, 1840 issue of Columbia Democrat, p. 3, col. 3; the 1840 census showed the newlyweds in Davidson Township in Lycoming County; they were listed between Samuel Rogers and Westley Rogers.

¹²⁹ FindAGrave memorial #55042751.



John Rogers Pennington



Susan (Rogers) Pennington

In the 1880 census for Wilson Township, Marion County, Kansas: J. R. Pennington, 63, farmer; wife Sarah A., 50, born Pennsylvania; and James A., 29, son and boarder. Sarah was born as Sarah Cole. Nearby in the census was Richard Cole, 49, born Ohio, parents Maryland and Pennsylvania.

John R. Pennington died March 14, 1899 in Hutchinson, Reno County, Kansas. He was buried at Hutchinson Eastside Cemetery in Reno County; his marker reads *J. R. Pennington*. Sarah died April 27, 1900 at age 70 and was buried at Hutchinson Eastside Cemetery; her marker reads *Sarah Pennington*.¹³⁰

Rogers Inlaws

Susan Rogers (the spouse of John Robinson Pennington) was a granddaughter of Samuel Rogers and Jane Agur.

Twenty-five ladies (many from Iowa) joined the DAR on the basis of the service of private Samuel Rogers (DAR ancestor #A098214) who was alleged to have been born in 1754 in Scotland, to have served with Col. Pawling at which time Samuel resided in Ulster County, New York, to have married Rebecca Brown and to have died in 1805 in Orange County, New York. Of the 25 DAR applications related to Samuel Rogers, only three provided supporting documentation (#102264 by Myrtle Morton Bragg Speer, #263575 by Edith Bovee Zaring and #579271 (name restricted)).

Mrs. Speer's file alleged these facts: Samuel Rogers died on April 19, 1799; his son was James, whose wife was Elenor Mage; James and Elenor Rogers had a son Thomas Edgar Rogers on April 2, 1828 (died on March 12, 1879), with wife Susan Curtis (Feb. 10, 1831-May 4, 1889), the marriage being June 26, 1851; and their child Alice (April 16, 1855) married on May 26, 1874 John W. Morton (whose daughter was Myrtle Morton (Bragg) (Speer)).

¹³⁰ FindAGrave memorials #38235643 and #38235657.

Mrs. Zaring's file claimed that Samuel Rogers died circa 1805; Samuel was married in 1786 to Rebecca who had a son James on Sept. 11, 1787; James married in 1817 Eleanor Mage, who was born in 1780; James and Eleanor had daughter Eliza Jane Rogers (born June 16, 1824 who married David Smith on Oct. 17, 1855; and their daughter Ophelia Smith married Nathan Lee Babcock; his daughter Bessie married John Edwin Bovee, whose daughter was Edith (eventually Zaring).

As already noted in the section on Jesse Pennington and Rebecca Colley, the Battle history of Columbia and Mountour Counties reported that *William Eager, Samuel Rogers and John Keeler removed from Orange county, N. Y., and settled on adjoining farms* (in the Fishing Creek area).¹³¹ This Samuel Rogers may be the one referred to in the DAR applications.

Jane Agur (Eager?) married Samuel Rogers on May 5, 1779 in the Presbyterian Church of Goshen in Orange County, New York. They may be the parents of James Rogers (Mrs. Speer's file). James was said to marry Eleanor Mage (church and location unknown). There were twelve children of this marriage, with Susan Rogers being the third, in approximately 1822 in Huntington Township, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. As already noted, Susan married John Pennington on January 23, 1840 in Davidson Township, Lycoming County, Pennsylvania.

In 1843 James and Eleanor Rogers moved their family to Dixon, Illinois, about 100 miles west of Chicago. David and Eliza Jane Smith moved with them.

*You wanted me to write to you about our journey. We had a very pleasant time and we met with no bad luck. Our horses did not get lame nor lose one shoe. We layed in our wagon every night except when we was with our friends. We saw many beautiful sights along the road. At Cleveland, Ohio, Father took us all on a steamboat. There were several boats at shore and we saw seven sailors on Lake Erie. We left there (Ohio) August the 24th. We had but a few bad storms while we were on the road. One Sunday in Indiana there was a very hard thunderstorm. There was a young man struck dead. We did not travel much on the Sabbath, had many good visits from strangers along the road and the people was very kind to us. We had a good living and boiled the tea kettle three times a day every day. We found Mr. Blanchard living within five miles of Joliet. We stayed there and washed. He sold Father 2 cows and promised to pay Father the rest of his money next spring. We arrived at Mr. Edson's September the 15th and found them all well. We all think very much of this country. Produce is cheap and plenty. Father has sowed 15 acres of wheat and David 8 bushels. Father and David cut 13 tons of hay. Mr. Edson has put us up a small frame house, 15 ft. x 22 ft. well filled in with brick and plaster and a good brick chimney and a cellar under the whole size of the house. We moved in Nov. 7th and live very comfortably. Received a letter from Samuel Rogers and Susan Pennington. It was dated September the 15th. Samuel has not arrived yet and suppose he has stopped in Ohio.*¹³²

*If you could see this country you would not be contented to stay among the hills and mountains. It was said that grain crops did not come in so great this season as other years past but the few weeks we stayed at Mr. Edson's, when we first came, we saw thousands of bushels of wheat going to market. David would not go back to the East again if he was moved for free.*¹³³

Today Thomas, Christopher and William are over here plowing for us. Thomas plows with the horses and William with the oxen and Chris drives for William and they think it great sport for they can

¹³¹ Sugarloaf Township, in *The History of Columbia and Mountour Counties*, by Battle, 1887.

¹³² Letter of December 11, 1843 by Huldah Rogers to her brother Wesley, from pp.132-134, Vol. 12, Issue 6, January 1959, *Now and Then*, published by the Muncy Historical Society, Muncie, PA.

¹³³ Eleanor Rogers' post script to her daughter Huldah's letter to Wesley.

*plow all day and not hit one stump, stone or root. We feel sorry that you have to labor there over the rough ridges, but if you cannot come here we hope you will be contented there.*¹³⁴

*We was invited to help Eliza Pennington and David to eat a roasted turkey. We had much satisfaction in our visit, and on Sunday on returning we called at some Indian wigwams, in number seven. The whole number of Indians was sixty. These were dressed in native stile, men, women, and children, and the first your mother ever seen. They were traveling toward Milwaukee and was of the Pottawatamys tribe. The next day the children took the horses and wagon and took some biscuit and gave their children which pleased them much. It was remarkable to see these young Indians so thinly dressed and barefoot and the ground frozen, yet very fleshy and fat and not many could talk the English tongue. Their wigwams was built of flag and stalks sewed together at the top and botom which was about four feet long. Some of those huts were circular or round and others square with their fires in the center and an opening to let out the smoke. They traveled on horseback and had about forty ponies and saddles of wood of their home make.*¹³⁵

*Young fowls sell in town for 12 ½ cents each, turkeys, 75c, geese 50c, fresh good butter 12c, large hogs well fattened 2 1/2c a pound, beef about the same. Wheat is 40 to 60c (a bushel) in Chicago which is 100 miles East of this place. We get our salt early in the season for \$1.12 1/2c per barrel or take it from the wharf where the vessels are unloaded we get it for \$1.00 per barrel. Coffee 10c, tea 25c to \$1.00. Shoes for women calf skin at one dollar a pair which has lasted our women more than a year each pair.*¹³⁶

In the 1850 census for Dixon Township, Lee County, Illinois: James Rodgers (sic), 63 [1787], born New York, farmer; and wife Eleanor, 54, born New Jersey. Residing with them were three sons born Pennsylvania: Christopher B., 18; Wm E., 16; and John, 13.

On June 5, 1855 James Rogers purchased land in Townships 76 and 77 of Washington County, Iowa from John W. Wilson. Township 77 was east of Richmond in English River Township and was probably close to his son Samuel's land. On June 6, 1855 James bought the S1/2 of the SW1/4 of Section 19 in Township 76 from his son-in-law David A. Smith. Township 76 was in Jackson Township just south of English River Township.

In the 1860 census for Jackson Township, Washington County, Iowa (P.O. Richmond): James Roggers (sic), 73, farmer; and wife Ellen, 63. Residing with them were John, 22, farmer; and James, 22, farmer. James may be the son of Samuel Rogers, who was James and Ellen's son.

In the 1870 census for Washington City, Washington County, Iowa, James Rodgers (sic), 84, resided in the household of his son Thomas E., 42, and Eleanor (Ellen) was not present.

No birth, baptism or marriage record was found for either James or Eleanor. Likewise, no death or burial record was found for them in Washington County, Iowa, according to the Washington County Genealogical Society (June 2005 letter), and they were not indexed in the WPA Graves Project or in Mrs. Myrtle Speer's 1927 Gravemarker compilation done for the Washington County D.A.R. Additionally, there was no Will for either of them (per LDS film 0969345 covering Washington County Will Books A & B, 1864 to 1902), and there was no estate record for either of them (per LDS film 2209475 covering Washington County estate claims 1861 to 1888).

¹³⁴ Letter of September 10, 1844 from Huldah to Wesley, *Now and Then*, op. cit.

¹³⁵ Letter of December 25, 1844 by James Rogers to his son Wesley, *Now and Then*, op. cit.

¹³⁶ Letter of January 23, 1847 by James Rogers to Wesley, *Now and Then*, op. cit.

Siblings of Mary Frances (Pennington) Archerd

Andrew Jackson Pennington

In the 1870 census for Yell Township, Boone County, Iowa: Andrew J. Pennington, 28, farmer, born Pennsylvania; and his wife Emma S., 27, born Canada West. Emma was Emma Louisa Jeffs, born 1842 in Tiny Township, Simcoe County, Ontario to Robert and Phoebe (Edmonds) Jeffs, Jr.¹³⁷

*My grandparents Samuel (Sam) Harrison who married Susan Crawford, April 1, 1858, in Holmes Co., Ohio, lived in Iowa. The family moved to Kansas. Started from Blairstown [Iowa], September 1, 1871 in company with 3 other families. The Thomas Dickersons and Mr. John Appleman, five wagons in all. Mr. A. J. Pennington and his wife Emma (the third family). Emma died in 1909 and A. J. Pennington died in 1896. Had a wonderful trip very fine fall weather. Never traveled on Sundays. This gave people and stock a rest. We had 20 head of cattle, 1 saddle horse besides the wagon horses and 1 dog. The last Saturday stopped at St. Joseph and ferried across the Missouri River and spent our first Sunday in Kansas. October 1st, 1871, stopped at Ridgeway. From there went to Lyndon Kansas where Uncle George Harrison lived. The men of the company went on west to Marion and McPherson Co. and filed on homesteads. The Thomas Dickerson family stayed in Lyndon. The Sam Harrison family came on to the Robert Claney homestead 5 miles southwest of Marion, Kansas. Arrived November 1, 1871, and experienced their 1st Kansas blizzard.*¹³⁸

In the 1880 census for Fairplay Township, Marion County, Kansas: A. J. Pennington, 38, farmer; and E. S., 37, wife.

Andrew J. Pennington died on February 6, 1896 and was buried in Claney Cemetery in Marion County, Kansas.¹³⁹

In 1900 widow Emma (Jeffs) Pennington resided with her sister-in-law, Rachel Pennington Jeffs, in Grinnell, Poweshiek County, Iowa. Emma's adopted daughter, Ola, born in Kansas in December 1886, was with her.

On September 22, 1909 Emma Pennington died and was buried in Claney Cemetery¹⁴⁰; also in Claney Cemetery was Harry Pennington (1883-1887).

William Rogers Pennington

In the 1870 census index for Logan Township, Marshall County, Iowa: Wm. R. Pennington, 26, farmer, property values \$1600 and \$950, born Pennsylvania; wife Lucinda, 21, born Canada; son Leon A., 1, born Iowa.¹⁴¹

In the 1880 census for Reno Township, Reno County, Kansas: W. R. Pennington, 36; Lucinda, 31; Leon A., 10, born Iowa; and Rella J., 8, born Iowa. Also Evan Lacy and Perry Cathcart, 26 and 20,

¹³⁷ The record book of Rev. George Hallen listed: 140. 2 Mar 1832 [sic, 1842], Emma Louisa, d.o. Robert Jeffs & Pheobe h.w., 1 Penetanguishene Rd., Tay [sic].

¹³⁸ Harrisons By Bertha Bitner Razlaft, 1935, from Lila Nickerson.

¹³⁹ FindAGrave memorial #27132391.

¹⁴⁰ FindAGrave memorial #27132410.

¹⁴¹ The record book of Rev. George Hallen listed: 276. 7 April 1850, Lucinda, d.o. Robert Jeffs & Pheobe h.w., lot 95, con. 1, Tiny.

born Illinois, not related. Next door were William E. Jeffs and family. There was also a nearby Harrison family.

William Pennington served with the 15th Illinois Infantry in the Civil War, and filed for a civil war pension on July 14, 1880 from Kansas (pension #408,582).

In the 1900 census for Reno Township: William R. Pennington, born Sept 1844 in Pennsylvania, farmer, married 31 years; wife Lucinda J., born Apr 1859 in Canada, parents Ireland and N.H., 3 of 3 children surviving, immigrated 1850, naturalized 1850; and son Harald A., born March 1888 in Kansas. The William E. Jeffs family was nearby.

In the summer of 1902 William Pennington visited his sister Mary Frances (Pennington) Archerd in Dodge County, Minnesota.¹⁴²

In the 1910 census for Reno Township, Reno County, Kansas: William R. Pennington, 67, married 42 years, farmer; with wife Lucinda J., 61, 3 of 3 children surviving; son Harold, 21; two servants; grand-daughter Alice Dodd, 11; and son-in-law Robert Dodd, 32, widower. In 1920 William R. Pennington, 76, widower, resided with his son Harold and his wife Emma and two children on their farm in Reno Township.

William R. Pennington died in 1926 and was buried in Hutchinson Eastside Cemetery om Reno County. His wife Lucinda J. died in 1918 and was buried in the same cemetery.¹⁴³

*Uncle William had three children. We visited his son, Harold, about 1945 or so. He and Emma lived in the big house his father had built. We got acquainted with his son Russell (Bud, as he was called). Harold and Emma were fine people. He was a graduate of Kansas Agricultural College. His sister, Rella, lived nearby and we spend a few hours there when we visited another time. I never saw their brother, Leon.*¹⁴⁴

Rachel J. Pennington

Rachel J. Pennington married John Jeffs on March 9, 1867 in Jones County, Iowa.¹⁴⁵

In the 1870 census for Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa: John Jeffs, 36, farmer, property value \$3000 & \$875, born Canada; Rachel, his wife, 25, keeping house, born Pennsylvania.

Son Percy was born to Rachel and John in 1870 in Jefferson County and died at 3 months 3 days. He was buried in Laurel Cemetery in Jefferson County on August 6, 1870.

Royal Edgar Jeffs was born to Rachel and John on December 21, 1879 in Gilman, Marshall County, Iowa.

¹⁴² Mary Pennington Archerd's son Hays, in his 1959 autobiography, wrote of the 1902 visit and described William as a Civil War veteran who moved to a farm near Hutchinson, Kansas where he introduced the idea of raising apples on a large scale.

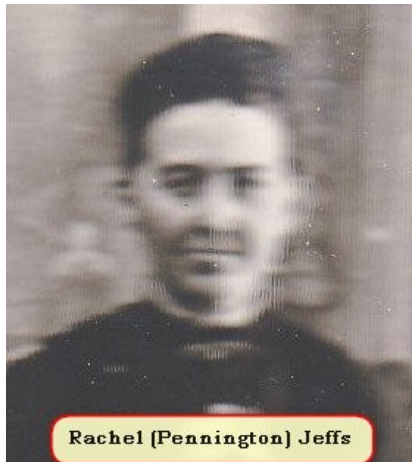
¹⁴³ FindAGrave memorials #382350668 and #38235765.

¹⁴⁴ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

¹⁴⁵ Jones County marriage Book B, p. 291, familysearch.org.

In the 1880 census for Green Castle Township, Marshall County, Iowa: John, 45, farmer, born Canada, parents born Ireland and Canada; Rachel J., 34, keeping house; Mary Pennington, 17, sister-in-law, at school, born Illinois; and Royal E., 5/12, born Iowa.

In the 1885 Iowa state census for Hickory Grove Township, Jasper County, Iowa: John Jeffs, 51, property description 81-17-34 SE 1/4 NW 1/4, farmer, born Canada; Rachel, 40, keeping house, born Pennsylvania; Roy, 6, born Marshall County, Iowa; Alfred Jeffs, 36, farmer, born Canada; and Savilla, his wife, 36, keeping house, born Pennsylvania.



John Jeffs died in Jasper County, Iowa on February 18, 1887, and was buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery.¹⁴⁶

In the summer of 1893, *Aunt Rachel Jeffs" and her son, Royal, visited her sister Mary Archerd and family in Marshall County, Iowa. Rachel's husband John "owned two fine Iowa farms near Grinnel, Iowa". A granddaughter of the Jeffs still lived on one of the farms in 1959.*¹⁴⁷

In the 1900 Iowa census for Poweshiek County (at 712 First Avenue in Grinnell): Rachel J. Jeffs, widow, born July 1854; son Royal E. Jeffs, born December 1879 in Iowa; sister-in-law Emma S. Pennington, widow; and her adopted niece Ola Pennington. In the 1910 census for Ames, Story County, Iowa: Rachel J. Jeffs, 64, widow; and her son Royal E., 30, instructor at Iowa State College.

In the 1920 census for 427 College, in Norman, Oklahoma: Rachel J. Jeffs, owner, 74, widow; and her son Royal Edgar Jeffs, 40, university teacher.

On September 3, 1921 Royal Jeffs married Inez Naomi King in Ottumwa, Iowa.¹⁴⁸

*Jeffs, Royal Edgar (1879-1933) B.S., 1906, Iowa State University; M.S., 1910, Ph.D., 1923, University of Iowa. Instructor to Professor of Botany, 1916-1933, University of Oklahoma. Curator of the Herbarium, University of Oklahoma Biological Survey. (Rice and Cross, 1991). Plant physiology. (Jeffs, 1926, 1931; Jeffs and Little, 1930).*¹⁴⁹

I have been asked to write about my memories of my cousins. First would be Royal Jeffs. For years he was the only cousin I knew, and he held a special place in my mother's affections. His parents, my Uncle John and Aunt Rachel Jeffs raised my mother after her mother died. A year before she and my father were married, Royal was born. Since Aunt Rachel was sickly Mother took a lot of care of the baby. Royal, although he was an only child and never knew financial worries, was of a very gentle,

¹⁴⁶ FindAGrave memorial #51494387.

¹⁴⁷ 1959 Hays Archerd autobiography.

¹⁴⁸ Decatur Daily Review, 7 September 1921: *Miss Inez Naomi King, formerly assistant to to Dr. T. W. Galloway at Millikin was married to Royal Edwards Jeffs of Norman, Okla., in her home in Ottumwa, Ia., Sept. 3. They will live in Oklahoma.*

¹⁴⁹ Occasional Papers, Sam Noble, Oklahoma Museum of Natural History, University of Oklahoma, Norman, Oklahoma, Number 6, Pages 1-46; 20 January 2000; *Early Oklahoma Naturalists and Collectors.*

*kindly disposition. He was an intelligent man and one who loved music. As small children we loved to hear him play the organ for us. I never saw him act the least impatient.*¹⁵⁰

In 1930 at 215 W. Symmes in Norman, Oklahoma: Rachel J. Jeffs, roomer, 84, widow.

Rachel Jeffs died on September 22, 1932 in Norman, Cleveland County, Oklahoma and was buried in the IOOF Cemetery there.¹⁵¹

Royal Jeffs died in 1933 and was buried in the IOOF Cemetery in Norman. His wife Inez died on December 25, 1975 and was also buried there.¹⁵²

James Albert Pennington

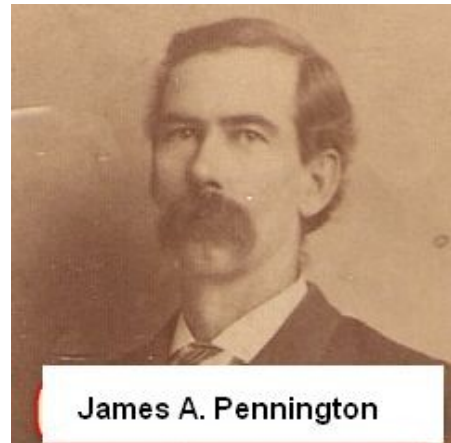
James A. Pennington married Octavia Harrison on September 4, 1880 in Marion County, Kansas. He was a homesteader in Kansas and then in 1893 participated in the race that opened the Cherokee Strip and succeeded in homesteading about 3 miles from Hunter, Garfield County, Oklahoma.¹⁵³

In the 1900 census for Noble Township, Garfield County, Oklahoma Territory: J. A. Pennington, farmer, born Jan 1851 Pennsylvania; Octavia, his wife, born March 1862, Ohio; children all born Kansas - Rutherford A. Sept, 1881; Susie, May 1883; Rella, May 1885; Paul P., Aug. 1887; and Royal G., June 1891. In 1910 and 1920 they were still farming in Garfield County, Oklahoma. The 1930 census reported them as renters in Pond Creek, Grant County, Oklahoma.

James Pennington died on May 13, 1931 in Colorado Springs, El Paso County, Colorado, where his son Paul and his family lived. James was buried there in Evergreen Cemetery.¹⁵⁴

James' wife Octavia was born March 10, 1862 in Holmes, Ohio to Samuel and Susan (Crawford) Harrison. Octavia died on April 30, 1950 in Colorado Springs and is buried in Evergreen Cemetery.¹⁵⁵

*[O]f my mother's nephews and nieces besides Royal--I never saw any of Uncle Albert's family.*¹⁵⁶



¹⁵⁰ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

¹⁵¹ FindAGrave memorial #34014826.

¹⁵² FindAGrave memorials #34014828 and #34014824.

¹⁵³ Pennington Pedigrees.

¹⁵⁴ FindAGrave memorial #35030038.

¹⁵⁵ FindAGrave memorial #35030042.

¹⁵⁶ *Cousins* by Essie Mather, manuscript circa 1980.

Name Index

Allen, Nellie Leola (Stedman/McClain)	120, 121
Archard, Eliza (Conner)	25, 31, 187-195
Archer (previously Archerd), William Asa	28, 32, 137-141
Archer, Alberta Joyce	146
Archer, Charles Blaine	146
Archer, Charles Walter	139, 142, 143
Archer, Clarence Adrian	146
Archer, Clarence Wallace	142
Archer, Ernest Alva	143
Archer, Evelyn	146
Archer, Florence Mabel``	143
Archer, Frances Ellen (Hickman)	139, 151
Archer, Frank Everett	140, 156, 157
Archer, Frank Everitt	146
Archer, George Washington	140, 154, 155
Archer, Grace	149
Archer, Harry Duffey	149
Archer, Horace Richard	139, 149, 150
Archer, Hugh Victor	149
Archer, Ina	142
Archer, Inez Augusta	143
Archer, John Robert	139, 143-145
Archer, Laura Ann (Scott)	139, 148, 149
Archer, Laura Ivy	143
Archer, Lettie Gertrude	144, 145
Archer, Lura Edith	146
Archer, Mary Adeline (Mills)	140, 152
Archer, May Jane	143
Archer, Myrtle Frances	149
Archer, Nellie Bly	149
Archer, Nova Adell	143
Archer, Perry Clifford	149
Archer, Ramah Josephine	146
Archer, Richard Reese	146
Archer, Robert John	142
Archer, Sarah Jane (Mills)	140, 152, 153
Archer, Stella Grace	143
Archer, Violette Patience (Wiseman)	140, 156
Archer, Wilbur Glen	146
Archer, William Asa Jr	139, 146, 147
Archer, William Edward	146
Archer, Winifred Reuben	142
Archerd (later Archer), William Asa	28
Archerd, Ada Belle (Gray)	167

Archerd, Alice (Hoffman)	83
Archerd, Artis Lorraine	107
Archerd, Barbara J.	119
Archerd, Barney Clyde	178
Archerd, Ben Crooks	167
Archerd, Beulah Ardella (Boge)	103, 106
Archerd, Charles	174
Archerd, Charles Russell	78, 79, 85-87
Archerd, Charles Vernon	173, 175, 176
Archerd, Cora Maude (Jones)	173, 176
Archerd, Cornelius	164
Archerd, Curtis Leonard	114
Archerd, Cyrus Russel	26-29
Archerd, Cyrus Sidney	20, 25, 26
Archerd, Cyrus Simmons	35
Archerd, Donald Claire	114
Archerd, Douglas (D. W.)	103, 106, 107
Archerd, Edith (Keech)	46, 51, 52, 112, 113
Archerd, Edna Pearl (Mead/Miller)	179, 181, 182
Archerd, Effie Jane (Harris)	173, 176
Archerd, Elizabeth (Woodin)	73, 75
Archerd, Elizabeth Jane	35
Archerd, Elizabeth Jane (Eastman)	10, 29, 31, 123, 126, 133, 134
Archerd, Elmer Elsworth	36, 45, 48, 103-105
Archerd, Elmer Malcom	46, 49
Archerd, Emily Elizabeth (Irvin/Horton)	167, 170
Archerd, Essie (Mather)	49, 52, 53, 104, 109, 116
Archerd, Esther Angeline (Woods)	40, 45, 92, 93
Archerd, Esther Marguerite	103
Archerd, Ethel Ladentia (Bennett)	78-80, 89
Archerd, Eula Mae	179, 181-183
Archerd, Everett	170, 171
Archerd, Flora Dell (Olson/Crouse)	95, 101, 102
Archerd, Frances	175
Archerd, Frances Florence (Montgomery)	78, 79, 87, 88
Archerd, Frederic Mendell	84
Archerd, Frederic Stanton	83
Archerd, Frederick A.	77-79, 82, 83
Archerd, Gladys (Roach)	81, 82
Archerd, Guyon Eric	165, 178, 179, 181
Archerd, Guyon Wesley	165, 166, 183
Archerd, Guyon William	179, 183, 184
Archerd, Harry Lewis	114
Archerd, Harvey Earl	95
Archerd, Havard Wesley	55, 61-65
Archerd, Hays Pennington	41, 45, 51, 52, 55-59
Archerd, Henry	174

Archerd, Henry Adolphus	173-175
Archerd, Hugh Derby	172
Archerd, Iola Grinols (Sorenson)	55
Archerd, Jack	174
Archerd, James Alan	184
Archerd, James Albert	82
Archerd, James Burk	25, 33, 40, 76-80
Archerd, James Edward	173, 175
Archerd, James O.	175
Archerd, James Orlando	28, 137, 138
Archerd, James Whilldin	17, 20, 24, 26, 27, 31, 187-189
Archerd, Jane (Jennie) (Gee)	31, 187-189, 204-206
Archerd, Jessie (Mechem)	73, 75
Archerd, John	1, 2, 8, 11-18, 19-31
Archerd, John Mead	14, 21, 31, 159
Archerd, John Robert	28, 137, 138
Archerd, John Thomas (J. T.)	8, 33, 45, 48, 67-73
Archerd, John William	32, 159-166
Archerd, John William (of Pineo)	174
Archerd, John William 3rd	168, 170, 171
Archerd, John William jr.	167, 168
Archerd, John Willis	8, 29, 31, 123, 129, 130
Archerd, John Willis jr	129, 132
Archerd, Joseph Woods	96, 102
Archerd, Kent Leroy	57
Archerd, Laura	59
Archerd, Laura (Flanegan)	31, 187-189, 196, 197
Archerd, Lavanda Roselle (Calderwood)	35, 45, 89-91
Archerd, Leonard Pollard Simmons	35, 40, 45-53
Archerd, Leonidas H.	77-79, 81, 82
Archerd, Leonidas H.	129, 132
Archerd, Leonidas H. (Hays?)	8, 23, 24, 28, 31, 36, 68, 123-126
Archerd, Leora (Brown)	45, 111, 112
Archerd, Leslie Noble	70-74
Archerd, Letitia (Cones/Buckley)	31, 187-189, 203, 204
Archerd, Lewis Dale	114
Archerd, Lillie F. (White)	29, 31, 123, 128, 134
Archerd, Lynn Simmons	57
Archerd, Mabel	39, 108, 109
Archerd, Margaret (Peggy) Lyon (Herron)	17, 23, 31, 207-209
Archerd, Marie (Post/McClellan)	83, 84
Archerd, Marie Aceneth (Martin)	8, 129, 130, 131
Archerd, Martha (Mattie)	174
Archerd, Martha Jane (McClain)	21, 25-28, 31, 120
Archerd, Mary	160
Archerd, Mary	164
Archerd, Mary (Latham)	31, 187-189, 200-203

Archerd, Mary L.	177
Archerd, Mary Lavanda (Dieckmann/Evers)	95, 100, 101
Archerd, Max	173, 177
Archerd, Max jr	177
Archerd, May E. (Howard)	129, 131, 132
Archerd, Mollie	174
Archerd, Nancy Jane (Jennie) (Stratton)	95, 97, 98
Archerd, Nellie	76
Archerd, Nelson	16, 21, 31, 159, 160, 161
Archerd, Nina (Youngblood)	49, 52, 116, 117
Archerd, Olive (Mather)	46, 52, 53, 113, 114
Archerd, Patricia (Hunt)	108
Archerd, Pearl (Mellor/Snyder)	174
Archerd, Pineo	162, 172-174
Archerd, Pineo	174
Archerd, Richard Evan	184
Archerd, Robert McMichael	13, 20, 22, 31, 137
Archerd, Robert Nelson	160
Archerd, Robert Wayne	95, 98-100
Archerd, Rufus Hays	20, 23, 26-28, 31, 33-43, 48, 78
Archerd, Rufus James	95, 102
Archerd, Russell Hale	103, 107, 108
Archerd, Russell Hale jr.	107, 108
Archerd, Russell Harvey	29, 95-97
Archerd, Ruth (Roush)	83, 84
Archerd, Sarah Amanda (McCann)	165, 184, 185
Archerd, Susie	48
Archerd, Sydney Edward	167, 172
Archerd, Sydney Hays	39, 43, 109, 110
Archerd, Thomas Russel	14, 18
Archerd, Thomas Russel	19, 26, 27
Archerd, Vernon Simmons	49, 52, 114, 115
Archerd, Virginia Bertha	114
Archerd, Wade McKinnon (Mack or Mac)	165, 166, 178
Archerd, Wayne Russell	50, 52, 58, 118, 119
Archerd, William Dale	170, 171
Archerd, William Forster	62
Archerd, William James	14, 18
Armstrong, Elizabeth Ida (Montgomery)	88
Bainum, Maria L. (McClain)	120, 121
Baker, Malinda (Foster/Archer)	143, 144
Banks, Cassie (Archerd)	174
Banks, John	174
Barker, Mahlon	211
Bartsche, Caroline (Latham)	201-203
Bearse, Gladys Doy (Archerd)	107, 108
Becker, Jacqueline (Archerd)	85

Beecher, Rev. George	23
Bell, Humphrey	14, 15
Bennett, Clarence O.	88
Biggs, Talitha (Herron)	211
Blakeslee, Rev. James	25
Blalock, Elsie (Archerd)	175, 176
Boge, Arleta Mildred	106
Boge, Ilene Donnell	106
Boge, Merwyn Gale	106
Boge, Veldon Cecil	106
Bowling, Thelma Marie (Van Valkenburg/Archerd)	119
Boys, William & Rebecca	35, 36
Brodie, Bertha Archerd (Mead)	108
Brodie, Byron Lincoln	108, 109
Brodie, Ethel Lois	108, 109
Brodie, Hays Wilson	108
Brodie, Jeanette Mae	108, 109
Brodie, Louis	41, 108
Brodie, Mary Rosalie	108, 109
Brown, Clarence Archerd	111
Brown, Dan Winchester	49, 111, 112
Brown, Esther	111
Brown, George & Elizabeth	17
Brown, Harriet (Flanegan)	199
Brown, Kenneth Leonard	111
Brown, Lois	112
Brown, Mary F. (Archer)	147
Brown, Ralph Frank	111
Brown, Ruth	112
Brown, Vernon Richard	111
Brown, Viola	112
Buckley, Ben C.	203
Buress, Pearl (Archerd)	179
Burney, Nancy Jane (Archerd)	167, 168
Calderwood, David	90
Calderwood, David M.	39, 45, 90, 91
Calderwood, Essie Lydia	90
Calderwood, Rowena Nancy (Westrum)	90, 91
Calderwood, Seth Wayne	90-92
Calderwood, Winifred (Lott)	90, 91
Campbell, Elizabeth S. (Archerd)	130
Carter, Wallace	211, 212
Castlen, Daisy	195
Cauffman, Margaret May (Archerd)	81, 82
Christoffersen, Carolyn	8
Cloyd, Nellie (Archerd)	132

Coen, Edward	22
Cole, Rev. Thomas	21
Cones, Pearl H. (Hussey/Richmond)	203
Cones, Thomas R.	203
Conner, Dr. George	191, 192, 194
Conner, Dr. Halstead A.	194, 195
Cook, Carrie (Herron)	212
Cook, Florence M. (Gee)	205, 206
Cook, Maggie May (Willard)(Archerd)	109
Coombs, Andrew	21
Corbin, Daisy Belle (White)	135
Crandall, Alonzo	49
Davis, Frank	31, 32
Davis, Isabella (Herron)	209, 210
Davis, Joseph	210
Day, James Kilby	197, 199
Dieckmann, John H.	100
Dobbins, Rev. Robert B.	20
Dunn, Lenetta Marie (Archerd)	82
Dunton, Rev. Solomon	37
Eastman, Earl Russell	133
Eastman, Edna May (Hearnes)	133, 134
Eastman, Grace	128, 133
Eastman, Warren F.	126, 128, 133
Eastman, Warren Leonidas	128, 133
Edgar, Grace Maud (Archerd)	177
Everhart, Abigal (Archerd)	82
Evers, Cecil	100, 101
Evers, William	100, 101
Fagley, Hermon	19
Fee, John & Elizabeth	16
Flanegan, Jennie (Harris)	196
Flanegan, Laura (Day)	196, 199
Flanegan, Mary F. (Scribner)	197
Flanegan, William Archard	199
Flanegan, William P.	196, 197
Forman, David D.	165, 173
Forman, Mary Elizabeth	161, 162
Forman, William & Susan	161, 162
Forster, Mildred (Archerd)	62-65
Fox, Arthur (jr)	13
Fry, Ann (Willy)	9
Fry, Hannah (Humphry)	9
Fulton, Hugh	11
Furr, Nancy Jane (Archerd)	178
Gamsby, Mabel Louise (Scribner)	197
Gates, James H.	17, 24, 26

Gayle, Mary Buckner (Archerd)	174, 175
Gee, Charles H.	204-206
Gee, Jean (Lamson)	204
Gee, Llewellyn (Lewis)	204, 206
Gee, Nellie	204
Gee, Raymond	204, 205
Gelvin, John	36
Gewecke, Donald Allen	116
Gordon, Ida Gay (Archerd)	85-87
Graham, James	16
Gray, Charla (Elser)	168
Gray, Charles P.	168, 170
Gray, Ruel	168
Grinols, Mildred Iola (Archerd)	50, 55-59
Hale, Adelbert & Sarah (Irons)	103
Hale, Ardella Ann (Archerd)	103, 104
Harris, Charles W.	198
Harris, Grover C.	176
Harris, Helen Archard	198
Harris, Squire Grant	197-199
Harris, Warren L.	198
Hawkins, Henry L.	135
Hays, Elizabeth (Archerd)	8, 19-31
Hays, John	21, 23, 26
Hays, Mary (McCoy)	67
Hays, Nancy (Morehead)	23, 67
Hays, Rebecca (Watkins)	23
Heald, Rev. S. C.	40
Hearnes, Earle Boyd	133, 134
Heckadorn, Alice (Brown)	112
Henry, William J.	114
Herron, Anna Laura	208, 212
Herron, Elvira E.	208, 212
Herron, James	23, 26, 207, 208
Herron, James George	207, 211
Herron, John W.	207
Herron, Joseph A.	208, 212
Herron, Margaret Lucy (Carter)	207, 211, 212
Herron, Mary E. (Davis)	207, 210
Herron, Rebecca Jane (Barker)	207, 211
Herron, William	207, 209, 210
Hickman, James	151, 152
Hickman, Mary Ethel (Trammell)	151
Hickman, Paul Guy	151
Hodgson, Hannah	35
Hoffman, Alice Nanette (Horeis)	84
Hoffman, George	84

Hoffman, Marjorie Ruth (Olson)	84
Hoover, Peter	16
Hope, Elizabeth (Libby) (Woods)	92
Horeis, Ron	84
Horton, Mary Elizabeth (Archerd)	179, 181
Horton, William A.	170
Hovey, Flora E. (Archerd)	98
Howard, Fred Bixby	131
Howard, John Archerd	131, 132
Humphrey, Samuel	9
Hunt, Craig	108
Hunt, James	26
Hussey, Frank	203
Irvin, Walter	170
Jeffs, John	49
Jeffs, Royal	49
Jones, David	24
Jones, Fred B.	176
Keech, Clyde Earl	51, 112, 113
Keech, Clyde Eldon	113
Keech, Dudley	113
Keech, Irene	112
Keech, Marjorie	112
Kerley, John	161
Kirkwood, Jennie M. (Archerd)	168, 171
Koss, Frances (Archerd)	175
Lamson, W. F.	205
Latham, Edward Hempstead	200-202
Latham, Frank Allen	200-203
Latham, James A.	200
Latham, Warren	200-203
Law, Adolphus Henry	161, 167, 173
Law, Harvey M.	160, 161
Law, Napoleon Franklin	161
Lewis, Hazel Irene (Archerd)	52, 114, 115
Lewis, James	115
Lewis, Thomas	115
Light, Jacob & Caty	21
Linder, Nellie	155
Lott, Leonard Henry	90
Lyon, Margaret (McMichael)	13, 16
Lyon, William	13, 16
Macomber, Harriet (Hattie) May (Calderwood)	91, 92
Maehrlein, Mary (Wise/Archer)	142
Martin, Bertha Isdora (Lewis)	115
Martin, Edna Marie (West)	8, 130, 131
Martin, Ira Clayton	130, 131

Mather, Beth Elaine (Norman)	116
Mather, Clinton Benjamin	52, 113, 114
Mather, Earl	52, 53, 116
Mather, Eleanor Arlene (Gewecke)	116
Mather, Herbert Leslie	116
Mather, Ione June (Henry)	114
Mather, Lowell Clinton	114
McCann, Jackson	184, 185
McClain, Addison Trimble	28, 31, 32, 120, 121
McClain, Asbury Christy	28, 120
McClain, Clare Vernon	120
McClain, David Frank	120
McClain, Edwin Lee	120, 121
McClain, Inez Estle	120, 121
McClain, Jennie Marie (Ross)	120, 121
McClain, Martha Louise (Tschira)	120, 121
McClain, William Page	27, 120
McCoy, Charles	23
McCoy, John	23
McCoy, John	67
McCrea, Elizabeth (Archerd, Archerd, Law, Kerley)	21, 159-164
McCrea, Frances (Dunnam)	161, 162
McCrea, John	159
McCrea, Mary	160
McCrea, Sarah (Dunnam)	161
McCrea, William	160
McKerman, Margaret Helen (Archerd)	132
McKinnon, Mary (Mollie) J. (Archerd)	162, 164, 165
McMichael, Margaret (Gates)	17
McMichael, Mary (Archerd)	8, 9, 11-18
McMichael, Robert	16
McMullen, Martha (Hays)	21, 28
McNemar, Richard	12
Mead, Rev. Charles E.	108
Mechem, John Ross	74, 75
Mellor, William C.	174
Mendell, Mabel Gertrude (Archerd)	84, 85
Merwin, Mary E. (Archerd)	39, 43
Miller, Benjamin Franklin	182
Mills, Edward	13
Mills, Harry Darwin	153
Mills, Perry Commodore	152
Mills, William Samuel	153
Monkton, Isaac	9
Montgomery, Edwin Wayne	88
Montgomery, Edwin Wilbur	87, 88

Montgomery, Warren Wayne	88
Moore	15
Moore, Martha (Archerd)	172, 173
Moore, Ola Marie (Archerd)	183, 184
Morehead, Joseph	67
Neill	15
Nelson, Ellen (Lewis)	115
Newell, Cecil Lee (Archerd)	174
Noble, Benton R.	137
Noble, Henry	137, 138
Noble, Jonathan	24
Norman, John Elliott	116
Page, Merritt	155
Pennington, John Robinson	45
Pennington, Mary Frances (Archerd)	40, 45-53
Pennington, Rachel (Jeffs)	49
Peters, David	14-16
Piepgras, Helen (Mather)	114
Piercy, Louise (Archerd)	129, 130
Porter, Alexander	21, 23
Rankin, Rev. A. F.	21
Rardin, David	20
Rathbone, Jona C.	21
Reece, Mary Catherine	146
Richmond, Caroline	204
Richmond, Pearl H.	203
Richmond, Philip	203
Richter, Lillian C. (Mather)	116
Rickenbacker, Emma Mary (Latham)	201
Roach, Charles Dickerson	81, 82
Rogers, Addie Eula (Archer)	142
Rogers, Dr. John G.	25
Rogers, Dwight	79
Rogers, John Mead	181
Rogers, Matilda Catherine (Archerd)	37, 76-80
Rogers, Susan (Pennington)	45
Rooney, Mae Minnie (Archerd)	96
Ross, Rev. John Ross	20
Ross, Rowley J.	121
Ruggles, Julia	149, 150
Sanders, Violette Barnes (Archer)	138-141
Sanders, William B.	140
Sawtelle, Mary (Archerd)	85
Scott, John Workman	148, 149
Scribner, Amy Warren	198
Scribner, Charles Harry	197
Scribner, John Perry	197

Scribner, John Perry	198
Scribner, John W.	197
Scribner, Laura Ellen	198
Scribner, Mary Gwendolyn (Wilder)	197
Selman, Eliza Alice (Archerd)	40, 70, 71
Shoop, Mary Elizabeth (Archer)	154
Simmons, James B.	35, 36, 78, 89
Simmons, Nancy Rebecca (Archerd)	26, 33-37
Stanton, Elizabeth (Archerd)	83-85
Stanton, Olive	83-85
Steinmeier, Roma Marie (Montgomery)	88
Stine, Jeff	19
Stowe, Harriet Beecher	23
Stratton, John Lucius	97, 98
Strow, Margaret Jane Grier (Archerd)	96
Strube, Eunice Katherine (Archerd)	52, 119
Sturdivant, Isabella	165
Stussi, Helen Ann (Archerd)	108
Swendiman, John	50, 114
Taylor, Jack D.	19
Taylor, John Arthur	134-136
Taylor, John William	136
Terry, James	96
Threlkeld, James	11
Todd, Buelah Ray (Archerd/Mayfield)	175
Towner, Abel	25
Tschira, Albert B.	121
Vaughan, Burton E.	108
Warner, Rev. H. E.	45
Warnes, Lucie M.	71-74
Warren, Jane	24, 31, 187-189
Washburn, Laura (Archerd/Noble)	20, 26, 137, 138
Waters, Susie B. (Archerd)	105, 106
Watkins, Mary	26, 27
Watkins, William	24
Weatherly, Charity Idora (Archerd)	40, 95, 96
Westrum, Peter O.	90
Whilldin, James	20
Whilldin, Martha	20
White, Edward	134
White, Howard Archerd	134, 135
White, Lulu (Taylor)	134-136
White, Nellie Marie (Hawkins)	134, 135
Wilder, David Lambert jr.	198
Willis, Marie Asenath (Archerd)	8, 28, 29, 40, 123-128
Willy, Edward	9
Willy, John (alias Archerd)	1, 9

Willy, Mary (Pitcher)	9
Willy, Thomas	9
Willy, Thomas & Jane	1
Willy, Thomas & Jane	9
Wiseman, George M.	156
Wood, Rev. Thomas B. Wood	55
Woodin, Clifford Cea	74, 75
Woods, Della Rebecca	93, 94
Woods, Josephine May	93, 94
Woods, Robert Bertis	92
Woods, Walter Edwin	93, 94
Woods, Wilson Archerd	93, 95
Woods, Wilson Joseph	45, 92, 93
Worthington, Elizabeth Nichols (Archer)	143
Young, Martha Amanda (Tribble/Archerd)	165, 184, 185
Youngblood, Archerd Eli	117
Youngblood, Charles Edwin	117
Youngblood, Leland Masters	52, 116, 117
Youngblood, Nera	117